



RED PACKET SERVER

BOOK 02

Zhi Xin

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Red Packet Server

(超级红包群)

by

Zhi Xin

(知新)

Synopsis

On a certain day, Ye Zichen was dragged into a deities' chat group. These deities liked to brag, and also liked to send red packets.

Ever since then, Ye Zichen's life has had unbelievable changes.

The God of Fortune sent a red packet. I'm going snatch it! Wow, I got a large gold ingot.

Taibai Jinxing sent a red packet, I'm going to snatch it as well! Wow, I got a thousand years of cultivation.

Super WeChat Red Envelope Group, with a swipe of my hands, I got them red packets.

Stop messing around, I'm going to snatch red envelopes now!

Copyright © by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Selutu @ [Volare Novels](#)

Translation Editing by Khuja & etvolare @ [Volare Novels](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101 – Old Lord Taishang The Evil Merchant

“Ye Zichen, you scared me to death!” Li Jiayi hugged Ye Zichen’s neck rightly.

Meanwhile, Lin Xiyue also watched worriedly from not far away.

Ye Zichen panted loudly and feebly raised his hand to rub Li Jiayi’s hair, “What are you crying for? Aren’t I fine?”

“Just now, you...”

Li Jiayi sobbed silently once again when she thought of the situation just now. Ye Zichen licked his lips, then sat up and leaned against the wall with a struggle. He raised his head to look at Liu Qiang, whose face was pale, and Zhao Ziming, whose face was as dark as a thundercloud.

When he looked towards Zhao Ziming, the guy actually showed a worried expression.

A playful smile instantly flashed across Ye Zichen’s face, causing Zhao Ziming’s heart to leap.

He’s really good at pretending.

Ye Zichen twitched his mouth in disdain, while Lin Xiyue also

spoke up, “Ye Zichen, believe me, I will definitely bring you justice.”

“None of you are good people,” Li Jiayi bit her lips, then cursed with red eyes due to crying. “Don’t think I don’t know what you want to do. You just want to bring him away, then when everything calmed down...”

With that, Li Jiayi cried again. Hearing that, Lin Xiyue was unable to muster a reply.

Words could not be used as proof. It would be truly very difficult to get Li Jiayi to believe her after the situation just now.

“Ye Zichen, you should believe me, right?” Lin Xiyue asked in anticipation.

Ye Zichen nodded in affirmation, “I do trust Officer Lin, but I want to deal with this myself.”

Saying that, he looked up and eyed Zhao Ziming with a smile, “I turned the tables, didn’t I?”

Zhao Ziming smiled dryly as if he didn’t know the situation, while Lin Xiyue looked back with confusion in her eyes.

At the same time, Ye Zichen also took out his phone and found Old Lord Taishang’s chat.

“Geezer, do you have a pill that can recovery stamina and cure wounds?”

“Yes,” Old Lord Taishang replied instantly.

“Send one over to me.”

“500 cultivation experience.”

If Old Lord Taishang was placed in modern days, he would definitely be an evil merchant. After such a short while, this geezer already realized the importance of cultivation experience in the future, and directly asked for it. What’s more, it was so f*cking much.

“Don’t have any.”

It was very hard to earn cultivation experience, while Ye Zichen did act like he didn’t care about anything else besides the money. However, he merely wanted to decrease the price, who would have thought...

“Then never mind.”

Old Lord Taishang completely ignored Ye Zichen’s bullshit.

Ye Zichen was truly shocked.

This bastard was definitely an evil merchant.

Although 500 cultivation experience wasn't little, for his body...

“Alright, I'll send it!”

“It rose to 1000 cultivation experience now.”

F*ck you!

Ye Zichen was extremely ticked. This geezer was too unfair, he doubled the price in such a short time.

Fine!

Ye Zichen nodded to himself in his heart, this this geezer was going to be like that, then don't blame him for doing the same to the geezer in the future.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen directly sent 1000 cultivation experience from his celestial plate. When Old Lord Taishang received the red packet, he also sent the pill to Ye Zichen.

You received Old Lord Taishang's red packet.

Three-striped Body Recovery Pill x1

Three-striped Body Recovery Pill x1: Level Three Celestial Pill. It can quickly recovery a person's lost stamina and simple injuries.

Withdraw.

Ye Zichen intentionally turned around when withdrawing. He couldn't afford to leak his secret out there.

The Body Recovery Pill was green with three stripes on it.

It was rather sweet in his mouth. The moment it entered his stomach, Ye Zichen felt that fire rose from his dantian, while his bodily functions started to recover.

In a few moments, Ye Zichen, who was feeble beyond comparison completely recovered and stood up.

“Ye Zichen...”

Both Li Jlayi and Lin Xiyue were shocked. Ye Zichen looked like he was about to die just a while ago.

But how long had it been? He actually looked fine.

“This can’t be the clarity before death, right?” With that, Li Jiayi cried once again.

Ye Zichen reached out to caress her head with a chuckle, “Can’t you wish something good for me?”

After Ye Zichen comforted Li Jiayi’s feelings, he turned around and slowly walked in front of Zhao Ziming and Liu Qiang.

“Young Master Ye... Let me go this time...”

Liu Qiang could only shout helplessly under the restraint of the policemen.

Ye Zichen ignored him, and instead laughed lightly towards Zhao Ziming, “What does Captain Zhao think?”

Zhao Ziming was a bit worried from the start. When he heard Ye Zichen’s slightly meaningful question, his shoulders trembled as well.

Lin Xiyue looked at the two of them with half squinted eyes, for some reason, she felt that Ye Zichen had been focusing on Zhao Ziming.

“Captain Zhao?” Ye Zichen called out once again when Zhao Ziming didn’t say anything after a long while.

“What is Mr. Ye saying? You are Xiyue’s savior, it is all my fault of managing my subordinates poorly, causing my team member to actually make a move against you and accuse you of such a huge crime. Xiyue is also here, so I feel like it’s very logical to let her handle it.”

“Is that so?” Ye Zichen nodded without disagreeing with anything. “In other words, Captain Zhao doesn’t know about this at all?”

“Of course, I was also shocked when I just got the news,” Zhao Ziming replied with a coy smile.

“He clearly knows, this guy...” Liu Jing cursed as she floated in midair.

Ye Zichen nodded with a smile, “Then can Captain Zhao leave first and leave this place to us?”

“This...” Zhao Ziming revealed a terrible expression.

“Zhao Ziming!” Lin Xiyue frowned.

“Alright,” Zhao Ziming laughed softly when he saw Lin Xiyue’s look and walked out of the room.

“The two police bros should go out as well,” Ye Zichen pointed at the two policemen that Lin Xiyue brought.

“Those are my people,” Lin Xiyue quickly said, thinking that Ye Zichen misunderstood.

“Mhmm, they have to go out as well.”

When the policemen left the room, only Ye Zichen, Li Jiayi, Lin Xiyue and Liu Qiang were left.

“Ye Zichen, what exactly do you want to do?”

“Help you see a person for who he truly is,” Ye Zichen smiled at Lin Xiyue and walked towards Liu Qiang.

Lin Xiyue stood on spot with a confused expression, then her expression suddenly changed.

Hopefully it wouldn't be like she imagined.

Liu Qiang, who was lying on the floor, grabbed Ye Zichen's leg and begged while shaking his head like a madman, “Young Master Ye, let me off this time.”

“Sure, but you have to let go first,” Ye Zichen's face was full of a gentle smile. Everyone in the room thought that something went wrong with their ears when they heard it.

Li Jiayi also shouted, “Ye Zichen, you can't let him off, he did

that to you...”

Ye Zichen showed Li Jiayi a calm gaze and squatted in front of Liu Qiang, “I can let you off, but you have to answer a question for me.”

“Say it, Young Master Ye.”

This could be said as Liu Qiang’s final chance. He had to grab hold of it, otherwise, his entire life was ruined.

“I need you to tell the truth. Who exactly told you to do this?”

Chapter 102 – White Impermanence Has A Request

“Bring him away.”

Lin Xiyue looked at Liu Qiang coldly, while the two policemen she brought immediately brought him to the police car.

“Xiyue, how is it? What did you guys talk about?” Zhao Ziming walked over after a glance.

Lin Xiyue smiled like usual, “We just asked him if anyone instructed him to do it?”

“Then what did he say?” Zhao Ziming’s tone clearly seemed nervous.

Lin Xiyue shook her head, “He didn’t say, he just said that he has a grudge with Ye Zichen.”

“I’ll just treat it as me getting unlucky, but Officer Lin, you have to give me justice,” Ye Zichen sighed, then grabbed Li Jiayi, who was beside him. “There doesn’t seem to be anything else related to me, so I’ll be leaving first.”

Li Jiayi couldn’t help but ask the moment they left the police station, “Ye Zichen, why didn’t you guys directly arrest that person called Zhao Ziming when Liu Qiang admitted everything?”

Dong.

Ye Zichen knocked on her head, “You really are dumb, there is no solid proof, how are we supposed to arrest him? Although Liu Qiang admitted it, it wasn’t recorded, so it can’t be used as evidence.”

“Oh,” Li Jiayi rubbed her head with a pout.

Ye Zichen smiled and stretched lazily, “This afternoon tired me out so much. Do you want to grab a bite together? I know that there is a western restaurant nearby that serves really good steak.”

“Steak... Ugh...”

Li Jiayi, who were fine until then, suddenly puked.

Ye Zichen quickly held her, and patted her back as he comforted her, “What happened? Are you okay? Do you need to go to the hospital?”

Li Jiayi raised her head and looked at him with a complex expression, before biting her lips, “Even now, you still don’t want to admit it?”

“ ... ”

Ye Zichen was completely confused, “Admit what?”

“I-I might be pregnant.”

Li Jiayi bit her lips, then stared straight at Ye Zichen’s eyes with her beautiful clear eyes.

Ye Zichen was stunned, then said frantically, “Who’s child, is it? Who’s the child’s father? Why haven’t I seen him, he’s too irresponsible.”

After a long time, Li Jiayi looked at him with a complex expression, “Isn’t he you?”

“ ... ”

“ ... ”

“ ... ”

Ye Zichen was completely confused.

Why did he randomly become the father of another man’s child? Tiantian had leaped into his arms and called him daddy when she saw him.

Now Li Jiayi got pregnant and actually said that he was the

father of her child.

What? Could it be that he has some sort of aura that made him become the father of another man's child?

Disappointment flashed across Li Jiayi's eyes when she saw Ye Zichen's frantic look. However, she still remained strong, "I don't need you to take responsibility, I can abort the child, all I need is your word."

"My word for what? I didn't even touch you, how is the child mine?"

Ye Zichen opened his eyes wide. He definitely would admit it without saying anything else if he did it, but he didn't, so he couldn't just take the blame, right?

"You..." Li Jiayi bit her lips in anger. "I was drugged that day, and you stayed with me. The two of us laid on the bed together the next day, and I was naked. There were blood stains on the bed as well. You still want to tell me that it isn't yours?"

Li Jiayi couldn't care about that much anymore, she can't possibly abort a child for a man so randomly.

At the very least, she needed Ye Zichen's recognition.

Contrary to her expectations, Ye Zichen, who was confused a while ago, suddenly laughed.

“Is it really funny? Do you think that I’m funny?” Li Jiayi roared in anger. “I know you’re still in school, and I didn’t think about making you take the responsibility. I can slowly earn the money for the abortion, but at least you have to make me abort the child, while knowing everything.”

Ye Zichen reached out his hand with a smile and caressed Li Jiayi’s hair, “You thought too much.”

“What?”

“I didn’t touch you at all that night,” Ye Zichen smiled helplessly. “You did get drugged that day, but I didn’t do anything. As for the redness you saw on the bedsheets the next day, isn’t that your period that came so coincidentally?”

“Impossible,” Li Jiayi shook her head, she had suspected that the bloodstain could be her period before.

But she searched online and found that the only way to cure the drug was to...

“At the time, I actually just...” Ye Zichen suddenly blushed and smile coyly. “Actually I’m a judo master!

Judo!

The way of rubbing!

柔道 (Judo) and 揉道 (the way of rubbing) are homophones.

Zoom.

Li Jiayi's face instantly turned bright red. At the same time, Ye Zichen also grabbed her wrist, then let go of it very quickly.

“As I thought, your spleen and stomach is a bit weak recently. That's why you puked so much. As for wanting to puke when you hear about oily stuff, that could be said as a psychological issue. You just have a bit of pregnancy delusion.”

Li Jiayi bit her lips and was unable to utter anything for a long time. She never could have imagined that it had all been caused by her thinking too much.

“Uhhh... If you're still worried, then we can go and check at the hospital,” Ye Zichen chuckled off to the side.

Li Jiayi shook her head, “No need, I believe what you said.”

That caused the atmosphere to instantly turn awkward.

“Oh yeah, I have to hurry back to the shop, otherwise the shop owner will get worried,” Li Jiayi suddenly spoke up in the midst of the silence.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, “Then I’ll send you back.”

“No need, I’ll just go back by myself.”

Then, Li Jiayi reached her hand out to stop a taxi, before disappearing from Ye Zichen’s sights.

Ye Zichen, who remained on the sidewalk, couldn’t help but shake his head with a smile. No wonder she would say such random stuff before.

So it was just a misunderstanding.

But that was nothing. The most important thing was that Zhao Ziming.

Crack.

Ye Zichen’s fist couldn’t help but clench when his thoughts moved onto him. That grandson was definitely a villain.

Tiantian immediately leaped into his arms when Ye Zichen returned to his mansion. That little fellow was rather happy staying there. Since Lil’ White would play with her, she became a lot brighter.

Ye Zichen with Tiantian in the living room for a while, then bought Lil’ White some dog food.

Speaking of that, the Heavenly Court's Dog Food was truly expensive in the Treasure Shop.

It was 100 cultivation experience per pack.

However, Ye Zichen still spent a lot in order for Lil' White to become a Divine Beast in the future like the Howling Celestial Dog.

Ye Zichen directly bought 20 packs, which was enough for Lil' White to eat.

However, this also meant that he had pretty much used up his cultivation experience.

Ye Zichen clicked open his celestial plate as he laid on the bed.

Celestial Plate: Sky Sovereign Nameless (Cultivation Experience: 3612. Level 4 Celestial Official)

He used the cultivation experience, but his celestial official level didn't drop. However, he still didn't know what this celestial official position did.

At the same time, he was also still searching for the method of promotion.

Ye Zichen rubbed his throbbing head, then got ready to quit

WeChat and sleep.

Dingdong.

His phone suddenly rang.

The only one that talked to him at this time of the day everyday was only that Miss White Impermanence.

As Ye Zichen expected, when he looked at the chats, he saw that it was White Impermanence, who was looking for him.

“Uhm... Are you there? I want to trouble you with a matter.”

Chapter 103 – Underworld Moments, Activated

White Impermanence had a request.

Ye Zichen looked at the message and hesitated for a long time.

No matter what he thought, he couldn't think of any way that he could help White Impermanence.

Could Black Impermanence have bullied her again?

But he can't help her. He can't go to the Underworld and beat up the Black Impermanence. What's more, even if he could, that was their territory, it wasn't certain who would beat up who.

"What is it?" Ye Zichen finally replied after hesitating for a long time.

"You really are there. That's great."

Ye Zichen scratched his head as he felt the excitement from the text and replied, "... Errr, didn't you say you have business with me?"

"Oh yeah, it's like this. It's going to be the Ten Yama King's King Qinguang's birthday feast. As a ghost servant, I naturally cannot avoid giving some sort of present, but I don't have much money..."

Ye Zichen's shoulders trembled.

Although he was an atheist, he was curious about gods and ghosts before, so he had searched it up on Baidu.

The leader of the Underworld was the Great Sacred Emperor Equaling Heaven, followed by the Fengdu Emperor of the North, then the Ghost Emperors of the Five Directions.

After them were the Ten Yama Kings.

If you took the equivalent of their position in a large modern company, they were manager level.

The White Impermanence was essentially a supervisor-in-training, so she definitely needed to give a huge gift to her direct superior.

“What do you want to give to King Qinguang?”

“Nothing too common,” White Impermanence didn't want to be too outrageous. No matter what, she wasn't that familiar with Ye Zichen.

“Alright, I understand,” Ye Zichen nodded, then started looking through his room.

He wasn't sure of what was rare in the Underworld, but it should be pretty similar to the Heavenly Court.

King Qinguang sounds pretty cold, then cigarettes could definitely move him.

Ye Zichen took out a row of Yuxi and scanned it like usual.

Dingdong.

Sending failed. You have not activated the right yet.

Ye Zichen was a bit surprised when he looked at the cigarettes that were still lying in his hand and the notification on the screen.

He'd never faced this situation before.

Was the method wrong?

"I can't send it to you. It says that I don't have the right," Ye Zichen sent a message to White Impermanence without thinking. As someone of the Underworld, she should understand why.

Dingdong.

The moment he sent the message, White Impermanence sent him a red packet.

Withdraw.

Ghost Controlling Sigil x1

Dingdong.

Underworld Moments activated.

Underworld Red Packet function activated.

Yinyang Box activated.

Heaven and Earth merits function activated.

Ye Zichen was completely shocked when he saw the activation of a series of functions. When he clicked onto “Me”, he saw a portrait of a ghost, with Yinyang Box written on it, appeared underneath the Treasure Chest and Treasure Shop.

He clicked open the Yinyang Box, and saw that the Sigil White Impermanence sent him just now was inside.

Ghost Controlling Sigil: A commonly seen item in the Underworld.

Function: Used to control ghosts. Remaining that can be

controlled: 3.

“Try it now, you should be able to send it to me,” White Impermanence sent a message over.

Ye Zichen opened the scanning page.

Dingdong.

It really worked.

White Impermanence received your red packet.

“What you sent me just now is called cigarettes, right?” White Impermanence sent a message over after receiving the red packet.

Ye Zichen’s body trembled when he saw this. How did she know about cigarettes?

“Yeah, they are cigarettes. Could it be that they are available in the Underworld as well?”

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with White Impermanence increased by 100.
Current intimacy level: 300.

“Nope, but us, the ghost servants, would often go to the mortal realm, so we do hear about it. King Qinguang had talked about wanting to taste the cigarettes of the mortal realm before. Thank you so much.”

Ye Zichen’s worried heart finally relaxed after seeing that.

The Underworld didn’t have products from the mortal realm either.

“You’re welcome, you’re welcome. But I have something to ask you to help me with as well.”

“? What is it?”

Ye Zichen reached out the touch the Dragon Eye beside his pillow, “I want to know how to revive a person who died before their time, or rather, is it possible?”

“You are asking for the girl, who was with you that day, right?”

“Yeah.”

Although Liu Jing was very happy when she was with him recently, and she was very convenient to have around, and he wouldn’t feel lonely even if he was by himself.

He still remembered what he told her when he got Liu Jing to

follow him.

He'll help her live again.

He'll help her take revenge.

Ye Zichen had thought about using the Nine Soul Reincarnation Pill to bring Liu Jing back to life when he was saving Old Man Su.

However, Liu Jing's body was already cremated. It was impossible to return the soul to the body if there wasn't a body to return to.

"It should be possible to revive her."

"How."

Ye Zichen's breathing quickened.

However, White Impermanence's words caused his heart to drop down, "But I'm not sure how."

Why the hell are you talking about it for if you aren't sure?

Ye ZIchen really wanted to swear.

White Impermanence sent another message, as if she could feel

Ye Zichen's mood, "The Ten Yama Kings should know. I'll help you ask on the day of the birthday feast."

"Thanks," Ye Zichen let out a long sigh after sending the message and laid down onto the bed.

It seemed like it would still take time to revive Liu Jing. However, the revenge part was what troubled him the most.

Those people shouldn't be anyone easy to deal with.

When Ye Zichen returned to school the following day. He truly felt the change in reputation.

Cute girls called out his name loudly all over the place. There were some that would even ran over to take a photo with him, and some even gave him slips of paper.

On the slips were phone numbers. It seems like they really wanted to have a fling.

Both Kang Peng and Bai Yu were also discharged, so everyone at the dorm planned to go out to have a meal in celebration.

The moment they went downstairs, Ye Zichen saw a black multi-purpose vehicle suddenly open its car door. Then, several men wearing black suits walked over.

Ye Zichen rubbed his temples and stood in place, while those people also walked in front of him.

“Mr. Ye.”

From the clothes that the people were wearing as the standard multi-purpose vehicle of a talent agency, Ye Zichen was able to guess the origins of the people.

“I said that I don’t want to enter the entertainment circles. Go back and tell your boss not to find me at the school in the future. This would cause a lot of trouble for me.”

Ye Zichen frowned in displeasure after looking at the surrounding students.

The sunglasses-wearing man in the lead pursed his lips and smiled, then took out several concert tickets from his pocket and handed it over, “Mr. Ye, we didn’t come to invite you to enter our company this time. Miss Yang Yushi asked us to bring these concert tickets to you.”

Concert tickets?

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. He did know that Yang Yushi was rather popular in the movie industry, he really didn’t know that she was a singer as well.

“Yang Yushi told you to give these to me?”

“Yes, Miss Yang also asked us to tell you that you have to be there, she will be waiting for you. Also, our boss, Director Hu, also asked us to tell you that it is such a shame if you don’t enter the entertainment circles.”

The sunglasses wearing man smiled towards Ye Zichen.

“Mr. Ye, do you want us to bring message back?”

Chapter 104 – Guo Qiang Submits

Was there any message he wanted them to bring back?

Ye Zichen pursed his lips with a smile and shook his head, “Nope.”

The sunglasses-wearing man clearly did not expect Ye Zichen would give him that sort of reply. However, he still nodded and returned to the car, before driving away.

“Fifth Bro, it’s such a great chance, why do you keep on rejecting it? I can see that Director Hu thinks that you are rather promising. He came to our school personally several times when you weren’t in school.” Zhu Yunbai, the youngest in the dorm, asked in confusion.

Bai Yu patted his shoulders and shook his head.

Out of everyone in the dorm, he knew Ye Zichen for the longest and was the one who understood him the most.

He could faintly remember that Ye Zichen had a girlfriend in high school.

That girlfriend seemed to be Yang Yushi.

Ye Zichen sagged during the third year of high school. After that,

no matter how famous Yang Yushi got, he never showed off his past with Yang Yushi at all.

Something might have happened in the middle, causing him to not want to mention it.

Zhu Yunbai was stunned by Bai Yu's hit, while Ye Zichen put away the concert tickets with a smile and a shrug.

“What's the point of being an artist? Isn't it just to earn money? The thing laozi lacks least right now is money, is there a need to tire myself out to be an artist just to show off?”

“Why do I want to hit him so much? Zhang Rui covered his right fist with his left hand.

At the same time, Kang Peng also nodded in agreement, “He really is deserving of a beating.”

They arrived at a restaurant near school as they chatted. Actually, this restaurant was decently sized, but its cost were rather valued for money, so it was always the top choice for students from the Polytechnic University.

Since all of the rooms were full, Ye Zichen and co. sat down at a seat near the window on the second floor.

“Sir, here is your menu!”

The waitress placed the menus on the table. Ye Zichen directly pushed the menus in front of Kang Peng and Bai Yu.

“You two are the main characters today, order.”

At this moment, the eyes of the waitress beside them suddenly brightened as she exclaimed, “You are Ye Zichen, right?”

Ye Zichen scratched his face and looked up when he heard that, “Yeah.”

“Then can I take a photo with you?”

“Sure.”

The waitress, who got the photo, revealed an excited expression, while Kang Peng and Bai Yu also ordered, then sent the waitress away with a wry smile.

Bai Yu raised his eyebrows playfully, “Ye-zi, your reputation is no worse than a celebrity. At the very least, you are this in our Polytechnic University.”

With that, he raised his thumb.

Ye Zichen smiled wryly, “Can I interpret that as you praising me?”

“I was praising you from the start. Our Young Master Ye is super popular in Polytechnic University, even us bros manage to get something out of it,” Zhang Rui wrapped his arm around Ye Zichen’s shoulders and laughed.

“Get something out of it?” Ye Zichen revealed a look of confusion.

Zhu Yunbai twitched his mouth on the side and said, “This dick used your WeChat to trick girls into getting a room with him. Did you not notice that more and more people are adding your WeChat recently?”

“Oh wow,” Ye Zichen immediately stood up from the chair and cursed while waving his fist. “So you were the person who leaked the news. Bros, what are you waiting for...”

“Stop messing around. Ouch, I was wrong, don’t...”

Actually, they didn’t use much strength, it’s just that Zhang Rui was too outrageous in his acting.

At that moment, a hostile shout sounded out from the curtained room beside them, “The ones outside, calm down.”

They immediately stopped, while Ye Zichen put his finger on his mouth and signaled everyone to quiet down.

This was a public location, and they were truly too loud earlier.

“Stop messing around, do it back at the dorm if you are going to mess around.”

At the same time, Zhang Rui also smiled coyly and bowed towards the people downstairs apologetically. However, when Ye Zichen’s side quietened down, someone in the room laughed in disdain, “Did you see that, the grandsons out there submitted.”

There was a hint of pride in that person’s voice, causing Ye Zichen and co.’s expression to turn sour all of a sudden.

“F*ck, who the heck said that just now? Say it again if you dare!” Zhang Rui pushed his glasses up, then stood up and shouted towards the room.

“Oh? He’s got a temper.”

With that, the curtain to the room was pushed aside, and seven or eight teenagers holding beer bottles walked out.

“Grandson, your grandpa said this.”

“Guo Qiang.”

The person that spoke up wasn’t just anyone, it was Guo Qiang, who had stolen Ye Zichen’s girlfriend.

Zhang Rui frowned, while everyone else at the table all stood up and picked up the beer bottles.

They all knew that this grandson stole Ye Zichen's girlfriend.

"Laozi wanted to help Ol' Five deal with you ages ago, you bastard. You are unlucky to meet me here," Zhang Rui picked up the beer bottle and was about to throw it onto Guo Qiang's head when Ye Zichen, who didn't do anything as he sat beside him, suddenly raised his hand and stopped him.

"Ye-zi," Zhang Rui frowned, while Guo Qiang also raised his eyebrows.

At the same time, Ye Zichen stood up and glanced at Guo Qiang and co.

To Ye Zichen's surprise, the person that stood beside him this time wasn't Yao Yue, it was a pale faced woman, who clearly put on too much make-up.

"Why are you caring about him, he's just a mad dog," Ye Zichen snatched the beer bottle over from Zhang Rui and chucked it, and hitting Guo Qiang's head directly. "Just directly hit him."

"F*ck..." Guo Qiang's subordinates immediately rushed over with their beer bottles, while Kang Peng and co. picked up the chairs.

At this moment, Guo Qiang stood up as he covered the wound on his head with his hand, then blocked off the people behind him. Afterwards, he walked in front of Ye Zichen and lowered his head, “Young Master Ye, this beer bottle is something I owe you. Now you have hit me. You can hit me, but don’t take a petty person’s fault to heart and don’t hate me. I broke up with Yao Yue, you...”

Guo Qiang’s reaction shocked everyone.

It also caused Ye Zichen to raise his eyebrows with a smile, “What did you call me just now?”

“Young Master Ye!” Guo Qiang lowered his head as he clenched his teeth, “Young Master Ye, I had eyes, but no pupils then. But that bird Yao Yue isn’t any good woman either, since she could make me use money to take her away from you, she could get others to do the same.”

“Kang Peng,” Ye Zichen raised his hand. Kang Peng immediately understood and placed a beer bottle in his hand.

Bang.

Ye Zichen smashed the beer bottle down, causing Guo Qiang’s head to be covered in blood. However, he continued to clench his teeth and stand in front of Ye Zichen with a lowered head, “Young Master Ye. Sorry.”

“F*ck off,” Ye Zichen pointed to the stairs and cursed with a

sullen expression.

Guo Qiang immediately took the woman and his subordinates beside him and ran from the second floor as if he was just let off.

Ye Zichen clenched his fist firmly and sat down onto the chair silently.

“Ye-zi...” Bai Yu and Zhang Rui patted Ye Zichen’s shoulder to comfort him.

Ye Zichen laughed, then thought back to Guo Qiang’s earlier words, “So funny.”

Ye Zichen licked his lips, then took out a bottle of beer from the box beside him and laughed.

“Drink with me. Today, we’re not going back until we’re drunk.”

Chapter 105 – Officer Lin Treats Him To Meal

“Why did you drink so much?”

When Xiao Yumei smelled the alcohol on Ye Zichen, she specifically brewed a pot of tea for him.

Ye Zichen, who was leaning back on the sofa, moved his neck, “My friends just got discharged from the hospital, so we celebrated together.”

As he replied, he noticed the pile of files on Xiao Yumei’s work table, causing him to raise his eyebrows, “Are you busy?”

“Yeah, isn’t Bai Dahai’s jewelry shop under your name now? You didn’t look at any of the accounts and are fine with being a free owner, so could I not manage it?”

Ye Zichen grabbed her hands and smiled when he felt the annoyance in Xiao Yumei’s tone, “You’ve worked hard.”

“You know that I worked hard?” Xiao Yumei rolled her eyes at Ye Zichen, then sat down beside him with a frown. “When I was going through Bai Dahai’s accounts then, I kept on feeling something amiss, but I don’t know what’s wrong with it.”

That didn’t surprise Ye Zichen at all.

“Ignore it. Bai Dahai definitely has some sort of trap for us. Let’s just wait for him to reveal himself.”

“You sure?” Xiao Yumei said worriedly. “Finances are not a wsmall issue. If he was allowed to do anything he wants, then the future will be troublesome.”

“Is that so?”

Ye Zichen didn’t understand business at all, so he thought about it and called Xiao Hai.

“Lil’ Ye, how did you get time to call Hai-ge? Say it, what’s is it now?”

The clear laughter from the other side of the phone caused Ye Zichen to blush. He felt a bit embarrassed that he would go and find Xiao Hai whenever there is trouble.

“Hai-ge, I did have something I wanted to trouble you with.”

“Go on.”

“I acquired fifty one percent of the shares of Bai Dahai’s jewelry store, but I feel like he set a trap for me, so I want Hai-ge to help me investigate.”

“Bai Dahai? Sure, just leave it to me.”

“Then I’ll be trouble Hai-ge.”

“No worries.”

Ye Zichen hung up and gaze Xiao Yumei a reassuring look, “It’s done. If it’s Hai-ge, then he can definitely find something.”

“Little fellow, you know quite a bit of people,” Xiao Yumei smiled

Ye Zichen instantly smiled naughtily, “Am I little?”

“Are you not little?” Xiao Yumei also replied playfully.

“Hehe, it seems like you are starting to forget after not seeing it for so long. I have to help you remember,” With that, Ye Zichen picked up Xiao Yumei and put her onto the office table as she exclaimed.

“Don’t, this is the company.”

“So what? It’s exciting because it’s at the company. What’s more, would they dare to enter without your assent?” Ye Zichen smiled, then kissed her.

When he left Xiao Yumei’s company, it was already night time.

Since Xiao Hai was investigating Bai Dahai's side, there was nothing to worry about.

Ye Zichen started to get mesmerized as he walked on the sidewalk and looked at the scenery.

At that moment, the phone in his pocket rang.

“Hello?”

“Ye Zichen? I'm Lin Xiyue.”

...

Ye Zichen and Lin Xiyue sat in a small room in a north-eastern restaurant.

“Officer Lin, there seems to be something wrong with you,” Ye Zichen glanced over Officer Lin's body as he leaned back on the chair.

Officer Lin wore a white T-shirt a pair of blue jeans as well as a silver necklace around her neck, while her long hair flowed down to her shoulders. She had even put on a faint bit of makeup.

This was the first time he saw Officer Lin like this ever since they got to know each other.

“Do I look bad?” Lin Xiyue bit her lips.

Ye Zichen shook his head and praised her, “You look good, but I just find it weird.”

“What’s weird?”

“Our relationship seems...” Ye Zichen did not finish his sentence, and instead nodded. “I just feel like it’s too weird that you are treating me to a meal and wore something like this.”

Lin Xiyue rolled her eyes at Ye Zichen, “Don’t think too much into it, I’m treating you to a meal purely because I want to thank you for saving me that day.”

“I definitely won’t think too much, but you just chose this sort of place to repay me for saving your life?” Ye Zichen twitched his mouth. This girl was too stingy.

“How much can I civil servant like me have?” Lin Xiyue bit her lips in a troubled manner.

Ye Zichen looked at her...

“...”

“What sort of look is that?”

“ ... ”

“What exactly do you want to say!”

“ ... ”

“Can you speak or not!” Lin Xiyue slammed down on the table, causing all the other customers in the shop to look towards her.

She blushed, then complained as she bit her lips, “Can you speak? What’s this supposed to mean?”

“Speechlessness. Don’t you get it?” Ye Zichen looked at her helplessly.

That caused Lin Xiyue to immediately get angry, “Why are you speechless?”

“ ... ”

“Alright, I admit, treating you, a young master, to a place like this is a bit too low.”

“It’s not just a bit.”

“Fine, the place I chose is too low-classed,” Lin Xiyue clenched her teeth and snorted. “But I did save you once, if I didn’t get there

in time...”

“Hehe...”

“What are you hehe’ing for!”

Lin Xiyue was about to go mad from Ye Zichen’s torture. Why did she not notice that he was actually someone like that.

Ye Zichen picked up a piece of red-cooked pork with his chopsticks and glanced at Lin Xiyue, who was on the verge of going insane.

“First of all, you didn’t hurry there in time. Commissioner told you to go.”

“...”

“What’s more, if it wasn’t for your boyfriend, do you think I would have ended up like that?”

“...”

This time, Lin Xiyue was speechless, because she couldn’t argue against any of Ye Zichen’s words.

Especially since Zhao Ziming told Liu Qiang to make a move on

him.

“Sorry,” Lin Xiyue buried her head with an apologetic look.

Ye Zichen sighed silently when he heard the sad tone, “Enough, don’t apologize. Getting such a petty boyfriend isn’t your fault. If you’re going to blame, then blame the sins you’ve committed in your previous life.”

“Ye Zichen...”

“Mhmm?”

“I really want to hit you.”

Ye Zichen instantly laughed when he heard that.

“There are plenty of people that wants to hit me, just who the heck are you...”

The two of them finished the meal in chatter, then left the restaurant.

When they stood outside, Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, “Officer Lin, any other orders?”

“Screw off, hurry up and screw off.”

Lin Xiyue was enraged by Ye Zichen throughout the entire meal.

Ye Zichen smiled when he saw her annoyed look and blinked, “Then bye bye. You’d better not dream of me when you go back tonight, otherwise, you’ll fall in love with me.”

“Screw off!”

From the looks of it, if he didn’t run, then he would get beaten.

Ye Zichen quickly shrunk his neck and ran.

When Ye Zichen’s figure disappeared from sight...

Puchi.

Lin Xiyue, whose face was covered in rage, suddenly laughed!

The laugh was as extravagant as fireworks.

Chapter 106 – I'm Called Your Lungs Out

Ye Zichen wandered towards the school as he swung his arms by his side.

When he thought back to Lin Xiyue's look earlier, he felt that she was literally just an insane tigress.

"That dumb woman, getting violent immediately after disagreements."

"What are you going to do!" A weak shout sounded out from an alleyway. Ye Zichen followed the sound and saw several delinquents surrounding a girl that reeked of alcohol.

"Beauty, let us bros take you home?" The green haired delinquent smiled naughtily and touched the girl's cheek, while the other delinquents also occasionally felt her up. Although the girl tried her best to resist, the delinquents still found chances to take advantage of her.

"Hurry up and move aside!" The girl pushed them with all her might. However, the delinquents smiled and instantly surrounded the girl.

"Don't be like this, weren't we having fun in the bar just now? Why did you suddenly turn unhappy?" With that, the green haired delinquent reached out his hand to grab the girl's arm.

“Let go of me,” the girl screamed in an attempt to fling his arm away. They did have fun in the bar, but she purely wanted to get them to buy her some drinks.

Which girl would buy their own drinks in a bar, don't they all get others to buy it?

Nothing like this had happened when she did that before, who would have thought that she would meet such a group of shameless people this time.

“Move aside! If you don't move aside, then I'm going to scream for help,” The girl glared at them and pursed her lips. When she raised her eyebrows, she looked like angry lion cub.

The delinquents on the side suddenly laughed.

Green hair even laughed playfully, “Go ahead and scream! Even if you scream your lungs out, no one will come and save you.”

“Err...” Before the green haired delinquent could finish his sentence, Ye Zichen raised his hand with a coy smile, “Then should I be called ‘Your Lungs Out’?”

The drunk girl's eyes instantly shimmered when she saw Ye Zichen, who had walked out from the corner, “Help me! Call the police!”

The girl frantically waved her arms. Seeing that someone wanted

to ruin their fun, some of the delinquents immediately surrounded Ye Zichen.

“Brat, hurry up and f*ck off since laozi is in a good mood. Otherwise...”

Shing.

A shining fruit knife appeared in green hair’s hands. At the same time, the delinquents surrounding him also took out their fruit knives.

“You don’t know me?” Ye Zichen pointed at his nose.

“The hell are you, why should laozi know you?”

Ye Zichen let out a soft sigh. Recently, all of the delinquents Ye Zichen met recognized him, so he thought that he was famous in those circles already.

It seemed like it wasn’t enough.

“Sure, it’s fine if you don’t know me. I’ll let you get to know me.”

With that, Ye Zichen raised his hands, grabbed hold of green hair’s arm and twisted, then did a sweep kick, causing the surrounding delinquents to fall onto the ground.

Seeing that, all of the delinquents surrounding the girl also rushed over, but they were like ant before an elephant before Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen easily dealt with the delinquents, then patted his hands as he smiled towards that green hair, “Ye Zichen, now you know me, right?”

“F*ck, laozi remembers you now. Let’s go!” the green hair replied before scrambled away with his subordinates. When that happened, Ye Zichen turned around and wanted to tell the girl that it was safe...

But when he turned around, he saw that the girl was already gone.

“Wow, that’s too heartless,” Ye Zichen shook his head with a smile. He had wanted to be a hero and save the beauty, but the girl just ran away.

What made him even more speechless was that he didn’t even get a clear look at the girl!

Antique Street, Bingcheng City East

Creak.

The creaking door opened, and a tired-looking girl walked in.

“I’m back.”

“Mmm.”

The man in the room replied without looking up as he fidgeted with the calligraphy in front of him.

“Why are you messing with that shitty painting all the time? You’ve never been so caring towards me even,” The girl took out a drink from the fridge and twitched her mouth at the man.

“What do you know? This is the real work of Bada Shanren!”

“Oh, tsk. It’s the shitty drawing you bought with five million!”

The man frowned as he moved his nose, “Damn girl, you drank again. How many times did I tell you not to go out and drink so late? What if something happens? Can you make me less worried?”

“Yea, yea, yea!” The girl nodded lazily and stretched. “I’m so tired, I’m going to sleep.”

“Come back here, I’m not finished,” the man turned around to chase her. However, the girl pointed at the calligraphy with a smile, “Don’t chase after me. Don’t blame me if you lose the painting.”

The man instantly blanked out for a moment, while the girl took the chance to bang her room door and lock it.

Monday arrived once again, meaning that it was the day to help Huang Yi open up his nerves once again.

“Zichen, have some fruit,” Huang Shengmei smiled gently as she brought Ye Zichen some fruit. Ye Zichen could feel intense passion from her gaze.

Ye Zichen smiled with a nod.

At this moment, the sound of Huang Yi cursing could be heard from his room, “That retard!”

“What’s he doing in there?” Ye Zichen indicated towards Huang Yi’s room with his mouth.

Huang Shengmei smiled, “He’s playing LoL or something like that.”

“Oh?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and arrived at Huang Yi’s room.

At that moment, he was sitting on a chair, and wearing a pair of headphones as he stared straight at the computer screen, while his hands furiously manipulated the keyboard and the mouse.

Ye Zichen stood silently behind him and watched him play out the team fight...

“We lost!”

Huang Yi flung his earphones to the side when his champion died.

“You can come back,” Ye Zichen laughed softly behind him, causing Huang Yi to smile in surprise, “Zichen-ge, why did you come? Did you come to treat my leg? Then just go ahead and start now.”

Huang Yi became much brighter with the belief of being able to stand up one day. What’s more, recently, when Huang Shengmei helped him massage his leg with hot water, he could faintly feel the soreness from his leg.

He held infinite anticipation for Ye Zichen’s treatment. He firmly believed that as long as he cooperated with the treatment, there would be a day that he can stand up.

“You’re not going to play the game anymore?”

“What’s the point? Bot lane exploded.”

“You can come back,” Ye Zichen laughed softly, then pushed him to the side.

Ye Zichen controlled Huang Yi's top lane Vladimir and fight another team fight with his teammates.

His damage was through the roof.

And he directly aced the enemies.

Since it was already 40 something minutes into the game, and the respawn timers were rather long, Ye Zichen forcefully destroyed the enemy base.

"Zichen-ge, amazing. This is Challenger," Huang Yi exclaimed with a shocked expression.

Hearing that, Ye Zichen was stunned, "You said this is Challenger?"

"Yeah, Challenger on Ionia."

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and looked meaningfully at Huang Yi's LP before turning his head around with a smile.

"Are you interested in going pro?"

Chapter 107 – You’re Sick

“You’ve recovered pretty well. It’ll be pretty much done when I come treat you next Monday. Now, you can try to get your legs to take more burden and try to stand up.”

Ye Zichen patted Huang Yi’s waist and stood up from the chair.

Ye Zichen’s qi manipulation was also becoming more and more fluid through his treatment of Huang Yi.

For one thing, he didn’t sweat like he had just been fished out of water.

“Ye Zichen, wipe your sweat,” Huang Shengmei handed the towel over.

Ye Zichen smiled with a nod.

Meanwhile, Huang Yi, who was on the bed said excitedly, “I can really stand up?”

“Of course, would Zichen-ge lie to you?” Ye Zichen smiled without denying it.

Huang Yi rolled around and looked up at the ceiling with a smile, “Oh yeah, Zichen-ge, what was with the question about asking me if I wanted to go pro?”

“My friend started a team, and they’re lacking a top laner. If you want to go pro after you recover, then I can introduce you. Of course, it would depend on your wishes, if you don’t want to...”

“Of course I want to,” Huang Yi slammed the bed with his both hands and a resolute expression, “Going pro has always been my dream. I have only watched them play at home before, it would be amazing if I can play as well.”

“Then I’ll bring you over to have a look when you recover,” Ye Zichen patted Huang Yi’s shoulders, then pulled Huang Shengmei out of the room.

“Huang Yi recovered really well. I recommend you to ask for leave from the hospital and take care of him completely at home for a week. He should be able to stand up when I come next Monday. Of course, you would have to help him do some physical therapy for his leg.”

“Doesn’t that mean that I can’t treat you to dinner again?” Huang Shengmei frowned.

Ye Zichen let out a helpless long sigh, then knocked her on the head, “The point you grabbed onto doesn’t seem right, is eating a meal with me more important than your little brother standing up now?”

“Of course it’s important,” Huang Yi, who was in the bedroom, suddenly said loudly. “Zichen-ge helped us so much, it’s far too

normal for sis to treat you to a meal. Don't worry about me, I have stayed at home by myself all the time before."

Huang Yi's assistance caused Huang Shengmei's eyes to brighten as she looked at Ye Zichen in anticipation.

Since they said all that, it would be a bit wrong for Ye Zichen to refuse.

Thus, Ye Zichen could only nod and accept it without any other choice.

Since Huang Shengmei still needed to return to the hospital to work, the two of them just found a restaurant near the hospital.

Actually, when he was with her, Ye Zichen felt rather...

Awkward!

The tying of their strings came too randomly and their intimacy level rose way too randomly. The promotion of their status to lovers was not natural at all.

Instead, it felt rather forced.

Ye Zichen sat on the chair, unsure of what to do, after ordering a few dishes. Meanwhile, Huang Shengmei held her head with her hands and glanced over his body.

“Uhhh...”

“What happened?” Huang Shengmei raised her eyebrows.

Ye Zichen licked his lips with a brief hesitation, then laughed softly, “Did you just graduate from the University of Medical Science?”

“Pretty much.”

“That’s pretty amazing, you managed to become a resident just after graduation...”

“Perhaps I was rather good at the classes in class, and I was taken care of by Elder Deng when I came to have my internship at the hospital.”

“Elder Deng, Deng Cheng?”

“Mhhh, that’s him,” Huang Shengmei nodded with a smile as admiration shone from her eyes. “Elder Deng is a figure with a huge amount of authority in the medical realm. I was rather lucky to gain his favor.”

Then, she looked over at Ye Zichen with a smile, “But you’re even more amazing. You actually saved someone that Elder Deng couldn’t.”

“I just got lucky!”

“It shouldn’t be. Shortcuts can’t be taken in order to save a patient. The fact that you managed to save him means that you have the ability,” Huang Shengmei’s tone was filled with admiration towards Ye Zichen. “Oh yeah, are you a student at the University of Medical Science, or...”

“I study veterinary medicine.”

“...”

Huang Shengmei was shocked.

Veterinary medicine!

Could vets save people now!?

Ye Zichen also understood how much impact his reply had. It was fortunate that the waiters brought the dishes over at that moment, so they were able to move on from the topic.

During the meal, Ye Zichen found that Huang Shengmei was kind of different compared to the girls around him.

Compared to Xiao Yumei’s sexiness, Su Yan and Xia Keke’s youthfulness, her beauty was a more intellectual one.

“Shuangmei!” A laughter sounded out.

When Huang Shengmei heard that, she immediately frowned.

Ye Zichen also looked back when he saw this. He saw a chubby man, who wasn't very tall, walk towards them from the staircase of the second floor.

“You know him?”

“He's the vice-supervisor of our hospital, Wu Deyou! He is essentially half a boss towards me,” Huang Shengmei frowned. “This guy often hints at a rather affable attitude towards me, but I have played dumb since he didn't make it clear.”

Unspoken rules!

Zeze!

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. At the same time, Wu Deyou also walked in front of them with a smile.

“Eating with your little brother?” Wu Deyou laughed softly when he noticed Ye Zichen, causing him to phrase his question in a testing manner.

Huang Shengmei pursed her lips, while Ye Zichen stood up with

a smile, “You really know how to crack a joke. Let me introduce myself, I’m Shengmei’s boyfriend, Ye Zichen!”

“Lil’ Huang’s boyfriend,” After a brief tensed expression, the smile returned to Wu Deyou’s face. However, his tone and manner of addressed changed. “Lil’ Huang, you just graduated from the University of Medical Science. It wasn’t easy for you to become a resident. Of course, you performed pretty well in the hospital recently. Actually, I had wanted to step you up towards an attending physician, but you...”

Wu Deyou sighed, then looked meaningfully towards Ye Zichen, “You are at the climbing part of your career, you can’t be like this. Of course, I’m not telling you not to get a boyfriend, it’s just that a boyfriend will cause you to lose concentration. Say, you are always in the surgery room, if anything happens...”

“There is no need for Supervisor Wu to worry about it, I know what I’m doing,” Huang Shengmei stood up from the chair with a peaceful smile.

A light flashed across Wu Deyou’s eyes as he snorted, “Fine, if you don’t listen to your elders, then you’re just going to suffer!”

With that, Supervisor Wu shook his head as he walked towards the outside. As he walked, he muttered to himself, “It seems like you have to calm down for a few years before becoming an attending physician.”

“Supervisor Wu, wait,” Before Huang Shengmei spoke, Ye Zichen

suddenly raised his hand and stopped him.

“Hmm?” Wu Deyou stopped after hearing that and looked towards Ye Zichen.

“Supervisor Wu, did you know? You’re sick!”

Ye Zichen replied sternly.

Chapter 108 – The Conference In The Heavenly Court Ended

Wu Deyou's face instantly darkened.

Ye Zichen actually said that he was sick in front of so many people.

“I have been a doctor for so many years, could I be unclear about the condition of my own body? Young man, stop being demagogic here.”

“How am I demagogic? I'm doing this for your good,” Ye Zichen frowned helplessly. “Of course, you are indeed a doctor. But haven't you learnt that doctors don't cure themselves after being a doctor for so many years?”

“Then say what sickness I have,” Wu Deyou's smile had completely disappeared, Ye Zichen still dared to claim he was sick in front of all these people, it would be strange if he could still be in a good mood after that.

“Alright, then I'll go ahead and say it!” Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled. Huang Shengmei, who was by the side, wanted to stop him, but when she saw his confident gaze, she immediately stopped herself.

“Recently, have your eyes been swollen when you wake up? When you wash your hair, a large amount of hair falls out? When

you drink a normal amount of water, you have to wake up to go to the bathroom more than three times during the night?”

“ ... ”

Wu Deyou’s expression froze.

“It seems like you haven’t realized how severe the problem is yet. It was lucky for you to have met me, otherwise...” Ye Zichen shook his head with a sigh, as if he would have been beyond saving otherwise.

No one wouldn’t place an importance on their health and Wu Deyou was no exception. The three points he said earlier were indeed describing his situation, so he couldn’t help but reply seriously, “What sickness is this?”

“Now you believe that you’re sick, right?” Ye Zichen grinned playfully. “Try and press down on the right side of your stomach.”

Wu Deyou pressed down without thinking.

Nothing happened.

“A bit more down, and press it hard.”

“Alright.”

POOOT.

A terrible stench instantly filled the restaurant, causing the customers within to all cover their mouths and noses as they ran out.

Wu Deyou's face also turned green.

"You messed with me."

"Who messed with you? As a doctor, you don't even remember the uses of your acupoints and you're saying that I messed with you? But I did it for your own good, it was to help you release some foul gas from within..."

Puu... Ugh...

"Brat, I've remembered you."

Wu Deyou instantly ran away from the restaurant frantically. Meanwhile, Ye Zichen fanned in front of his nose a few times, then saw towards Huang Shengmei, "Let's go as well."

Dingdong.

Your affability level with Huang Shengmei increased by 20.
Current affability level: 535.

Ye Zichen smiled when he finally sent Huang Shengmei to the hospital, “I didn’t cause trouble for you, right? I just didn’t like the look of that geezer.”

“No way, I didn’t like the look of him either. If he really causes trouble for me and I can’t deal with it, then I’ll just change hospitals.” Huang Shengmei smiled. Suddenly, she bit her lips with a blush, then moved her head forward, and kissed Ye Zichen’s cheek. “I’ll be going to work now.”

After Ye Zichen sent Huang Shengmei off, Liu Jing floated out and said slowly, “You started picking up girls again.”

Ye Zichen was stunned, then said with a face of speechlessness, “How did I start picking up girls again?”

“You didn’t?” Liu Jing pouted and pointed at him. “You helped Huang Shengmei’s little brother cure his leg without asking for anything in return, don’t you know that actions like this are the easiest to move a woman? Just now, you helped her teach that guy a lesson as well. If nothing happens, then Huang Shengmei would definitely fall for you.”

...

She already fell for me, okay?

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but retort in his mind.

They already had a marriage string and the affability level was through 500, it already surpassed the limit of a couple.

“Also, you got Huang Shengmei’s little brother to play professionally is for that girl called Jing Wan, right?”

Ye Zichen nodded, Jing Wan was the only person he knew that wanted to establish a team.

“See, isn’t that, right?” Liu Jing frowned and pouted. “That’s why I say you scheme a lot.”

Ugh.

How am I scheming?

“The biggest problem that Jing Wan faces right now towards the establishment of her team is the lack of players. Wouldn’t she be thankful if you bring a top laner to her?”

Hearing Liu Jing’s words, it really didn’t seem like it.

“You look rather harmless, but you are really good at playing hot and cold. This girl is impressed,” With that, Liu Jing bowed with her hands folded in front.

Ye Zichen instantly felt troubled. He swore to the heavens and earth that he truly didn’t think so much. He purely wanted to help

Jing Wan, he didn't think of anything else.

What did he sound like someone who committed countless sins from Liu Jing's words.

“From what you say, then having you by my side and finding a chance to revive you and help you take revenge is courting you as well?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

Hearing that, Liu Jing twitched her mouth, “Wait till you actually do it.”

This damn chick.

Ye Zichen got annoyed when he looked at Liu Jing's face. However, he was truly reluctant to hit or scold her.

After all, this girl was just so cute.

Buzz...

When Ye Zichen's phone rang, he told Liu Jing that he'll deal with her later, then picked up the call.

“Ye-zi, I did the supermarket stuff for you.”

Hearing that, Ye Zichen turned extremely thankful, “I'll be right

there.”

Half an hour later, Ye Zichen arrived at the supermarket in his car.

There wasn't any signage for the supermarket. This was something that he had specifically told Su Yiyun to do.

His supermarket wasn't going to sell stuff to people, it was to sell stuff to deities.

“How is it? Not bad, right?” Su Yiyun pointed at the stuffed supermarket with pride. He couldn't be any busier these few days, but at least the result looked pretty good.

Ye Zichen had helped him solve the trouble with Commissioner Liu and saved their family's old man.

Now, their entire family treated Ye Zichen as their savior.

He had always wanted to chance to repay Ye Zichen, but there was never the opportunity. This supermarket was the simplest thing he could do for Ye Zichen to pay him back.

That was why he worked full-heartedly these few days and sorted everything out as quick as possible.

“Great! It's truly great,” Ye Zichen revealed a look of excitement.

He didn't think that Su Yiyun even would have helped him stock up. This truly saved Ye Zichen a lot of trouble.

"I have a friend that runs a food processing factory. I got this stuff from him. Here is his card, just go to him if you need to stock up with anything," Su Yiyun handed Ye Zichen a card, which the latter received with a nod, while his gaze remained at the room full of snacks.

These treasures were all chips for him to get rich in the future.

Su Yiyun couldn't help but smile when he saw Ye Zichen's satisfied expression.

"Alright, stop being happy, I've been tired out these few days. Shouldn't you treat me to something?"

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen's phone rang. His shoulders immediately shook, and looked at his phone, then saw the Monkey King and co. speaking in the group.

Monkey King: It's finally over, that old kid, the Jade Emperor, bullshits way too much.

Erlang Shen: Outrageous!

Monkey King: My son, you're unhappy when I speak about your relatives?

Canopy Marshal: Monkey King, True Lord Erlang, can you two stop arguing?

Monkey King: Retard, you're helping outsiders now? Did you forget how Old Sun helped you back in the days?

Third Prince Nezha: Hehe, it's so lively here, so much more than the other group.

Yue Lao: Stop arguing. Didn't celestial friend Nameless tell us to inform him when we finish our conference in order to talk about the spokesperson matter?

Old Lord Taishang: Yeah.

Third Prince Nezha: @Only Idealism, our conference is finished.

Ye Zichen couldn't help but lick his lips and reveal a heated light from his eyes as he looked at the scrolling messages on the screen.

“Ye-zi, what is it?”

Hearing that, Ye Zichen came back to himself, then patted Su Yiyun's shoulder with a laugh..

“Treating you to a meal is no problem, but it’ll have to wait a bit.”

Chapter 109 – Old Lord Taishang Got Kicked

Ye Zichen ignored Su Yiyun's shouts of protest, then pushed him out of the supermarket before locking the door.

Ye Zichen watched Su Yiyun indicate some stuff for a while before his phone vibrated.

“You grandson, you're burning the bridge after you crossed the river!”

Ye Zichen laughed, and replied him with “we'll talk later”, causing Su Yiyun, who was outside, flip him a middle finger before leaving.

“Did the deities come find you?” Liu Jing, who was always around Ye Zichen, knew all his secrets, so Ye Zichen wasn't surprised that she could guess it.

Ye Zichen nodded and sat down, while Liu Jing floated behind him and stared at his phone with a curious look.

“Cough, cough, this sovereign is here.”

Monkey King: You're too slow, I, Old Sun, was about to return to Mt. Huaguo.

Third Prince Nezha: Hehe, I finished my Nutri-Express. <insert a

row of drooling emojis>

Canopy Marshal: Celestial Sovereign, what do you want Old Pig to do?

Erlang Shen: Feeding the dog right now. Keep chatting, I'll just look at the history later.

Yue Lao: Celestial friend, we finished the conference, shouldn't we talk about the stuff from the other day?

Old Lord Taishang: Hurry.

Hurry.

Heh.

Ye Zichen smiled coldly, then directly kicked Old Lord Taishang out.

“Ya, why did you move him out of the group?” Liu Jing covered her mouth and exclaimed in shock.

Ye Zichen looked at her and cursed, “Did you forget that this old guy was raising the price with me at the police station the other day? Can I spoil someone like him?”

“But he’s Old Lord Taishang, isn’t him amazing in the Heavenly Court!” Liu Jing clearly already accepted Ye Zichen’s secret. More importantly, she completely believed in the existence of the Heavenly Court now.

“The heck use is being amazing? Which one in my group isn’t amazing in the Heavenly Court?” Ye Zichen laughed.

Not long later, he saw Old Lord Taishang sent him a question.

“Celestial friend, what was that for?”

What was that for!

Heh.

Ye Zichen waved his hand and directly deleted Old Lord Taishang from his contact list.

When Ye Zichen returned to the chat group, he saw the people in the group all ask. Thus, he could only reply.

“I just cleared out the parasite in the group, let’s continue.”

Yue Lao: Celestial friend, are you talking about Old Lord Taishang?

Ye Zichen: Yeah, him.

Third Prince Nezha: What did the grandpa do?

Monkey King: Mm, good kick. Old Sun didn't like the look of this geezer since ages ago.

Canopy Marshal: Old Pig doesn't care about that much.

Erlang Shen: Woof, woof...

Around the South Heaven Gate in the heavenly Court, Old Lord Taishang looked at the chat on Yue Lao's phone in anger.

"Old fellow, don't be too angry, I'll get the Heavenly Sovereign to add you back in," Yue Lao smoothed his beard and chuckled.

Meanwhile, Old Lord Taishang glared, "Heh, no need."

With that, Old Lord Taishang called a cloud over and left.

Yue Lao: Old Lord Taishang is angry.

Monkey King: Hey, what does him being angry or not have to do with us?

Monkey bro's words truly spoke out Ye Zichen's thoughts. What

could he do if he was angry?

One less of his type didn't matter.

“Just let him be angry, we'll chat ourselves.”

Everyone replied continuously, clearly having forgotten about Old Lord Taishang.

Ye Zichen looked at the price list of the snacks on the supply list and smiled.

“Everyone, please wait a moment, I'll make a price list.”

It was very simple to do, all he had to do was add a 0 at the end of the unit price.

For example, a bottle of sprite was 3 yuan, then it would be sold for 30 cultivation experience in the Heavenly Court. Of course, this was all an estimate, the actual price would depend on the sales later on

If the sales were high, then he'll raise the price.

Every market did exactly what Ye Zichen does.

It could be said that Ye Zichen had completely cured his disease

of dragging everything along for the flowing cultivation experience in the future.

Within a short hour, he finished making the price list, then went out to photocopy a few before he returned to the chat group.

“Cough, cough, is everyone still here!”

Monkey King: You’re too slow, everyone would be gone soon.

Canopy Marshal: Sky Sovereign, you have to pay more attention to the time.

These were the only two that replied.

“Where is Yue Lao, Third Prince and Erlang Shen?”

Monkey King: Nezha is acting moe over there, Yue Lao is playing Go with a bunch of geezers, Erlang Shen is showing off his muscles with the fairies.

Canopy Marshal: Hee, they all stay here, but Monkey Bro and I aren’t very familiar with the people in the Heavenly Court.

Ye Zichen immediately understood.

@Third Prince Nezha, @Erlang Shen, @Yue Lao.

Erlang Shen: Bro, you're finally back. I would have been taken advantage of completely if you made us wait any longer.

Monkey King: <smirk emoji> I think you enjoyed it quite a bit just now.

Third Prince Nezha: Hehehe, everyone likes me so much.

Yue Lao: Celestial friend, you're finally back. This old one can't take it much longer.

Ye Zichen couldn't help but feel a bit moved when he saw the deities helping him so full heartedly.

“This sovereign will remember everyone's aid. I won't say too many words of thanks. Everyone can enjoy three thousand cultivation of goods from this sovereign.”

Yue Lao: Celestial friend is courteous.

Third Prince Nezha: Hehehe, how many bottles of Nutri-Express can three thousand cultivation experience buy?

Monkey King: Stingy.

Ugh.

Ye Zichen couldn't help but feel speechless when all the deities in the group were happy, but Monkey King felt that he was stingy.

Ye Zichen directly scanned the price list in his hand.

Dingdong.

Canopy Marshal received your red packet.

Yue Lao received your red packet.

Monkey King received your red packet.

Erlang Shen received your red packet.

Third Prince Nezha received your red packet.

Yue Lao: What is this, it is actually so thin, but there are characters printed on it.

Erlang Shen: It's the same texture as the book bro gave me.

Monkey King: What treasure is this, it doesn't seem like it can be eaten.

Third Prince Nezha: It can't be eaten.

Canopy Marsah: Cries... (He seems to have eaten it already)

“This is the product price list of the products this sovereign will sell in the future. You are my spokespeople as well as my commercial agents. You can choose to import goods from me, then sell it at a higher price, or bring customers to buy from my store. I will give you guys discounts when you buy it products from me in the future.”

Yue Lao: So, celestial friend means that we can get treasures from celestial friend, sell it in the Heavenly Court and earn the difference?

Third Prince Nezha: That's good too. Can all of these be eaten?

Canopy Marshal: Heh, I, Old Pig, isn't going to do this. If I import the stuff, I finish it very quickly.

Older people were truly wiser. Just look at the geezer Yue Lao, he already understood everything without any explanation.

“Yeah, Yue Lao is right.”

Yue Lao: Where are the products? How can we sell without the products?

“Wait a moment.”

As he said that, Ye Zichen walked down to his basement storage.

He looked at the organized products many kind that filled the entire storeroom.

These were all money.

This entire storeroom of goods had to have cost at least several tens of thousands yuan.

Ye Zichen clenched his teeth!

If you don't take risks, then you won't get any huge rewards.

Send them all.

Chapter 110 – The Furious Taibai Jinxing

“You’re going to send them all of these stocks?” Liu Jing wandered around the storage, then was pretty much certain that he was going to send all of it after looking at Ye Zichen’s expression.

“But aren’t you afraid of them not helping you after getting all these products!”

Ye Zichen did have that sort of worry, if he was to send all of the products to them, it may affect the sales in the future.

Perhaps leaving some behind to advertise as new products in the future might better.

However, he already sent the price list over, so he couldn’t really not send all of it over. What’s more, he didn’t believe that this storeroom had all the snacks and drinks in the world.

As for working or not...

“I see that your group name is called Supermarket Spokesperson Selection, you might as well just leave one agent behind. If you make them compete with each other, then at least some of them will work properly.”

“You’re smart, little girl!” Ye Zichen raised his hand and knocked Liu Jing on the head.

Her idea truly worked.

“We’ll do as you said.”

Scan!

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen speedily sent all the items over, totaling to several hundred red packets, meaning that he sent several hundred types of products over.

What he got in exchange was an empty storeroom.

Although his hands were sore from sending it, the others had their hands tired out from receiving it.

His phone was instantly filled with notification of xxx received your red packet.

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with Yue Lao increased by 50. Current intimacy level: 230.

Intimacy level levelled up.

Current intimacy level: Trusted.

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with Monkey increased by 50. Current intimacy level: 225.

Intimacy level levelled up.

Current intimacy level: Trusted.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen's phone became filled with notifications of the intimacy levels increasing. In just a few moments, Ye Zichen's intimacy level with the five deities in the group all became trusted.

After a while, the deities that snatched all the red packets started to speak in the group.

Yue Lao: Celestial friend, these... <insert a row of astonished emojis>

Third Prince Nezha: Delicious... (It seems like he started to eat already)

Monkey King: Hahaha, generous.

Erlang Shen: Bro is generous.

Canopy Marshal: Delicious... (This guy started to eat as well)

It was as Ye Zichen had expected, the two people that he was worried about, Canopy Marshal and Third Prince Nezha, were truly people that caused others to worry.

They really started to eat the moment they got it.

However, this was also a risk that Ye Zichen had to take. Although the two of them started to eat, the other three haven't!

“These are free trial products for you guys. I hope you spokespeople will help this sovereign bring a lot of revenue. As long as you guys do well, then this sovereign would definitely give benefits to you guys! Another thing, these are the only products for free trial, which means that these are for you guys to open the market in the Heavenly Court, if you eat it...”

Canopy Marshal: Eat it, then what?

Third Prince Nezha: You can't eat it?

“You can eat it, just eat it if you want. But you guys wouldn't be able to advertise in the Heavenly Court after that. Then you guys won't be able to get discounts in the future. Oh yeah, there can only be one spokesperson in the end, it will be based on your sales results.”

Ye Zichen pursed his lips and continued when he saw the silent group.

“Alright everyone, the following time is on you guys.”

Ye Zichen stretched lazily after quitting the WeChat group. He looked at the empty storeroom and took out the phone number that Su Yiyun gave him to stock up.

“Hey, hello, I want to import some stock!”

At the same time, in the Heavenly Court.

Nezha, who was wearing a golden armor and a red bellyband, with two buns on his head, put down the snacks in his hand with an expression of reluctance.

“Can't eat it,” Canopy Marshal did have some self-restraint, he

stopped eating the moment he decided to. However out of the pile of snacks Ye Zichen sent over...

It seemed like only several bottles of drinks remained.

Third Prince Nezha pouted in a troubled manner and looked at the pile of snacks beside him.

“Eating another one doesn’t matter, right?”

Just as he was about to open a jelly, the Immortality Peach Fairy flown over, “Third Prince...”

“Immortality Peach-jiejie.”

The Third Prince looked up happily. The Immortality Peach Fairy landed beside him and looked at the hill of snacks in front of him in confusion, “What are these?”

“Celestial Sovereign Nameless sent them to me. Do you want to try it, Immortality Peach-jiejie?”

The Third Prince handed a fruit jelly over, then thought of the message Ye Zichen sent in the group.

“Great deity Nameless needs cultivation experience. If Immortality Peach-jiejie wants to eat these snacks, then you can buy it from him.”

At the same time, at places around the South Heaven Gate.

Yue Lao took a different approach compared to Third Prince Nezha. He acted as a retailer.

You can try it for free, but if you want to buy it, you have to go to him!

He would sell it for a price that was 10% more than the price on the price list Ye Zichen handed him.

Meanwhile, Erlang Shen and the Monkey King also started up. All of a sudden, the South Heaven Gate suddenly became a market place.

When Ye Zichen finished ordering the products, the sky had already turned dark. Thinking about Su Yiyun, who helped him out, Ye Zichen called him to Spring Bar, near the school.

The two of them sat in a booth, while the table in front of them was covered with all sorts of drinks.

Su Yiyun raised his glass and cheers with Ye Zichen before revealing a confused expression, "Zichen, my friend said you ordered products from him again."

"Mhmm, I sold all of the goods in the storeroom."

“It was sold out?” Su Yiyun exclaimed.

He ordered the first batch, and in order to save some effort for Ye Zichen, he ordered quite a bit of each product.

According to his predictions, it would last at least half a month in that sort of isolated place.

However, Ye Zichen just told him that he was all sold out.

In a mere afternoon.

“Ye-zi, you aren’t kidding with me, right?” Su Yiyun gulped. No matter how long he had thought about it, he couldn’t think of a sales method to sell all of the stock in such a short time.

“It was given out for free. How could it not sell fast?”

“...”

Su Yiyun was completely speechless.

“You gave it all out?”

“Yeah.”

“Riche.”

Su Yiyun didn't know what to think about him anymore. Those stock cost several tens of thousands yuan, he just gave it out like that.

“You don't get it. Just drink,” Ye Zichen touched Su Yiyun's wine glass with his, then took out his phone to check Yue Lao and co.'s moments.

Out of them, Yue Lao was the most serious in it.

He continuously advertised in his moments, and the frequency that he posted at was as fast as the WeChat shop owners that Ye Zichen had on his contacts.

What's more, he also replied to a lot of messages as well. It seemed like Yue Lao was going to be his commercial agent in the future.

As for Nezha and co., the moments didn't show much, so he didn't know about their situation.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen's phone vibrated, causing his shoulder to shake.

Did a customer come so quickly?

Ye Zichen took a look with infinite excitement, only to find that it was Taibai Jinxing that had messaged him.

“Little fellow, you’re challenging my bottom line.”

It seemed like Taibai Jinxing was angry!

Chapter 111 – Lucy

Ye Zichen couldn't help but smile when he saw Taibai Jinxing's message.

He could imagine the enraged look of this geezer in the Heavenly Court.

“Taibai Jinxing is talking to you, he seems to be very angry,” Liu Jing sat beside Ye Zichen and stuck out her tongue when she looked over at the screen of the phone.

Of course that geezer is angry.

The Heavenly Court should be like a marketplace right now, it would be weird if he wasn't.

“Hehehe, don't be so worked p.”

“Do you know what you're doing? The Heavenly Court is completely messed up now.”

Dingdong.

Taibai Jinxing sent a few photos over, causing Ye Zichen to laugh when he saw it.

Liu Jing, who was on the side, also giggled. These photos were

truly too hilarious.

Monkey Bro brought out a bunch of monkeys with his hair, while they all held products that Ye Zichen sent over in a way that seemed like they were calling people over to buy it.

In order to attract attention, Nezha rode his Wind Fire Wheels like he was doing tricks, while Erlang Shen showed off his abs and had his dog wag its head and tail as it held packets of snacks in its mouth.

Yue Lao was even more amazing.

He tied a packet of snacks around his head and yelled out like a peddler in the streets.

“Brat, I’m telling you, you have already severely affected the lives in the Heavenly Court. The Jade Emperor isn’t here right now, if he comes back later...”

“So what?”

Ye Zichen twitched his mouth. Could the Jade Emperor hit him when he returns?

Perhaps, Ye Zichen just needed to give him a packet of snack in order to turn the Jade Emperor into this fan!

“Geezer Taibai, just tell me exactly what you want. What, do you want to be my spokesperson as well? If you want, then I can give you a spot.”

“Spokesperson my ass.”

It seems like Geezer Taibai was truly angry.

Liu Jing also revealed a worried expression, “He really seems to be angry, shouldn’t you say some good stuff?”

“Ye-zi, what’re you doing? Drink,” Su Yiyun prodded Ye Zichen’s shoulder after seeing him keep on playing with his phone.

“Wait a moment, I have something to deal with here.”

After replying to Su Yiyun, Ye Zichen licked his lips and replied to Taibai Jinxing.

“Great deity Taibai, I have no other choice, I need cultivation experience.”

“If you need cultivation experience, then go into the Underworld’s group to provide information for me. I’ll naturally give you cultivation experience.”

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but twitch his mouth at the reply.

The heck use was that little.

One Fiery Eyes of Truth needed a million cultivation experience. If he exchanged it with cultivation experience from missions, then god knows when he'll be able to get it.

“Oh yeah, how is it with you and the Underworld?”

Taibai Jinxing sent another message over. Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and thought.

Wouldn't this old guy beat him to death if he spoke the truth?

But if he lied...

What is he supposed to do if he was found out?

“I'm asking you!”

F*ck!

His temper is really bad.

Liu Jing also worried for Ye Zichen as she looked at the message. Ye Zichen licked his lips and answered forcefully.

“Didn't get in.”

“What!”

An old man with white hair nearly throw his phone in anger in a certain dark manor in the Heavenly Court.

He glared at the message on the screen angrily, then finally calmed down after a long time.

“Which step did you get to?”

“Which step...”

Ye Zichen frowned, then answered honestly.

“White Impermanence got a row of Yuxi from me for King Qinguang’s birthday feast as his present. I feel like I can get in very soon.”

“King Qinguang’s birthday feast?”

“Yeah.”

“Who let the Underworld have birthday feasts!”

Geezer Taibai was angry once more. Ye Zichen couldn’t help but feel speechless as he looked at the reply.

You're asking me, but who am I supposed to f*cking ask?

I'm just a mere mortal, were the higher-ups in the Underworld supposed to report to me when they wanted to hold a birthday feast?

“Hurry up to get into the enemy underworld, there are plenty of benefits...”

Taibai Jinxing directly left after saying that, causing Ye Zichen to look at it in confusion.

From this geezer's words, why does it feel like...

Although Ye Zichen looked calm, his back was already covered in cold sweat when he finally managed to send the geezer away.

Nobody knew what these deities were capable of, if they got into a disagreement and that old thingy was going to descend...

Of course, he didn't know whether the geezer could descend or not.

But if he really descends and to teach Ye Zichen a lesson.

He couldn't deal with the old fellow at all.

“This Taibai Jinxing is so mean,” Liu Jing pouted with a frown, while Ye Zichen raised his head to rub her head, before letting out a long sigh after putting his phone back into his packet.

“It’s dealt with?” At this moment, Su Yiyun also spoke up. He raised his eyebrows and asked after seeing Ye Zichen’s burdened expression, “Do you need help?”

“No need, I can deal with it.” Ye Zichen raised his wine glass and toasted Su Yiyun.

At that moment, a long white leg suddenly appeared in the seats on the other side of the booth.

“Hottie, can you buy me a glass of wine?”

Ye Zichen looked up upon hearing that, and couldn’t help but be shocked.

They say that beauties appeared in bars. This wasn’t a lie. If the girl was in Polytechnic University, she would definitely be one of the school beauties.

The girl wore blue jeans and a white tank top that revealed her midriff. However, it was her that did caused the tank to reveal her midriff, since she tied the front part up.

Her hair was wine-red, and she had a lip piercing, causing her to be rather enchanting. However, this was completely different from the air she gave off.

“Buying a drink for the beauty is our pleasure.”

Before Ye Zichen could reply, Su Yiyun directly made space for her.

Since the girl took the chance to sit down, Ye Zichen could only accept it silently, since it wasn't right to say anything.

“Your friend is truly the same sort of thing as you,” Liu Jing frowned. This caused Ye Zichen to smile.

This girl just liked to pick out his problem, he was already used to it.

“Beauty, I wonder what should we call you?” On the other side, Su Yiyun had already started to chat with the girl.

The girl raised her glass and took a sip with a smile, “You can call me Lucy.”

“Tsk, a western name. She's clearly nothing good, just a slutty fox,” Liu Jing snorted. Meanwhile, she pulled on Ye Zichen's clothes and glared at him. “I'm telling you, don't talk to this kitsune, do you understand?”

“ ... ”

“I’m asking you, did you hear me?” Liu Jing was a bit annoyed, so she pouted really hard.

Ye Zichen revealed a playful expression, “Why, I think the girl looks pretty nice, how did she turn into a kitsune?”

“She is because I said she is. You’re screwed if you dare to talk to her,” Liu Jing floated in midair as she put on her had on her waist and looked down upon Ye Zichen.

“Hahaha....” Ye Zichen laughed loudly, causing Su Yiyun and Lucy to be shocked.

“Ye-zi, what are you laughing so idiotically for!”

“Ah, sorry.”

Ye Zichen raised his wine glass with an apologetic smile. When Lucy saw him, her eyebrows instantly twitched.

She fluttered her long eyelashes as if trying to remember something...

“Hey, you, what’s your name?”

Chapter 112 – Fu Chengming's Biaoge

“No telling that kitsune,” Liu Jing’s delicate face frowned.

Ye Zichen raised his hand to smack her head, then smiled, “Ye Zichen.”

“Who let you tell her!” Liu Jing instantly turned angry like a lion cub. “I’m not going to be nice to you anymore.”

With that, she went back into the Dragon Eye.

Ye Zichen.

A hint of confusion flashed through Lucy’s eyes as if she didn’t know this name. However, she felt like she heard it somewhere...

Just as she was about to continue asking, her expression changed and dipped her head like an ostrich.

“Brat, I actually bumped into you here.”

A cold laughter sounded out from behind Ye Zichen. When he turned back to look, he saw the green hair that he dealt with the other day standing behind him.

He laughed coldly, “What, do you want me to pay your medical fees? I’m telling you, I’ve got money!”

Ye Zichen twitched his mouth, then ignored him. Su Yiyun took a glance and laughed, “What’s going on?”

“I beat him up.”

“Grandson, you’re still being cocky? I’m telling you, my big bro came this time, just wait for death.”

Thus, the green hair left with his bros after saying a few fierce words.

“Ye-zi, do you need me to find some people?” Su Yiyun squinted his eyes and was about to take out his phone.

However, Ye Zichen shook his head, in terms of fighting, he, who had his body altered by the Body Enhancing Pill, has never been afraid of anyone.

Ye Zichen looked subconsciously towards Lucy...

“Where’s that girl called Lucy?”

Only then did Su Yiyun look at the empty seat beside him and shook his head, “No idea when she left.”

“ ... ”

Ye Zichen was shocked.

He seems to have experienced this before!

“Big bro, it’s this brat!” At the same time, the green hair hurried over cockily once again. Hearing that, Ye Zichen turned back and looked, causing him to immediately reveal a playful smile when he saw green hair’s big bro, “Zhao Hu, this grandson is your lackey?”

“Young-Young Master Ye...”

Zhao Hu’s head buzzed when he saw Ye Zichen, then he immediately slapped green hair.

“Boss...”

Green hair covered his face in confusion, which was met with another slap.

F*ck, you could have pissed off anyone, you actually pissed off this guy.

“Boss your ass, boss. Hurry up and apologize to Young Master Ye.”

This slap completely cleared green hair up. It was clear that the guy in front of him was someone that even their boss couldn’t

offend.

All of a sudden, green hair knelt on the floor in depression, “Young Master Ye, I was wrong.”

“I have no time to care about you, go to the side.”

Ye Zichen wasn't that sort of person who wouldn't let someone off when he was in the right. This green hair had already suffered in his hands, it was natural for him to want to get back at Ye Zichen.

What surprised him was Liu Zhu, who was beside Zhao Hu.

The two of them already seemed to have separated at the cold drinks store. Why did they get back together in a few days!

Ye Zichen snapped his fingers at Zhao Hu, then indicated towards Liu Zhu, “Why did you guys get back together?”

Liu Zhu's face immediately turned pale.

At the same time, Zhao Hu also frowned, “Apologize to Young Master Ye.”

This time, Liu Zhu already lost all her cockiness back then, she lowered her head with a tremble, “Young Master Ye.”

“Stop,” Ye Zichen raised his hands to stop Liu Zhu’s apology, then shrugged with a smile. “We all came to the bar to have fun, why do this?”

“Young Master Ye, I really know my wrongs,” Liu Zhu nearly kneeled onto the floor, while she also started to sound like she was about to cry.

She was truly afraid. The old brother that she was always proud of had been taken away by the city’s police station, and still haven’t been released.

She bullied many people before using the fact that Liu Qiang was a police officer.

Without Liu Qiang’s protection, she was worried that those who she bullied before would seek her out. Thus, she could only return to Zhu Hu’s side without any other choice.

However, the person that caused all this was Ye Zichen.

She was truly afraid, if Ye Zichen still had a grudge against her, then even ten lives wouldn’t be enough for her to lose.

“Young Master Ye, really, I...”

“Woman, is there something with your brain? I won’t make it difficult for you, don’t think too much, you’re not worthy of me acting in person,” With that, Ye Zichen turned towards Zhao Hu

with a frown. “Take her away.”

“Yes, Young Master Ye.”

Ye Zichen and Su Yiyun already lost their mood to drink after Liu Zhu. After they saved their wine at the bar, the two of them quickly left.

Ye Zichen prepared to leave on a taxi after sending Su Yiyun away.

However, a black van stopped in front of him, while several hulks walked down.

Ye Zichen could feel the dense murderous air from the men.

Soldiers.

They were true soldiers that walked on the thin line between life and death.

“Please come with us?”

The tone lacking any emotions caused Ye Zichen to frown. He subconsciously activated Unbreakable Body as he started to gather qi in his hands.

“Who are you guys?”

“Please don’t make it difficult for us, come with us.”

“You’re so cute, you want me to go with you guys without showing your identity? How do I know if I live or die after I go with you guys?”

“Then I apologize.”

With that, the soldiers raised their right hands towards Ye Zichen.

Their actions were unified, and blocked off all paths for Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and released the qi within his body.

His arms moved along their arms ghastly...

Crack.

Ye Zichen instantly dislocated two of their arms. After that, the remaining people backed off, while a magnetic laughter sounded out within the car.

“As I predicted.”

A smiling man appeared from the car, causing Ye Zichen to frown.

He didn't seem to have gotten in to contact with such a person before.

“I don't seem to know you.”

“Indeed, Young Master Ye doesn't know me, but I have heard about Young Master Ye,” The man smiled gently, then indicated the people on the side to move back. “I'm friends with Xiao Hai.”

“Hai-ge's friend wouldn't treat me like this, you should mean the opposite.”

Ye Zichen's nerves tensed up more and more as they spoke.

This unidentified person suddenly appeared with a bunch of soldiers.

They were either people from some sort of mercenary organization hired to kill him by his enemies.

Or, they had a request for him.

“Young Master Ye truly sees things clearly,” The man smiled.
“Let me introduce myself, Dongfang Wenyi.”

“Tell me your purpose.”

“Actually, there are two purposes for me coming here.”

“Say it.”

“Actually, I didn’t lie to you, I am kind of friends with Xiao Hai. I heard that Old Man Xiao could recover due to the medicine from Young Master Ye gave him. So, the first reason is that I want to ask for medicine for my family’s old man.”

Dongfang Wenyi’s tone wasn’t fast or slow as he maintained the smile on his face.

“The second!”

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes. If it was only to ask for medicine, then he wouldn’t have made a move to test him.

“Secondly, Fu Chengming is my biaodi.”

Dongfang Wenyi smiled brightly.

Chapter 113 – Please Be Merciful

Ye Zichen's gaze instantly turned cold the moment Dongfang Wenyi finished.

“I think asking for medicine for your old man is false, the true reason is to take revenge on me for Fu Chengming, right? I'm telling you right now, I beat up Fu Chengming, what can you do?”

If it was within his expectations, these people shouldn't have guns on them.

As long as there were no hot weapons, then nothing will happen. Although Ye Zichen couldn't fight against a hundred like the generals of the old, there were just a few people in front of him.

He didn't think much of them.

“Young Master Ye truly misunderstood,” Dongfang Wenyi shook his head with a smile. “I didn't come to find Young Master Ye to seek trouble. Instead, I truly came to ask for medicine, and want Young Master Ye's help to put Chengming's limbs back in position.”

Back then, Ye Zichen beat Fu Chengming up and used the Tendon Separation and Bone Dislocating Hand that was written down in the special medical journal.

He didn't think too much into it at the time, he merely wanted

Fu Chengming to suffer a bit more, and that it could be repositioned when he gets to the hospital.

But it looks like the doctors in the hospital couldn't do it.

“Fu Chengming's limbs are still dislocated?”

“Yeah, my uncle found several famous doctors for my biaodi, but none of them could do it.”

“But why should I help him reposition his limbs?”

This grandson, Fu Chengming, played a lot of dirty tricks. If Ye Zichen didn't make him remember this, then he could really think that Ye Zichen was made out of mud.

“Because I can help Young Master Ye,” Ye Zichen frowned and revealed a confused expression.

Dongfang Wenyi smiled, “Let me re-emphasize, I really am friends with Xiao Hai. Of course, we are that sort of friends in competition. A while ago, he asked me for information on Bai Dahai and Hao Wen.”

Ye Zichen looked vigilantly at Dongfang Wenyi and dialed Xiao Hai's number with his phone.

“Lil' Ye?”

“Hai-ge, there’s someone called Dongfang Wenyi that sought me out.”

“He went to find you? Mm, I’ve dealt with this person for many years. He’s definitely trustworthy. He also have information that you want, so you can make a deal with him.”

“Understood, Hai-ge.”

Ye Zichen hung up the phone, while Dongfang Wenyi made a “please” gesture.

“Young Master Ye, please!

“Shouldn’t you get me to help you reposition your subordinate’s arms?”

“I would be most grateful.”

Ye Zichen noticed that the man in front of him was truly a very smart person on the way to the Dongfang family.

People like him looked harmless, but Ye Zichen could feel something dangerous from his eyes.

These sorts of people wasn’t someone that he should have a deep relationship with.

As he was thinking, the car arrived at the Fu family mansion.

Ye Zichen walked into the living room under Dongfang Wenyi's guidance.

Extravagant.

That was all Ye Zichen could describe it with.

“Young Master Ye, please!”

Dongfang Wenyi continued to lead Ye Zichen as they arrived in a bedroom on the second floor of the mansion.

Fu Chengming laid on the bed with a pale expression, while his eyes were devoid of light.

Fu Chengming's mother, Dongfang Yun, sat beside him while wiping away her tears. At the same time, Fu Hong stood by the window and smoked.

“Chengming, look who I brought to see you.”

Dongfang Wenyi brought Ye Zichen to the window side with a smile. The moment Fu Chengming saw him, his eyes revealed a hateful light, which was quickly replaced with a begging look.

He moved his mouth, but was unable to speak.

It seemed like Ye Zichen dislocated his jaw as well.

“ ... ”

“You’re Ye Zichen!”

Dongfang Yun, who was wiping away her tears beside the bed, suddenly stood up from the bed with a savage look, and raised her hand to scratch Ye Zichen’s face.

Fu Hong held her arms from behind, while Dongfang Yun screamed, “You still dare to come to our home? Do you think our Fu family is easily bullied?”

Fu Hong was clearly more rational, but he still looked at Ye Zichen with hostility in his eyes.

“It seems like I’m not quite welcomed here,” Ye Zichen rubbed his nose and looked at Dongfang Wenyi, who was beside him. “I think that there’s no need to treat him, the patient’s family seems to have a huge problem with me.”

“Uncle, I bought Young Master Ye here to treat biaodi,” Dongfang Wenyi explained with a smile.

Fu Hong's expression darkened, "Treat?"

"You're Fu Chengming's father, right?" Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. "You might have a huge issue with me, but you don't seem to know the dirty things that your son did!"

"Yes, I dislocated his limbs! But you might not know what sort of dirty tricks he played behind my back, right? I merely gave him a small punishment. I'm telling you, if Young Master Dongfang didn't come and find me, I wouldn't want to come to a crappy place like this."

Dongfang Yun moved her lips as if she wanted to curse, but then she thought about the fact that Ye Zichen came to treat their son.

No matter what, she didn't want to see her son suffer like this.

"Old Fu, how about we let him try?" Dongfang Yun asked with a requesting look.

Fu Hong snorted with a gloomy expression, "Then try."

"Hehe... I should try just because you said try it? Am I in such desperate straits?" Ye Zichen rolled his eyes.

Fu Hong instantly wanted to get mad, but Dongfang Yun spoke up first, "Then what do you want?"

“Tell your man to speak nicely. If you’re begging someone to treat a person, then you should have the attitude of someone asking. Also, promise that you guys cannot cause any trouble for me or my friends and family, do you understand?”

“I can promise not to cause trouble for you, but for me to beg you...” A dark look flashed across Fu Hong’s eyes.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and shrugged, “Then never mind.”

With that, Ye Zichen walked towards the outside of the bedroom.

Dongfang Yun quickly blocked him off and shouted towards Fu Hong, “Fu Hong, is your face more important than your son’s life?”

“I don’t believe that no one can treat our son apart from him,” Fu Cheng was clearly stubborn.

Ye Zichen twitched his mouth with a shrug, “Yeah, but how many doctors have you asked? Which one of them repositioned his limbs?”

Ye Zichen’s words instantly made Fu Hong speechless.

At the same time, Dongfang Yun also shouted, “Old Fu!”

“Mr. Ye, please be merciful and treat our son!” Fu Hong glared

hatefully at Ye Zichen and shouted as he clenched his teeth.

“What’s that look? Are you trying to scare me?” Ye Zichen inched backwards like he was scared.

Fu Hong immediately raised his eyebrows, but when he saw Dongfang Yun’s expression, he could only suppress his anger and said calmly, “Mr. Ye, please be merciful.”

“That’s more like it,” Ye Zichen snorted with a laugh, then walked in front of Fu Chengming. Since his jaw was dislocated, he could only be fed liquid nutrition, causing his entire face to seem pale.

Ye Zichen raised his hand and knocked on Fu Chengming’s jaw.

Crack.

“Young Master Ye...”

“Don’t Young Master Ye me. It’ll be fine as long as you, Young Master Fu, don’t cause trouble for me.”

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes, then quickly attacked Fu Chengming’s limbs as well.

Ye Zichen clapped his hands, then looked towards Dongfang Yun and Fu Hong.

“Go and look at your son.”

With that, he looked towards Dongfang Wenyi.

“Should we have a chat now?”

Chapter 114 – The Collaborating Sisters

Time ticked past.

Ye Zichen sat in the living room, while a green gourd was sitting in front of him.

“Didn’t you want to ask me for medicine for your family’s old man? I’ve never seen your family’s old man, so just take gourd of wine back for him to drink.”

Dongfang Wenyi picked up the gourd and pulled out the cork, causing the wine fragrant to cover the entire living room.

Dongfang Wenyi raised his eyebrows, then quickly closed the opening, “What does Young Master Ye want from me?”

“Do you not suspect whether the thing I gave you is of any use?”

The fact that Dongfang Wenyi directly spoke conditions without actually saying anything truly surprised Ye Zichen.

“I hate people that threaten me the most. Perhaps this wine can hurt your family’s old man.”

Dongfang Wenyi’s eyes instantly turned as cold as a poisonous snake’s. He pursed his lips and put the gourd back onto the table.

“Young Master Ye is smart, and wouldn’t do that. What’s more, we have lots of chances to cooperate in the future.”

This guy really isn’t easy to deal with.

Ye Zichen’s shoulders trembled.

He calmed himself down, then took out a cigarette and lit it, before saying softly, “I want news about Hao Wen and Bai Dahai. Do they have some sort of relationship between them?”

“Smart!” Dongfang Wenyi snapped his fingers, then smiled. “Bai Dahai is under Hao Wen’s control right now. It could be said that he is Hao Wen’s lackey. As for this Hao Wen, he has someone above him.”

“Who is above him?”

“I don’t know either!” Dongfang Wenyi shrugged. “We, the Dongfang family are the same as the Xiao family, we are all businessmen, so we can’t investigate into some hidden matters. The hint I can provide you with is that Hao Wen’s subordinates are controlling Bai Dahai’s wife and daughter. They are planning something that will cause you to trip over.”

“Only trip?”

Ye Zichen already predicted that Bai Dahai and Hao Wen were in cohorts.

They must be planning some sort of shocking action.

However, he never could have thought that Dongfang Wenyi actually said that it was only to trip him up.

“Tripping Young Master Ye up is already really amazing. Could they cause Young Master Ye to fall completely with your identity?” Dongfang Wenyi’s eyes revealed infinite meanings behind it when he said this.

It was as if he knew about Ye Zichen’s background, and his tone was also faintly certain.

This wasn’t the first time Ye Zichen has met this sort of situation, they clearly treated him as a certain sort of people.

Those people were very mysterious, and had countless abilities just like him.

But, who exactly were those people?

Would he come into contact with those people in the future?

However, since Dongfang Wenyi misunderstood, then just let him continue misunderstanding. There was nothing bad for Ye Zichen here.

“It’s enough for Young Master Dongfang to know, but people from our place don’t like others speaking too much. Young Master Dongfang should know what to do, right?”

The moment Ye Zichen said this, Dongfang Wenyi’s calm demeanor completely changed.

He didn’t think that Ye Zichen was truly someone from that place.

But what did someone from there come over to do? Aren’t there regulations about how the people from that place not being able to casually enter the modern world?

No matter what, he couldn’t offend this person.

“This is natural,” Dongfang Wenyi seemed a lot weaker. Although his Dongfang family was reputed in the business realm, and was even able to make a stand in the capital.

They were nothing compared with the people from that place.

“Say it, what exactly is Hao Wen and Bai Dahai plotting.”

Ye Zichen refused Dongfang Wenyi’s offer for transport when he left the Fu family, and walked out by himself to get a taxi.

“Wenyi, that brat...” Fu Hong, who stood in the living room,

tried to speak, but Dongfang Wenyi quickly stopped him.”

“Uncle, you better not speak carelessly. Even us, the Dongfang family cannot offend him due to his identity. Put it in a bad way, if Young Master Ye wanted to, he can easily destroy your business.”

“What?” Dongfang Yun also hurried over when she heard that.

Dongfang Wenyi nodded in without denying anything, “He’s from that place.”

Dongfang Yun’s expression instantly changed when Dongfang Wenyi finished.

When another boring theory lesson finished, Ye Zichen, who was unenergetically sitting in his seat, instantly became filled with energy as if he just drank a bottle of Mizone.

He looked up, and coincidentally saw Sun Yige, who just stood up from her seat.

“Sun...”

He wanted to greet the class rep, but she hurriedly ran from the classroom when she saw him.

Ye Zichen didn’t know why, but the class rep seemed to be intentionally avoiding him recently.

This confused him.

He didn't seem to have done anything to the class rep, why was she always avoiding him?

“Ye Zichen!”

“Riche Bro!”

Two calls sounded out from outside the door while Ye Zichen was in confusion.

He turned around and saw Su Yan and Xia Keke wave towards him beside each other. Ye Zichen immediately walked towards the two of them under the jealous gazes of his male classmates.

“Why did you two come together?”

Ye Zichen was slightly hesitant, these two girls knew that the other person liked him.

The atmosphere between the three of them became strange when they came to him together like this.

“Can't we come together?” A secretive look flashed across Su Yan's beautiful eyes. She, who had already gotten past it, no longer cared about whether Xia Keke liked Ye Zichen or not.

But she liked to see him get troubled, and mostly, it's so that he would remember.

Not to always get involved with girls outside.

Xia Keke also pouted and snorted, "This lady came with Susu to come find you and you're unwilling?"

...

For some reason, Ye Zichen felt like these two girls came prepared.

Since he couldn't deal with them, then couldn't he just avoid them?

"Then... Two young mistresses, what have you come to find this puny one for? If there isn't anything important, then allow this puny one to leave first?" With that, Ye Zichen turned around to run.

Su Yan reached out to grab his shirt, and smiled playfully.

"Why are you leaving in such a hurry? Where are you going?"

"Hehe," Ye Zichen turned around and rubbed his hand with a dry smile when he saw that he didn't manage to run.

“Didn’t I start a supermarket earlier? You also now that it’s a place Su Yiyun found for me. Say, I’m in the middle of creating my business, so wouldn’t I have to often go back to keep watch?”

“Is that so?” Su Yan had a playful expression and looked meaningfully at Ye Zichen. “Really?”

“Of course.”

“Oh, then hurry to your supermarket,” Su Yan released Ye Zichen’s collar with a smile and wrapped her arms around Xia Keke’s, “Keke, let’s go, don’t disturb him starting his business.”

“Riche Bro has started a business!?”

“Yeah, didn’t he say that he has to start a business!”

“I feel like he’s lying to us. Susu, what do you think!?”

“I think so too, but I don’t dare to say it!”

The two girls changed from agreeing with each other to collaborating, causing Ye Zichen to completely get annoyed. He put his hands on his waist and said.

“What exactly do you two want? Just say it directly!”

Chapter 115 – Zhuge Kongming

Ye Zichen sat at the counter of the supermarket, while ten concert tickets that Yang Yushi got people to send over laid on the table.

“You never imagined that big bro has tickets on hand, right? And they’re even infield tickets,” Ye Zichen had a faint hint of pride on his face. The reason Su Yan and Xia Keke messed with him so weirdly earlier was for these concert tickets.

There was no helping it, Yang Yushi’s reputation was through the roof.

The two girls already tried to snatch up tickets the moment the tickets sales opened, but they were too slow. When they confirmed the purchases, the five thousand tickets were already swept up.

They only went to Ye Zichen because he had contacts with Hu Hong, so they wanted him to try and get a few.

Of course, they made a strict order that he must get the tickets.

Ye Zichen put the tickets in his pocket with a smile, then leaned back on the chair as he looked at the huge supermarket. All of a sudden, his face became troubled.

He thought that the sales in the Heavenly Court would start extremely quickly, but none of the spokespeople contacted him to

stock up. Nor did any deities ask him to buy the products.

“Could the deities in the Heavenly Court not like this?”

It shouldn't be!

The Monkey King and co. had pretty good feedback.

Creak.

The door to the supermarket pushed open. Ye Zichen stared at his phone without looking up, “It's not opened yet.”

Ye Zichen would meet this sort of situation quite a few times per day. Normally speaking, the moment he said that, the customers would leave.

However, this time, this person actually continued to stand in front of him and did not leave.

Ye Zichen looked up, and saw that a boy, wearing a pair of glasses with black frames, stood in front of him.

There was still a hint of naiveté on his face, so he most likely wasn't above 18.

“Lil' Bro, our supermarket isn't opened yet, so we don't sell

anything.”

The boy raised his hand and scratched his head, “I didn’t come to buy anything.”

“What did you come here for if not to buy? To sell? I have fixed suppliers, so I don’t need to stock up from other places.”

“No, no,” The boy shook his head like a rattle.

Ye Zichen was also confused by the child, thus he asked, “Then what?”

The boy finally spoke up with a blush after a long while, “Are you employing?”

Ugh.

Employing.

Just how old is this kid, and he’s already applying for a job?

The boy quickly promoted himself as if he sensed Ye Zichen’s intention of refusal, “Bro, don’t just look at how young I am. I have the stamina to do stuff like putting the products onto the shelves and moving the products. From the looks of it, you should be an university student as well. You definitely have to study, right? I can live 24 hours within the supermarket, and I can promise you

not to eat any of the snacks or touch the money in the cash register.”

This child seemed rather sincere, but the thing is...

He didn't plan to open it to the public at all.

Without any choice, he could only make up an excuse.

“I don't accept child labor.”

“Bro, that's simple. For shops like supermarkets, just say that I'm the child from a relative's home, and is just helping out. That's all!”

It was as if the boy had thought about all sorts of possibilities beforehand. No matter what excuses Ye Zichen came up with, he was able to answer without thinking.

All of a sudden, Ye Zichen was troubled.

Ye Zichen sighed as he looked at the boy's anticipating gaze, “Then tell me, why are you so desperate for a job. Don't you need to go to school?”

“No,” The boy shook his head, then his expression turned sad. “I'm an orphan, I have no place to live and nowhere to eat, I want to find a place that offers me food and shelter. Big bro, just accept

me. I will work very hard, it's fine even if you don't pay me a salary, it's..."

The child made himself sound more and more pitiful, but Ye Zichen checked him out.

The child was wearing high grade goods on his entire body. Although Ye Zichen haven't bought any, he was forced by Yao Yue to recognize a lot of brands when he was still dating her.

Ignoring everything else this child was wearing, just his Balenciaga shoes cost more than ten thousand yuan.

Orphan!

Who was he bullshitting with!

"Lil' Bro, do you think Big bro doesn't understand anything?"

This child definitely had other intentions wanting to work here. Since Ye Zichen had nothing better to do, he decided to chat with the child.

"Say, you are wearing at least a hundred thousand yuan of clothes and you're telling me that you're an orphan. Do the orphanages have such good benefits now?"

The moment he finished, Ye Zichen saw a look of worry on the

boy's face.

Ye Zichen smiled, then casually took out a cigarette from the counter and lit it. He raised his eyebrows, “So, introduce yourself first.”

“I’m called Zhuge Kongming.”

Ye Zichen nearly choked on the cigarette and coughed intensely. Then he said with a frown, “Look, you have a two-character surname. If you said that you’re called [Goudan](#), [Erya](#), then I would believe it. Yet, you said Zhuge, your orphanage is truly impressive.”

Dog Balls

Idiot

“I admired Mr. [Wolong](#) since I was young, so wasn’t it fine if I named myself Zhuge Kongming?” Zhuge Kongming said with a blush and forcefully raised his head.

Zhuge Liang (诸葛亮) / Kong Ming (孔明)

Ye Zichen immediately laughed, “Oh, you want to be Zhuge Liang. Then sorry, I’m not Lei Bei, I don’t need your assistance. What’s more, you, Zhuge Kongming, are too shameless. [I didn’t visit your place three times](#), yet you already ran over excitedly, it’s not like you at all.”

Liu Bei had to visit Zhuge Liang three times in order to persuade the latter to join him

“ ... ”

Zhuge Kongming pouted unhappily, while Ye Zichen crossed his legs and pointed towards the door, “Mr. Zhuge, please.”

“Big bro, just take me in. Let me be your lackey, okay?”

“Nope, hurry up and leave, otherwise, I’m going to beat you up.”

Ye Zichen frowned to reveal a savage look. However, Zhuge Kongming frowned, then directly said shamelessly as he fell onto the floor.

“Then let’s just stay like this and see.”

“Hehe... You’re scaring me! Then let’s just keep on wasting our time.”

Several hours passed by, and the sky had already turned dark, this Zhuge Kongming really sat on the floor without moving at all.

What Ye Zichen found weird was that his family did not come and get him. This was something that Ye Zichen did not understand.

“Zhuge Kongming, is your family not worried about you when you’re not going home when it’s so late?”

“I said, I’m an orphan.”

“Then be an orphan,” Ye Zichen twitched his mouth, then stretched lazily. “I’m so hungry, let’s eat a cup of cup noodles.”

Not long later, the smell of cup noodles filled the entire supermarket.

The stomach of Zhuge Kongming, who was sitting on the floor, grumbled as he looked at the cup noodle on the cash register counter and gulped.

Ye Zichen saw all of this. He picked up one of the cup noodles and walked in front of Zhuge Kongming.

“Do you want to eat it?”

“Yes!”

Zhuge Kongming did not hesitate at all.

He was starving!

“Then tell me honestly, what exactly did you come here for? I’ll let you eat it if you just say it.”

Chapter 116 – First Customer

Gulp.

Zhuge Kongming's gulp could be heard in the supermarket that was so quiet that the drop of a needle could be heard.

However, his childish face was filled with a struggling look, as if he was hesitating whether he should speak out or not.

“If you wait a bit more, then the cup noodle would taste bad. If you say it now, I can give you an egg as well.”

“And a sausage.”

Zhuge Kongming shouted out in anticipation.

“Deal.”

This kid might truly be angry. Even Ye Zichen couldn't stand it anymore when he watched Zhuge Kongming wolf down the food.

How could he starve like that?

Within three minutes, Zhuge Kongming finished an entire cup of cup noodles, including all the soup, then patted his stomach and burped.

Ye Zichen handed over him a bottle of coke, which Zhuge Kongming snatched and gulped down.

“You ate it all and drink it all, now, let’s tell the truth.”

Ye Zichen was rather interested in this little fellow’s background.

“I-I ran away from home,” Zhuge Kongming frowned his naïve face and said. “My family forced me to learn stuff I don’t like, and even forced me to get engaged to someone I don’t like. There was no helping it, I could only sneak out when they didn’t notice.”

It seemed like he’s a child of a rich family.

That made sense. If it wasn’t a rich family, then they definitely wouldn’t be able to afford what he was wearing.

“Then do you think that your family won’t be able to find you by coming here?” Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled.

Zhuce Kongming instantly lifted his head, “They definitely won’t be able to find me, at least not any time soon...”

“Oh? Tell me why you’re so confident.”

“My family is from the capital.”

Ugh.

Ye Zichen directly spat out the mouthful of coke he just drank.

He looked at the little underaged fellow in front of him with shock.

F*ck.

He really is something.

This kid is truly wild to run from the capital to Bingcheng.

Zhuge Kongming looked at the coke Ye Zichen spat out in pity, as if he was pitying the wasted coke.

After a long while, Ye Zichen finally calmed himself down from the shock, put the bottle of coke onto the cash register and squatted in front of Zhuge Kongming.

“Lil’ Bro, not bad! You are thorough enough when running away from home!”

“I’m alright,” Zhuge Kongming smiled embarrassedly.

Slap.

Ye Zichen directly slapped Zhuge Kongming's head.

This kid really thinks that he was being praised!

“Such a shitty brat like you isn't staying at home and going to school, instead running away just like that, to such a far distance, aren't you afraid of your family worrying?”

“Tsk, are they caring about me by forcing me do so many things that I don't like?” Zhuge Kongming lifted his head strongly.

Ye Zichen glanced at him.

He was rather pitiful.

Regardless of it being a political marriage or a business marriage, these children were true sacrifices.

“Then what do you want to do?”

“Let me stay here, I can work for you.”

Ye Zichen was a bit hesitant.

He definitely wouldn't shoo the kid away. It was already a miracle that the kid could survive from Beijing to Bingcheng.

What if something happened if he runs around outside?

Ye Zichen finally decided to allow him to stay after an internal struggle.

Since he was the child of a rich family, they definitely had the contacts. It was just a matter of time for them to find him.

He'll just get Xiao Hai and Dongfang Wenyi to release the news in the circles.

Then wait for the child's parents to come fetch him.

"It's not impossible for you to stay here."

"Big bro, tell me what you want me to do," Zhuge Kongming's eyes brightened.

"Just stay in this supermarket from now on. You can stay on the second floor. I'll buy you a bed tomorrow, so just sleep there. As for our supermarket, we don't sell to others, do you understand?"

"We don't sell?" Zhuge Kongming was a bit confused. What's the point of a supermarket if they don't sell anything.

"Don't think about so much. We're not selling because I said so. Just stay here properly," Ye Zichen frowned. This damn brat really

has a lot of questions.

“Understood, I’ll listen to Big Bro,” Zhuge Kongming nodded.

“Then sleep here tonight, but you have to put up with it.”

“No problem.”

Ye Zichen directly drove back home after handing the keys to the supermarket to the little fellow.

Ye Rong’s life became more lively with Tiantian, and she stopped mentioning any intention of going out to do some sort of work.

When he entered the living room, he saw Lil’ Tiantian, Mother Ye and Lil’ White playing happily.

“You’re back, Zichen.”

“Daddy!”

Tiantian leaped into Ye Zichen’s arms with a giggle, while Lil’ White also ran over to his side to rub on his leg.

After the aid of the Heavenly Court’s dog food, Lil’ White seemed to have grown larger, and his fur seemed to be brighter...

As for anything else...

There didn't seem to be any changes.

Ye Zichen sat on the sofa and took out his phone after playing with Tiantian for a while. There were still no news of the deities, causing him to get a bit depressed.

On the other hand, Xia Keke and Sun Yan sent him quite a few messages.

All of them were just asking him if he got the concert tickets yet.

Ye Zichen thought about it a bit, then replied to Sun Yan.

“Got the tickets.”

Buzz...

Not long later after the message of sent, Su Yan called him.

“Is what you said true?”

Wasn't it just concert tickets? Was there a need for such a huge reaction!

“Yeah.”

“Keke, Ye Zichen said he got the concert tickets.”

“What!”

“Keke...”

Bang.

A huge noise sounded out from the other side of the call. Ye Zichen’s heart trembled and quickly asked, “Are you alright?”

“Ouch, it hurts so much...”

Xia Keke complaint sounded out from the phone. Then not long later, tiny noises rang out.

“Riche Bro, you said you got the tickets, are they infield tickets?”

“Yeah!” Ye Zichen was instantly speechless. However, thinking about the loud bang earlier, he couldn’t help but comfort here. “Are you alright?”

“I’m fine, I’m fine, I just fell down!” Xia Keke said as she gasped. “I’ll go to you for the tickets tomorrow.”

Slam.

The call ended.

Ye Zichen was truly worried about her hurting herself as he listened to the busy beep of the phone.

Liu Jing also floated out and said worriedly, “Is Keke alright?”

“She should be,” Ye Zichen answered vaguely. Then, he quickly looked up strangely and eyed Liu Jing playfully. “Didn’t you saw you’re going to ignore me? Why did you come out again?”

“Tsk, this lady just came out for some fresh air.”

Zoom.

She entered into the Dragon Eye once again.

This ghost girl was really cute.

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but shake his head with a chuckle. At the same time, his phone also rang.

WeChat.

Ye Zichen’s shoulders shook, and saw that the Third Prince Nezha spoke up in the spokespeople group.

“Great deity, great deity, are you there! Someone wants to buy treasures from you!”

Chapter 117 – The Legal Wife Has Spoken

Ye Zichen was truly excited in his heart.

He wished for so long and finally got good news.

“I’m here, go and make a chat group and drag the customer and I in.”

“What for? Isn’t it good to speak here directly?” Third Prince Nezha answered cutely.

“This is the spokesperson group, we’re enough. Create a group and drag the customer in. Then, he’ll be your client, then I’ll be able to give you your commission.”

“Commission? I don’t get it! But since great deity said that, then let’s do just that.”

Dingdong.

Not long later, Third Prince Nezha created a chat group. Aside from him and Ye Zichen, there was also a God of Food, who was wearing a kitchen hat.

Third Prince Nezha: @Only Idealism @God of Food

God of Food: The little deity is here <insert a row of cute emojis>

It seems like the God of Food did position himself rather lowly. However, that seemed to be right, the God of Food didn't have a high position in the Heavenly Court.

Third Prince Nezha: Great deity, it's the God of Food that wants to purchase from you.

“What do you want to buy?”

From Ye Zichen's prediction, this God of Food shouldn't have come to purchase snacks. There was a ninety percent chance that he wanted to buy other stuff.

“Great deity, this little deity wants to buy some condiments.”

It really was as he expected.

Ye Zichen sighed. Since he wanted to buy condiments, then the prices won't be so high, and most importantly, it would be able to be used for quite a while.

Ye Zichen would be at a disadvantage if he asked for cultivation experience.

“Sure, this sovereign doesn't need you to pay cultivation experience to sell condiments to you. This sovereign recently got interested in cookery.”

Cookery?

The God of Food was stunned for a while in a certain manor on the Third Heaven of the Heavenly Court.

He had never heard of any great deity being interested in cookery after getting to the Heavenly Court for so long.

They say that this Sky Sovereign Nameless is a great deity that lived with great deity Taibai Jingxing, he actually said that he likes cookery...

“This little deity is willing to send this little deity’s cookery experiences to great deity.”

So direct.

Ye Zichen thought that this God of Cookery would have to hesitate for a bit, he didn’t think that he would send it that willingly.

“Sure, then send your cooking experiences to this sovereign. This sovereign doesn’t have the condiments around, so it has to be sent later.”

“No problem.”

Dingdong.

A red packet on the screen. Ye Zichen clicked on it...

You received the God of Food's red packet.

God of Food's Cookery Experiences x1

This God of Food was truly generous, others only sent secret scriptures a volume by a time, this guy sent the entire set.

“Got it, wait for me to send it.”

“Sure, great deity. This little deity will take his leave.”

With that, the God of Food disappeared from the group.

Dingdong.

The person that messaged him was Third Prince Nezha.

“Great deity, this count as me successfully bringing a customer, right?”

“Yeah.”

“Then what do I get?”

Commercialization was truly poisonous to these deities, even this moe shota Nezha actually started to ask for benefits.

It hurts!

However, Ye Zichen wasn't a stingy person either. It was through Nezha's aid that he got the God of Food's cookery scripture.

Ye Zichen thought about it...

“I'll give you a thousand cultivation experience of budget with me.”

“Wow, doesn't that mean I can buy tons of snacks?”

“Of course.”

“Then I want 10 bottles of Nutri-Express and six bags of chips.”

“Sure, but you have to wait a bit.”

“Okay.”

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with Nezha increased by 30. Current intimacy level: 230.

Third Prince Nezha seemed to have gotten much more motivated after seeing the benefits. When Ye Zichen clicked on his moments, he saw that little shota start to send pictures in on his Moments.

Ye Zichen smiled.

It seems like a bunch of WeChat merchants will appear in the Celestial Realm in the future...

Noon the next day.

“Riche Bro.”

Ye Zichen stood mulberry grove outside the school when a loud commotion sounded out. He looked up, then saw Xia Keke and Su Yan walk shoulder to shoulder towards him.

More importantly, the gazes that the surrounding students had towards Ye Zichen seemed weird.

The unwritten rule of the school’s mulberry grove said that all of the boys and girls that came here together were couples.

The fact that they chose this place as the meeting point, were

they going to announce their relationship?

“Riche Bro, did you wait long? Susu and I bought a cold drink for you.”

Xia Keke handed Ye Zichen a cup of coke. At that moment, he noticed that both of them held a cup of coke in their hands.

As the surrounding commotion got louder and louder, Ye Zichen received the coke and scratched his head.

“Why did you choose to meet here, this is...”

“What? Is there anything wrong with it?”

Su Yan frowned and looked at the surrounding students.

The next moment, Su Yan and Xia Keke grabbed one of Ye Zichen’s arm each under the gazes of all the students.

Wow.

The surrounding students exploded.

Ye Zichen also gulped and smiled dryly, “You guys...”

“We did it on purpose, is it not okay?” Su Yan raised her delicate

chin. Meanwhile, Xia Keke also nodded on the side, “Susu and I did it on purpose.”

“No, you two....”

Ye Zichen was truly a bit confused!

We did it on purpose!

Could they planned it together? Doesn't that mean, Su Yan...

“I chatted with Keke a few days ago,” Su Yan smiled.

“Mhmm, for a long time,” Xia Keke also nodded on the side.

“Then the end...”

Gulp.

Ye Zichen gulped, it seems like...

“We decided to let you get lucky.”

Su Yan replied with squinted eyes. Ye Zichen's body trembled, while his expression tensed.

“Are you really happy? Two school beauties liking you at the same time and admitting each other’s existence. Don’t you feel great?” Xia Keke also raised her head and snorted playfully. “But don’t get too full of yourself. Susu and I are allies, we oppose all outsiders.”

That being said.

Xia Keke was really right. Ye Zichen truly felt...

A-MA-ZING!

Two school beauties in Polytechnic University liking him at the same time and be together with him together...

This was definitely something that anyone could brag about for a life time.

But!

What the hell was this “opposing all outsiders”.

That means that they won’t let anyone else in, then what about Xiao Yumei and Huang Shengmei!

There were four people he had a marriage string with!

Ye Zichen sneaked a glance at Su Yan and Xia Keke, then asked in a testing manner, “If there are others...”

“What did you say?” Su Yan directly caught on before he finished.

On the other hand, Xia Keke was a bit calmer. She did come later, so she didn’t have too much issue with it.

“Ye Ziche, I’m telling you, if you dare to have other women outside...

“...”

Ye Zichen gulped and his body tensed.

“I...”

“If it’s more than 5, then just wait for death.”

Blink.

Confusion.

Shock

“No, Su Yan, what did you just say? Was I hearing things” Ye

Zichen turned his head and looked at Su Yan.

He saw Su Yan glare fiercely at him before snorting, “I said, if you have more than five women outside, then wait for death.”

“If it’s not over?”

“Then-Then I can accept it, at least we can have a day each!”

Su Yan suddenly replied shyly with a pout.

Chapter 118 – Low EQ Gu Tian Came Again

This sort of comedic ending was not one that could be predicted.

Ye Ziche looked at Su Yan, who had a complaining look on her face, and Xia Keke, whose expression was slightly dark, then pulled both of them into his arms.

“Are you moved? If you are then hurry up and give us the tickets.”

Su Yan and Xia Keke, who were in his arms, suddenly struggled, then reached out their hands to grab for the tickets.

This script doesn't seem right.

Shouldn't the three of them act spoiled with each other, then he would promise them not to get involved with so many women casually in order to make these two beauties happy!

“What are you looking at, give us the tickets.”

“Oh.”

He really couldn't understand women's thoughts. Ye Zichen could only took out two concert tickets from his pocket in confusion and hand it to the two girls.

“Alright, you can leave now.”

...

Ye Zichen was truly kicked away when they got the tickets.

Ye Zichen walked out of the mulberry grove in confusion as he thought back to what happened earlier.

What the hell.

“Heh, now you’re happy, right?” Liu Jing flew in front of Ye Zichen with a frown. “I really don’t know what Keke and that Su Yan were thinking. Why did they let a scum like you get lucky.”

“How am I a scum!”

“Are you not a scum when you flirt with girls outside when you got a girlfriend?” Liu Jing put her hands on her waist and said angrily.

Ye Zichen was turned completely speechless by this damn chick. She definitely disapproved any of the women around him.

However, this was indeed a bit unfair for them.

“You can’t retort now, right?” Liu Jing lifted her head proudly.

At that moment, a black figure suddenly appeared in front of them, “Brother Ye, little ghost girl!”

“Gu Tian!”

Ye Zichen haven’t met this brat for a long time. Of course, he didn’t want to meet this brat.

This brat’s EQ was too low, and what he said asked for a beating too easily.

“What are you doing not watching your family’s shopping mall, and always coming over to our Polytechnic University.”

“To find you,” Gu Tian smiled. “I even bumped into Sis earlier, and chatted with her for a bit.”

Sis!

This brat was definitely talking about Xia Keke.

“What do you want from me, just say it.”

Ye Zichen resisted the urge to hit him.

Gu Tian raised his eyebrows and continued, “Oh yeah, there was

another beauty when I saw Sis earlier. That beauty was a bit unhappy when I said Lil Sis...”

“That’s your Sis as well. Call both of them that in the future, then she’ll be happy.”

“Wow, Brother Ye, you really are something,” Gu Tian walked around Ye Zichen a few times. “You have such a cute ghost girl with you and two beauties that like you. You don’t let beauties or ghost beauties go. Amazing!”

...

Ye Zichen’s face already darkened. He squinted his eyes and looked at Gu Tian with a smile, “I’ll beat you up if you bullshit one more time.”

“Why are you going to hit me, didn’t I speak the truth?”

“I... Don’t stop me, let me beat this grandson to death!”

In the end, Ye Zichen was finally stopped by Liu Jing.

However, Gu Tian complained with an expression of not understanding, “Why are you so worked up.”

“I...” Ye Zichen raised his hand to hit him, but Liu Jing pulled him back and frowned at Gu Tian. “Can you just speak a bit less!

“Alright, but Brother Ye really...”

“Really your ass!”

Bang.

This time, Liu Jing did not block him either. This brat was too deserving of a beating.

Ye Ziche kicked Gu Tian’s butt, then beat him up.

Later on, the two of them squatted outside the cold drinks store within Polytechnic University.

Gu Tian sobbed with purple eyes, and looked at Ye Zichen innocently as he held a cup of coke in his hand.

“Why did you hit me?”

“Why shouldn’t I hit you?” Ye Zichen rolled his eyes. To be fair, this brat could take quite a bit of a beating.

If it was a normal person, they would be laying in the hospital right now, but this brat could actually sit here and drink with him.

Ye Zichen ignored Gu Tian’s gaze and lit a cigarette for himself,

then looked at Gu Tian, “What exactly do you want?”

Gu Tian’s expression turned serious upon mentioning that.

“I saw an evil ghost that wasn’t taken away by the Underworld in a haunted house earlier. I can’t deal with it myself, so I want Brother Ye to go with me.”

Ye ZIchen knew that Gu Tian had nothing good when he sought him out, but he didn’t think that he was this sort of crappy matter.

Haunted house!

Evil ghost!

Only a crazy person would go.

...

“This is the haunted house you were talking about?”

Ye ZIchen looked at the house in front of him with his hands on his waist.

The house in front of him was quite old, it didn’t have neither windows nor doors, and a faint chill could be felt when one neared it.

“Yeah.”

Compared to Ye Zichen’s casual demeanor, Gu Tian was clearly more vigilant.

He came here a few times and knew how savage the fellow inside was.

“Then let’s go in to take a look.”

Ye Zichen was rather interested in this evil ghost, he had seen the Black and White Impermanence capture ghosts several times.

He never could have imagined that a ghost could escape from them. Thus, he wanted to see what this evil ghost looked like.

It was fine on the outside, but once they entered the house...

Creepy.

Ye Zichen felt the hair on his body stand up the moment he entered this abandoned manor.

He subconsciously circulated his qi to protect his body and walked forward.

“Where exactly is the evil ghost you were talking about” Why haven’t we seen it yet?”

Ye Zichen walked around the house with Gu Tian for several minutes, but did not catch a glimpse of the evil ghost.

“It might have gone to sleep.”

Bang.

Ye Zichen lifted his head and knocked on Gu Tian’s head, “Are you f*cking kidding me? Ghosts sleep?”

“Who’s kidding,” Gu Tian had a troubled expression. “Does the little ghost girl near you don’t sleep?”

“She...”

Crack.

A clear sound echo’d through the mansion, causing Ye Zichen and Gu Tian’s expressions to become tense.

They looked around, then set their gazes on the door in front of them.

“It seems to be from there, right?”

“Yeah.”

Gu Tian gulped.

Bang.

Ye Zichen directly kicked open the door without thinking and rushed in with Gu Tian.

“Ahh!”

A sharp scream rang out from the room the moment the door was opened.

Ye Zichen and Gu Tian looked over at the source of the sound.

“Don’t look!”

A girl was squatting in the corner and peeing at the corner of the room.

“Lucy, why are you here?”

Ye Zichen was confused, the sound just now should have been caused by her stepping on something in the room.

But why did this girl come to this sort of crappy place?

Was this her home?

“None of your business. Shouldn’t you turn around?”

Lucy’s face was dyed red. Only then did Ye Zichen react and pulled Gu Tian to turn around as well.

The moment they turned around, Liu Jing, who was in the Dragon Eye, shouted, “It came out.”

“What!”

Ye Zichen quickly turned his head...

Then saw a gray figure appear behind Lucy.

Chapter 119 – Ghost Suppressing

“Don’t let it succeed.”

Gu Tian frowned. This sort of evil ghosts loved yin energy.

A woman had plenty of yin energy. The consequences were unimaginable, if the ghost succeeded.

Ye Zichen frowned, and ran over quickly.

“Who-Who allowed you turn your head,” Lucy saw that Ye Zichen already ran in front of her before she put on her pants.

Ye Zichen hugged Lucy, then punched the shadow with his right hand.

“Ahhhh...”

A chilling scream sounded out. Ye Zichen ignored the gender of the ghost, and kicked its crotch.

However, Lucy’s lower body was still naked, what’s more, Ye Zichen’s hands when he grabbed her...

“Pervert.”

Slap.

Ye Zichen suddenly slapped him, causing Ye Zichen, who was still fighting with the evil ghost, to get confused.

“Is there something wrong with you?”

“You’re sick. I’m going to call the police, you molested a young girl,” Lucy screamed.

Meanwhile, Ye Zichen snickered.

Then checked her out without any restraint.

“Do all young girls develop so well now?”

“Ye Zichen,” Liu Jing, who was in the Dragon Eye exclaimed. Ye Zichen smiled without worrying at all, and directly punched the evil ghost on the nose without turning his head back.

“Gu Tian, play with this kid for a while.”

Gu Tian, who was on the side, was completely shocked. He has watched his family exorcise ghosts for so many years, but he has never seen anyone who fought ghosts directly like Ye Zichen.

Gu Tian nodded subconsciously, then went up to meet the ghost.

Meanwhile, Ye Zichen also put Lucy to the side, and opened WeChat on his phone...

“What are you doing!” Lucy immediately tried to take Ye Zichen’s phone away. “I’m telling you, don’t think about threatening me with photos. If you dare to take any, then I’ll call the police!”

“Girl, do you have a delusion of being forced?”

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes in annoyance and opened the Yinyang Box in his phone.

There was a Ghost Controlling Sigil that White Impermanence gave him within. He didn’t know whether it would be useful against this guy or not.

Withdraw.

A pale yellow sigil appeared in his hands.

On the other side, Gu Tian got a peach wood sword from somewhere and traced it at the ghost.

Ye Zichen only had one thought after seeing that.

Low!

Too low!

Splat.

Ye Zichen spat a bit of saliva onto the sigil, then leaped over to stick it onto the ghost's head.

The ghost instantly stopped after it was stuck.

The sigil on its forehead also gradually dimmed, until it finally disappeared from its forehead.

At the same time, the Ghost Controlling Sigil returned to the Yinyang Box in his phone.

The only change was that the remaining number of ghosts that could be controlled became 2.

“Come with me.”

Ye Zichen curled his fingers at the evil ghost. After the Ghost Controlling Sigil entered its body, the evil ghost would need to listen to his commands completely.

Under Gu Tian's shocked look, the evil ghost gradually revealed its true form and walked towards Ye Zichen respectfully.

“Boss.”

The true form of the evil ghost was a muscular man. It looks like he was very likely a soldier while he was alive!

Of course, it was possible that he was a mercenary or a contract killer.

This manner of address shocked Gu Tian.

Ye Zichen caused the ghost to submit?

They could see the existence of the ghost, but Lucy couldn't!

“Who are you talking to?”

“To a ghost,” Ye Zichen rolled his eyes in annoyance. “Girl, you really don't recognize good will? If laozi didn't save you just now, don't talk about putting on your pants, you might have directly died, you know?”

“Who are you trying to trick!”

Lucy twitched her mouth.

Ye Zichen indicated towards the evil ghost, “Let the friend over

there feel your existence.”

“Alright.”

The hulk walked over with a clenched fist. Not long later, Lucy felt a chilling cold surround her.

She couldn't help but shiver, then screamed as she ran over to Ye Zichen's side.

“Do you believe me now?”

“I...” Lucy hugged her arms and shivered, while her entire pale turned pale as she was unable to utter a word for along time.

Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled, then looked at her lower body, “Girl, you didn't put on your pants yet.”

“You... I... Ahhh...”

The evil ghost completely submitted to Ye Zichen by the time the left the old manor.

Since it wasn't good to keep calling him evil ghost, Ye Zichen named him Blackie.

Making a pair with the Lil' White at home.

Meanwhile, Gu Tian's gaze towards Ye Zichen turned weirder and weirder, and it was the same with Lucy.

"You didn't take any photos, right?" Lucy hugged her shoulders and stared right at Ye Zichen. "If you did, then you're screwed."

"I'm not interested in young girls," Ye Zichen laughed playfully. He only chuckled when he saw her face turn bright red. "What did you come here for? Don't you know that this is a haunted mansion?"

"What haunted mansion? This is my home!" Lucy lifted her head. "You're lucky I didn't sue you guys for trespassing yet."

Ye Zichen looked towards Gu Tian. When he saw Gu Tian shrug, he knew that Gu Tian didn't know that anyone was still living there either.

Ye Zichen checked Lucy out. It really was a miracle that the girl would live there and be alright.

"What are you looking at? I don't live here, this is a very old house, I just came here to find some stuff."

"Oh, you're still amazing, peeing all over the place in your home. Wouldn't your parents beat you to death if they knew?"

“I-I couldn’t hold it in!” Lucy raised her eyebrows. “What’s more, that was originally the bathroom.”

“Is that so?” Ye Zichen looked at her meaningfully.

Lucy bit her lips, pouted and bumped into him, before glaring at him, “I’m telling you, if I let you know... We’ll see.”

Then, Lucy ran away. Ye Zichen thought that the girl was shy, but then he heard Blackie mention, “Boss, you lost something.”

“Lost something?” Ye Zichen was stunned. Blackie nodded, “When the girl bumped into you just now, she stole a few pieces of paper from your pocket.”

Ye Zichen reached into the pocket that held Yang Yushi’s concert tickets.

He checked the remaining number.

Four were truly missing.

“Wow, this woman...”

Lucy finally stopped and twitched her mouth proudly after running for five or six minutes straight, “What an idiot. He doesn’t even know that he lost his concert tickets.”

Although she knew that stealing was bad, but...

That bastard already saw her like that, so what if she took a few tickets from him.

Thinking that, Lucy's instantly felt good about herself, and dialed a number.

“Yige, are you at the dorm? Hurry and call the two of them over as well. I have a present for you guys.”

Chapter 120 – So-Called Gu family

“The evil ghost has been suppressed already, why are you still following me?”

Ye Zichen was truly a bit speechless. Gu Tian followed behind him no matter where he went.

Just like a sheep, he couldn't get rid of him even when he tried.

“Bro, take me as a subordinate,” Gu Tian suddenly said sincerely.

A subordinate.

Ye Zichen smiled wryly and shook his head, “Is there something wrong with your head? What is my identity, and what's yours? You want to be my subordinate?”

“Mhmm,” Gu Tian nodded with certainty, while a hint of admiration flowed from his eyes. “Bro, you're too amazing. Our Gu family have dealt with ghosts for so long, and I've never seen anyone suppress ghosts like you. Oh and what's that sigil you used? Why did he turn so obedient after you stuck it on him?”

“You want to know?” Ye Zichen smiled playfully.

Gu Tian instantly nodded like a chick pecking food, “Yes.”

“But I don’t want to tell you,” Ye Zichen’s expression instantly darkened. “Hurry up and screw off, I have no time to chat with you right now. If you don’t, then Blackie!”

The evil ghost, Blackie who Ye Zichen just accepted, instantly walked over with his top bare.

Blackie was already very muscular and tall. He was just like a small hill when he stood in front of Gu Tian.

Gu Tian gulped.

Then he stepped back a few steps with a coy smile, “Alright, I’ll be going now, let’s chat over the phone.”

Blackie only walked back expressionlessly after Gu Tian left, and twitched his mouth at Gu Tian’s back, “Boss, that brat is someone from the Gu family?”

“You know the Gu family?” Ye Zichen was a bit surprised.

“I know a bit,” Blackie nodded.

“Tell me.”

Ye Zichen was always rather curious about Gu Tian’s background, especially since this Gu family could deal with ghosts. Could this mean that the wandering daoists in TV shows were

real?

Blackie's expression darkened, as he lifted his hand with his right hand and frowned, "The Gu family isn't a modern family. Their family could be called a hidden family. They are experts in mystical and profound arts. Basically, they are like shamans and such. They can see ghosts and captures ghosts, they should be able to be categorized as being from that place..."

That place!

Blackie actually mentioned that place as well. Ye Zichen's expression tensed as he said, 'Where exactly is that place? Tell me everything you know.'

"Boss, actually I'm not so sure either," Blackie shook his head and smiled wryly. "I heard captain mention it a few times when I went on missions I was alive. However, I can be certain that the people from that place are supernatural existences. Even our captain was respectful when mentioning that place, so it definitely wasn't someplace that normal people could reach."

"From what you just said, you have quite the story."

Ye Zichen was a bit annoyed not being able to find out the secrets of that place from Blackie.

But from Blackie's tone, he wasn't a normal person while he was alive either.

“Boss, I can’t say.”

“What can’t you say after you died?” Ye Zichen shook his head with a smile.

However, Blackie replied seriously, “We signed an NDA while we were alive. I have to go along with that promise even if I’m dead. Sorry, boss. I really can’t say.”

To be fair, Ye Zichen was stunned by Blackie’s seriousness.

Although there was no wind, he truly felt a just air around Blackie, causing him to seem very majestic.

The fact that he could do that caused Ye Zichen to feel that...

Blackie should have served the country while he was alive.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and smiled without caring about Blackie’s background, “From your appearance, you shouldn’t have been any bad person while you were alive? Then why did you go and try to capture Lucy just now?”

“Capture her?” Blackie revealed a confused expression. “I didn’t want to capture her!”

“Then just now?”

“I just woke up and was about to go out to wander around for a bit, but I met you guys.”

Blackie was completely speechless, especially when he recalled Ye Zichen’s kick.

Although he was a ghost, being kicked in the crotch did hurt.

“So it’s like that, haha...”

Ye Zichen laughed dryly. After so much, they actually misunderstood. Ye Zichen patted her Dragon Eye in his pocket and called Liu Jing out.

Blackie was immediately shocked when he saw Liu Jing, “Do you specifically collect ghosts like us that died before out time?”

“You died before your time as well?”

“What do you think? If I had no time left, then the Black and White Impermanence would have already taken me away. I bumped into the White Impermanence a few days earlier and asked her to take me to the Underworld, but she refused.”

Blackie said it helplessly.

Although he mentioned Black and White Impermanence

casually, he was definitely a real atheist while he was alive.

He still maintained that ideology right after he died.

But as time passed by, he noticed...

This world wasn't quite the same as what he knew of before.

Ye Zichen nodded understandingly, then patted Blackie's shoulder, "Don't worry. Follow me properly. There'll be a chance for you guys to revive in the future."

"Really?" Blackie opened his eyes wide. "If you can really revive me, then my life is yours."

"If it not right now?" Ye Zichen couldn't help but snicker. When he saw Blackie's tensed expression, he raised his eyebrows and said. "You two have to get along in the future, but due to the chronology, Liu Jing is your boss from now on."

"Wow, I have a lackey now too!" Liu Jing flew around Ye Zichen excitedly.

Meanwhile, Blackie nodded without emotionlessly, "No problem."

Within a suite in a certain high-class hotel in Bingcheng.

The white haired Elder Hua reported the recent events that happened in the Gu family to Gu Tian.

“You said that I was removed out of the list of successors for the family, right?” Gu Tian pursed his lips and smiled. He picked up an apple from the side, while not showing any care on his face, as if he wasn’t attracted to the position of the young family head.

“Young Master Lil’ Tian, do you have no ambition at all?”

Elder Hua sighed on the side. This Young Master was already excluded while he was in the family.

Elder Hua had thought that he came to Bingcheng as a way of advancing while taking a step back, but from the looks of it, Gu Tian didn’t seem to be interested in the position of the young family head at all.

“Of course I have ambition,” Gu Tian sighed with smile. “But I have to have power, right? Within the family, both my eldest brother and my third brother are above me in terms of talent and abilities. What am I supposed to do?”

“But you can’t just give up,” Elder Hua sighed. “Young Master Lil’ Tian, if you want the position of the young family head, the this old fellow will definitely use all his final energy.”

“Elder Hua, no need,” Gu Tian shook his head with a smile. “Do you still remember Ye Zichen?”

“Of course, that brat...”

Gu Tian raised his hand to stop Elder Hua, and smiled.

“I decided, I will ally myself with him!”

Chapter 121 – Bai Yang Sought Him Out

Ye Zichen stood on the second floor of the supermarket and pointed at the wooden bed he got from Taobao as he said to Zhuge Kongming, “This bed is seemingly kind of crappy, but it’s enough. All the linens are brand new.”

Zhuge Kongming did not reveal any expression of disgust as he nodded his head excitedly, “Thank you, Big Brother Ye.”

Although the background of this little fellow was unknown, his personality was rather likeable.

Ye Zichen reached out his head and rubbed his head, then said, “There aren’t any problems with the supermarket, right?”

“There is,” Zhuge Kongming frowned. “Several people came in the morning to our supermarket to ask for protection fees. I beat them up and sent them running.”

“You beat the ones that came to ask for protection fees and sent them away?” Ye Zichen was stunned. He didn’t think that the little guy was lying to him. People asking for protection fees were everywhere, so he was already used to it.

He just didn’t think that this little fellow was rather fierce, and sent the ones that came to ask for protection fees away.

“Hehe, I practiced a bit with grandpa before.”

Before he finished, an intense knock sounded out downstairs.

Hearing that, Ye Zichen and co. hurried over.

When they arrived at the entrance, Zhuge Kongming frowned, “They came again.”

“It’s them? Ye Zichen’s tone was rather unfriendly.

Zhuge Kongming also stepped forward and shouted with his hands on his waist, “Do you guys still want to get beaten up?”

The people outside instantly stopped for a moment. It seems like this little fellow gave them a rather unforgettable lesson.

At this moment, Bai Yang walked out from the crowd holding the bats and snorted, “Ye Zichen, if you don’t open up, then don’t blame me for being merciless.”

“Big Brother Ye?”

Zhuge Kongming turned around. Ye Zichen smiled and opened the door of the supermarket.

“Young Master Bai.”

“Grandson, you want to submit?” Bai Yang snorted and squinted his eyes. His arm was still tied with a bandage. It was clear that the wounds at the club did not heal yet. “You took laozi a long time to find. I didn’t think that you actually hid here.”

“Mhmm?” Ye Zichen nodded.

Seeing Ye Zichen’s expression as if he was being ignored, Bai Yang immediately reached over to slap him.

Bang.

“You can’t hit my Big Brother Ye.”

In just a flash, Bai Yang was already sent flying like a missile. Even Ye Zichen did not manage to see Zhuge Kongming’s actions clearly.

On the other hand, Blackie’s pupils contracted as he exclaimed, “Baji Explosion!”

Zhuce Kongming, who lifted his head proudly, suddenly turned over and glared at Blackie with shimmering eyes.

However, this was only for a split second, so nobody noticed this.

Ye Zichen was shocked as well. This little guy’s combat abilities weren’t just a little powerful.

“What are you guys blanking out for. Smash it!”

“This is my hard work, I can’t let you guys touch it.”

With that, Ye Zichen turned into a series of afterimages.

After a few loud sounds, the delinquents that came with Bai Yang all fell onto the floor.

Ye Zichen dusted his hands and squatted in front of Bai Yang, while the other person looked at him as if they were seeing a monster, “You better not touch me. Otherwise, I’ll make it so you can’t take it all.”

“That’s great. I love taking food away when I can’t finish it. Only then would stuff not be wasted.”

Slap.

Ye Zichen slapped Bai Yang. This slap caused Bai Yang’s left cheek to swell.

“Young Master Ye, why must you do that? I said it very clearly to you the other day! What did you come here for? To take revenge?”

“You’re dead. You’re dead.”

Bai Yang pointed at Ye Zichen.

Crack.

Ye Zichen snapped the finger without any hesitation, while slapping him once again.

“I don’t know whether I’m going to die. I only know that if you blabber one more useless sentence to me, you’re dead.”

With that, Ye Zichen signaled Blackie to float in front of Bai Yang.

A insufferably coldness caused Bai Yang to shiver.

He stared straight at Ye Zichen, who was smiling, and submitted like a coward, “I was wrong...”

“Ah?”

Ye Zichen was shocked.

“Young Master Ye, let me go once.”

He changed tones way too f*cking quickly, right?

Ye Zichen thought that this grandson could hold it in for several rounds, he didn't think that this grandson would turn into a pussy so quickly and so completely!

Ye Zichen scratched his hair and stood up from the ground. He looked down on Bai Yang and said, "A Reason."

"If Young Master Ye lets me go, then I can compensate Young Master Ye."

"Oh?"

Ye Zichen lacked quite a bit of money. Without the Fiery Eyes of Truth, he didn't have any ways to earn money recently.

It was Su Yiyun that had spent money for this supermarket. The money he had left on hand were all given to him by Xiao Yumei.

He did require money.

"How much!"

"A hundred thousand!"

Bai Yang crossed his two index fingers with a stutter. Ye Zichen directly kicked him and scolded, "Do you think your dog life is only worth a hundred thousand yuan?"

“Two hundred thousand.”

Bang.

Another kick.

“Three hundred thousand!”

Bai Yang continued to raise the price. However, Ye Zichen lacked the patience to waste time with him. He directly stuck out a finger.

“A million in exchange for your life. You can also bring your lackeys away with you.”

“A million?” Bai Yang’s face was completely pale. How could he have so much pocket money on hand?

“I don’t want to repeat it. If you feel like you can’t afford it...” Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and smiled, then grabbed one of his fingers.

Crack.

“I’ll give... I’ll give...”

Bai Yang nearly yelled out as he clenched his teeth. He took out his phone with a tremble and shouted into the phone, “Dad, hurry

up and bring me a million yuan, I...”

Bai Yang hung up the call, and resisted the pain from his fingers, “Young Master Ye, my dad will bring money to claim me soon.”

“Is that so?” Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and smiled with eyes like a viper. “Why do I feel like your dad will bring people over?”

Bai Yang gulped. He did tell his dad through a code to bring people here just now.

Only the two of them knew about it. How could Ye Zichen know.

While Bai Yang struggled internally, Ye Zichen reached out his hand and patted his shoulder, “Don’t worry, I’m kidding.”

After half an hour later...

Bai Yang’s two broken fingers nearly swelled into little buns, but Ye Zichen did not treat him with anymore violence during this time.

It was as if he was truly waiting for Bai Yang’s dad to bring the money.

“Grandson, it’ll be your turn to cry later,” Bai Yang glared at Ye Zichen fiercely.

Liu Jing, who floated in midair twitched her mouth, “Why did you let him be? You clearly knows that he didn’t plan to give you any money.”

Blackie also nodded in agreement. With Blackie’s personality, if he didn’t beat the shit out of him, it merely meant that Bai Yang had clean intestines.

Ye Zichen, who crossed his legs and sat on the chair, suddenly smiled.

“What do you guys know, the show’s only just begun.”

Chapter 122 – Inciting Defection

A grey Mercedes, followed by three black Jettas appeared in everyone's sight.

The eyes of Bai Yang, who was laying on the floor, brightened, as he scrambled to get in front of the Mercedes door.

Ten-odd trained man, wearing black short-sleeved shorts walked down from the Jettas with bats in their hands, while a middle-aged fatty walked over from the Mercedes.

“Dad.”

Bai Yang immediately sobbed when he saw the middle-aged fatty. The fatty looked at his fingers, causing his oily face to darken.

“Who did this?”

“Dad, it's that brat...”

Bai Yang resisted the pain from his fingers and pointed towards Ye Zichen, who was sitting at the supermarket entrance.

Grandson, let's see how you're going to run.

Bai Yang thought fiercely in his heart, while Zhuge Kongming pursed his lips and stood in front of Ye Zichen.

At that moment, Ye Zichen smiled playfully, “You’re Bai Yang’s father?”

The middle-aged fatty’s shoulders trembled when he heard this. He slowly looked up and saw Ye Zichen raising his eyebrows with a faint smile.

“Ye...”

“Ye Zichen, if you don’t want to die, then hurry up and kowtow to your grandpa and otherwise. Otherwise, you’re in for a treat.”

Bai Yang shouted out first. He had even more of a grudge against Ye Zichen compared to before.

Stole his woman, and dared to hit him!

“Dad, kill this brat...”

Slap.

The middle-aged fatty slapped Bai Yang. The strength of the slap was actually enough to cause Bai Yang to spin around.

“Hurry up and apologize to Young Master Ye.”

Bai Yang covered his face without understanding anything. The hulks, who got down from the Jetta were also confused, causing them to be unsure of what to do with their bats.

Ye Zichen slowly walked over with a warm smile. The fatty quickly dipped his head, and pressed Bai Yang's head down with his right hand.

“Bai Dahai, you got a good son.”

Sweat instantly flowed from Bai Dahai's forehead. Ye Zichen gave a cue towards Zhuge Kongming with his eye, who brought out a packet for tissue from the supermarket and threw it in front of Fatty Bai.

“Wipe yourself.”

“Thank you, Young Master Ye,” Fatty Bai answered respectfully.

Bai Yang, who was on the side, glared and cursed, “Dad, this grandson is nothing at all! I investigated him, he's just a poor student, why...”

Bang.

Fatty Bai kicked Bai Yang out of annoyance.

This son of his was too retarded.

He acted like this, could his son still not tell?

“Dad...”

“Don’t talk to me, go and apologize to Young Master Ye,” Fatty Bai shouted with a red neck. He clearly knew how fierce Ye Zichen could be, and deadly were Ye Zichen’s actions.

He only did that in order to allow his son to stay alive, but this son...

“No need,” Ye Zichen shook his head with a smile and pointed towards Bai Yang’s fingers. “I suggest you to get someone to quickly send him to the hospital and fix his fingers. As for you, I do want to have a chat with you.”

“Young Master Ye...” Bai Dahai didn’t know what this meant, but Ye Zichen had already returned to the supermarket.

He squinted his eyes and licked his lips, then walked into the supermarket by himself after indicating to the people he brought to take Bai Yang to the hospital.

“There are no chairs in the supermarket, so stand,” Ye Zichen opened his eyes and said, as he sat at the cash register.

Bai Dahai looked around the room when he entered, and hearing

Ye Zichen's words, he quickly nodded, "No problem, my waist isn't good, so standing is better."

"Hehe..." Ye Zichen chuckled, then tapped onto the table. "Do you know why I intentionally got you to come here?"

"No," Bai Dahai shook his head with a dry smile.

"Actually, I've always been surprised, why was Director Bai able to give me the jewelry store you worked hard for during half of your life without any hesitation?" Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and lit a cigarette. "Even if I managed to grab most of the ores, and you not getting any jade will cause your jewelry store's reputation to go down and your revenue to decrease... It seems like you could still hold on."

Fatty Bai, who stood on the side, rolled his green-pea-sized eyes, "Young Master Ye is correct, but I'm getting old, and no longer lack the motivation of young people. If I work with Young Master Ye, although the jewelry store is no longer mine, my earnings as the second largest shareholder would be even higher than when I worked by myself. Businessmen do it for money!"

Bang.

Ye ZIchen had already slammed down on the table and stood up before Fatty Bai even finished.

That slam terrorized Fatty Bai.

“Bai Dahai, you still don’t want to tell me the truth, right?”

More and more beads of sweat appeared on Bai Dahai’s face, he couldn’t spare any effort to wipe away the sweat on his face anymore, and merely allowed them to flow.

He was tense, and his heart beat rapidly.

“Don’t be so nervous.”

At this moment, Ye Zichen stood up once again and took out a few tissues to hand to Bai Dahai.

“Hurry up and wipe. Look at your sweat, you should lose some weight.”

“Young Master Ye is right.”

Fatty Bai clearly became very timid when he said this. He said softly after swiping the sweat from his face, “Young Master Ye, my disrespectful son has offended you. Allow me to apologize to you on his behalf.”

With that, Fatty Bai bowed deeply towards Ye Zichen.

“Young people are often rash,” Ye Zichen smiled as if he was very understanding, while Fatty Bai also smiled coyly and nodded in

response. “However.”

Gulp.

“Young Master Ye, what exactly do you want to say, just say it directly,” Fatty Bai’s heart was about to explode, he didn’t know what Ye Zichen wanted to speak to him about at all.

He really didn’t know whether he would go crazy if he continued to suffer at Ye Zichen’s hands like this.

“Since you said that, then I’ll satisfy you,” Ye Zichen instantly retracted his playful smile. He directly took out a folder of information from underneath the cash register and threw it onto Bai Dahai. “Have a look.”

Bai Dahai opened it in confusion, but when he saw the photo on the first page...

Bang.

“Young Master Ye, I’m innocent!”

Bai Dahai knelt onto the floor as he proclaimed his innocence, while his pupils contracted.

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes, then leaned back on his chair, “Stop pretending. I know everything.”

“Young Master Ye...”

“I know that your wife and daughter are in Hao Wen’s hands. You only cooperated with him with no other choice, but... I can help you get your wife and daughter back from him. Do you know what you should do?”

Zoom.

Bai Dahai, who was kneeling on the floor, suddenly stood up and said with red eyes and a serious expression, “Young Master Ye, what do you want to do. I’ll fully cooperate with you.”

“What do I want?” Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled. “Before that, tell me about your’s and Hao Wen’s plan.”

Chapter 123 – King Qinguang Got Captured

Bai Dahai directly confessed the entirety of his plan with Hao Wen. During his speech, he didn't hide anything, and what he said wasn't that much different from what Dongfang Wenyi said.

That that moment, Ye Zichen finally stopped worrying. This grandson had sincerely submitted.

Ye Zichen set him away, then remembered he haven't sent Third Prince Nezha's and the God of Food's orders.

Scan.

Dingdong.

Third Prince Nezha's red packet.

Scan.

Dingdong.

The God of Food's red packet.

Ye Zichen labelled the recipients of the red packets, then closed the chat group. At that moment, Su Yan called him.

Ye Zichen hung up after a simple chat.

Ye Zichen looked at Zhuge Kongming, who was beside him, and patted his head, "I'll be going now. Stay here properly to watch the place."

"No problem."

Zhuge Kongming giggled. Then, Ye Zichen specifically left Blackie there as well in order to ensure this child's safety.

"So bored, do you wanna chat?"

The moment Ye Zichen left the supermarket, Zhuge Kongming suddenly smiled, and said to Blackie, who was in midair.

Ye Zichen naturally didn't know about the situation in the supermarket, since he stood underneath the girl's dormitory in confusion.

At the same, Su Yan had called him to tell him that they didn't want the tickets anymore. They had clearly acted like they had to get the tickets, but now that they didn't want it, Ye Zichen really didn't understand what was going on.

A woman's thoughts are truly hard to understand.

Not long later, Su Yan walked out of the girl's dormitory.

“What, you don’t want the concert tickets anymore?” Ye Zichen asked in confusion.

Su Yan pouted with a nod, “Yeah, I don’t want it anymore, I’ll give it to you.”

Slap.

Like that, Su Yan slapped the two concert tickets back in Ye Zichen’s hand.

Ye Zichen was very worried as he held the two tickets.

“What did I make you do to make you unhappy?” Ye Zichen asked carefully. It shouldn’t be, their atmosphere was great at noon.

They didn’t meet each other after that, so there was no reason for her to get angry.

Su Yan giggled when she saw Ye Zichen’s careful look, “No, it’s just that our roommate got four concert tickets from somewhere. Keke and I thought about it, then decided that since the tickets were a waste with us, we might as well give it to you, since people from your dorm might be able to use it.”

“Are they infield tickets as well?”

“Yeah.”

As she spoke, Su Yan’s phone rang.

“My roommate is telling me to go back to play cards, so I’m going to go.”

“Oh,” Ye Zichen nodded on spot in a bit of confusion. Then, Su Yan, who was about to enter the dormitory, turned back.

And smooched his cheek.

“Bye bye.”

Ye Zichen smiled idiotically as he watched Su Yan return to the dormitory.

It seems like he didn’t lose anything.

Back in the dormitory, ever since Ye Zichen became good in League of Legends, his roommates all made them carry him.

The moment he entered the room, his roommates all urged him to quickly turn on his computer to play together.

Since he had nothing better to do, Ye Zichen turned on his

computer and got ready to play with them.

However, at that moment, his phone rang.

Your intimacy level with White Impermanence increased by 100.
Current intimacy level: 400.

You received 3000 Heaven and Earth Merits. Your position in the Underworld has been promoted. Current official position: Level 3 Ghost Servant.

Ye Zichen was a bit confused when he saw these two messages.

Then, White Impermanence sent him a message.

“King Qinguang’s birthday feast ended.”

“Ye-zi, what is it! Hurry up and log in!” Kang Peng shouted.

“Not playing anymore, you guys play.”

Ye Zichen jumped onto his bed and clicked on his chat with White Impermanence.

“It seems like King Qinguang really liked your present?”

“Yeah, King Qinguang was quite happy when he saw the row of

cigarettes, and he even praised me. It's just that the birthday feast..."

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows when he saw the White Impermanence's message, "Praising you is good, what happened with the birthday feast?"

"You also know that the Underworld is under the management of the Heavenly Court. They have clear rules stating that Underworld Officials cannot have birthday feasts. But it wasn't a big deal before since the Heavenly Court wouldn't know, but this time, the Heavenly Court suddenly came down to check. There was no helping it, so the birthday feast could only end rashly."

F*ck!

Didn't I let leak this secret!

He unintentionally told geezer Taibai this information, he didn't think that so much trouble would occur because of it.

"Then what happened to King Qinguang?"

"Taibai Jinxing took King Qinguang back to the Heavenly Court, we don't know what's going to happen. Now, the other nine Yama Kings are discussing about it. If the Heavenly Court doesn't let him go, then us, the Underworld, might bring our army up to take him back."

So severe!

Ye Zichen scratched his head.

The Heavenly Court didn't seem to have such a big grudge with the Underworld when he watched Journey to the West. Why did he notice that they seemed to be opposing factions after getting into contact with them?

It wasn't too surprising though, who would want to be a lackey for life!

Maybe the guys in the Underworld got sick of being grandsons and wanted to be the big boss now.

But Ye Zichen definitely didn't want to see the Heavenly Court and Underworld fight.

His small supermarket had just started up. If they were to f*cking fight, where was he supposed to sell stuff to earn cultivation experience?

“White Impermanence, tell those nine Yama Kings to not get impulsive. There aren't any benefits for either side if they were to fight.”

“Yeah,” White Impermanence clearly agreed with his words as well. “I don't want them to fight either, but I don't have any authority in the Underworld. I'm just a puny Level 7 Ghost

servant, I haven't even reached the position of a Ghost Messenger. How could the nine Yama Kings listen to me."

There were ten levels of ghost servants in the Underworld. Above Level 10 was ghost messengers. It was about the same in the Heavenly Court. There were ten levels of Celestial Officials, above Level 10 was the Heavenly Celestials.

The method of promotion as simple. Cultivation experience as well as Heaven and Earth Merits!

Promotion would occur when they reach a certain amount.

A Level 7 Ghost servant wasn't really that high ranking, but nor was it low. However, they were small fries compared to the nine Yama Kings.

Ye Zichen sat on the bed and scratched himself!

Should he tell Taibai Jinxing that the Underworld wants to revolt?

Ye Zichen immediately squelched the thought after it appeared.

That damn geezer Taibai Jinxing. If he told him, then the geezer would definitely lead the heavenly army and trample the Underworld.

Taibai Jinxing was clearly a kind elder, why did he have such a bad temper now.

It seemed like Ye Zichen had to rely on himself to deal with this issue.

Since he was between the Underworld and Heavenly Court, he might be able to act as a mediator.

“How about this, White Impermanence, pull me into the group, I have a way of saving King Qinguang.”

“One moment.”

Since White Impermanence had an intimacy level of Trusted with Ye Zichen, she believe Ye Zichen’s words unconditionally.

Not long later.

Dingdong.

King Chujiang has sent you a friend request.

Chapter 124 – Deal

One of the Ten Yama Kings actually sent him a friend request.

Actually, Ye Zichen had wanted to use this chance to get into the Underworld group, and save King Qinguang, in order to gain some fame in the Underworld.

But that's great, King Chujiang added him almost instantly.

He heard that King Chujiang controlled the second hell in Hell, and he was an existence just behind King Qinguang.

Accept.

Ye Zichen immediately looked at the intimacy level.

100.

Ye Zichen instantly stopped worrying after seeing this number. At least it wasn't Cold.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen thought that King Qinguang would send a message to him, but he didn't think that King Chujiang would directly make a group and add White Impermanence in.

King Chujiang: White Impermanence, the person that you said can save King Qinguang is him? @Only Idealism.

White Impermanence: Yes, that's him.

King Chujiang: @Only Idealism! You are not someone of the Underworld. Just now, this king has checked through the list of all the ghost servants and ghost messengers of the ten halls, you are not on it! Who are you, you actually dared to say that you can help King Qinguang out.

It seemed like King Chujiang was a very vigilant person. The first thing he did was investigate Ye Zichen's identity.

It seemed like he couldn't pretend to be someone from the Underworld. However, if he said that he was someone from the Heavenly Court, then he might be beaten to death by King Chujiang, and it would affect White Impermanence as well.

Ye Zichen thought about it for a while, then answered honestly, "This little one is a mere mortal."

"Mortal? How can a mortal know people of our Underworld!"

"That's none of your business."

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes at the screen.

That Yama King was so cocky, asking so many questions, he wasn't even that pressured when he chatted with the Great Sage.

“You dare to speak to this king like that?”

“So what?”

Ye Zichen replied with complete annoyance.

King Chujiang was the one asking him to do stuff, yet King Chujiang acted like he owed him.

“I'm telling you, King Chujiang, don't use your underworld stuff with me. It's no good, okay?”

“Heh, a mere mortal actually dared to be so cocky, are you not afraid of me adding something onto your section on the Book of Life and Death, causing you to die earlier?”

“Oh.”

“?”

King Chujiang sent him a question mark.

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and replied the message.

“Don’t try to scare me here, I’ll tell you clearly right now. I can help King Qinguang get out of trouble! Do you need me to help!?”

“Why should I believe you?”

“I don’t care if you do or not!”

Oh wow, Ye Zichen offered to save King Qinguang, but actually needed to gain King Chujiang’s trust!

Dingdong.

When the chat group fell into silence, White Impermanence suddenly sent him a private message.

“King Chujiang has the worst temper out of the Ten Yama Kings, he is also the most suspicious of people. He will be unhappy if you speak to him like this.”

“These sorts of people just got spoiled. He was a big boss for so long, he really thought that no one could deal with him. Don’t worry, he definitely wouldn’t dare to do anything to me, and would have to beg for my help.”

The moment Ye Zichen sent the news, King Chujiang spoke up in the group.

“How are you going to help King Qinguang!?”

“None of your business either.”

Ye Zichen mercilessly sent the message over, then immediately added something else.

“I’ll save King Qinguang. As for you... We have to talk about the conditions.”

“...”

“Don’t be unwilling, if the Heavenly Court really locked King Qinguang up, you guys will definitely revolt, right?”

“Brat, don’t just say things, us, the people of the Underworld have always accepted the Heavenly Court as our leader.”

It was clear that they couldn’t just say things like revolting. Especially since King Chujiang was still suspecting Ye Zichen of being someone from the Heavenly Court.

Since King Qinguang was taken away by the people from the Heavenly Court, the Underworld was in a mess.

It was possible that Ye Zichen was the spy sent by the Heavenly Court in order to get evidence from them, the Ten Yama Kings.

If they got evidence, then they could promptly lock all of them up.

“Sure, I don’t care who you people from the Underworld look to as your leader! I’m just saying that you guys will definitely pay a heavy price in order to save King Qinguang, but if I do it, then your price will be much smaller.”

“Say it, just what do you need?”

“I want to know how to revive a ghost that died before their time.”

“Sure.”

King Chujiang replied without thinking. There was pretty much no loss for the Underworld by revealing this information.

What’s more, even if Ye Zichen was someone from the Heavenly Court, it was useless for him to know.

Everyone in the Heavenly Court were deities, so they didn’t need to use this information.

If this brat was really a mortal as he said, then knowing this information was useless, since he wouldn’t be able to gather the materials for the revival.

“You agreed so quickly?”

Ye Zichen didn't think that King Chujiang would agree so straightforwardly.

“Agreeing is no problem, but I can only tell you after seeing King Qinguang safely return to the Underworld.”

“No problem, but a verbal promise is no use. I need a written proof.”

Dingdong.

You received King Chujiang's oath.

“This King promises to tell you the method of revival as well as ten thousand Heaven and Earth merits as the reward after you save King Qinguang.”

“Sure, just wait for my news.”

White Impermanence sent Ye Zichen another message after he left the chat.

“Can you really save King Qinguang?”

“You don't trust me?”

“Of course I trust you, I’m just a bit worried...”

“Don’t worry, it’ll definitely be alright.”

If the Heavenly Court really wants to do something to the Underworld, then they definitely wouldn’t let King Qinguang go back. They might very possibly lock him up in a secret dungeon in the Heavenly Court.

But what did Erlang Shen do?

He was the head of security in the Heavenly Court. He definitely had the right to know after such a huge thing happened.

What was his relationship with Erlang Shen!

Sworn brothers.

Isn’t saving King Qinguang super simple?

Ye Zichen sent Erlang Shen a message without thinking.

“Bro, you busy?”

“Yeah!” Erlang Shen instantly replied.

“Are you busying yourself with King Qinguang’s matters?”

“King Qinguang?” Erlang Shen was clearly shocked. “Isn’t King Qinguang somebody of the Underworld? I’m advertising your products!”

Slap.

Ye Zichen slapped his thigh. He was in too much of a hurry.

Taibai Jinxing had just taken King Qinguang away, how could they reach the Heavenly Court so quickly.

“Then I’ll leak a news to you first. King Qinguang should be brought to the Heavenly Court by Taibai Jinxing later. It seems like he caused some trouble, but that brat helped me out before, so I hope you can help me out a bit and directly tell me any news.”

“Bro, why do you still have contact with people from the Underworld? The relationship between the Heavenly Court and the Underworld is really tense, if someone will ill intentions find out, then you’ll be in huge trouble.”

Ye Zichen felt a lot of care from Erlang Shen’s message, causing his heart to warm up. Although Erlang Shen and him had never met, their bond was very strong.

“No worries, my identity is rather special. No matter what, King Qinguang is very important to me. So, bro, it’s on you.”

“No problem.”

Erlang Shen definitely would do anything for his bro without any hesitation.

Then, Ye Zichen quit WeChat after a simple thanks.

He touched the Dragon Eye in his pocket.

You’ll be able to be revived very soon.

Chapter 125 – Lucy? Big Sis Liu Qianqian

The next evening.

Yang Yushi's concert was going to begin in three hours.

Every single one of the people in Ye Zichen's dorm was a crazy fan of this public goddess.

Ye Zichen thought back to when he brought out the concert tickets...

Getting kissed by five men was truly embarrassing.

“Are you guys done yet?”

Ye Zichen stood at the door and called Su Yan. As he looked at everyone, who were doing their hair and clothes, he couldn't help but sigh, “It seems like it'll be a bit longer.”

“Then alright, we'll wait for you guys underneath your dorm. Tell them to hurry up. Keke and I don't mind, but it isn't so good to tell the others to wait.”

“Alright, I'll try my best to hurry them.”

Ye Zichen hung up and walked straight to Zhu Yunbai, who cared most about his appearance.

And kicked him.

“Stop dressing yourselves, the people from Su Yan’s dorm are waiting for us outside, so hurry up.”

“The people from the goddess dorm are waiting for us?”

Not only Zhu Yunbai, even the eyes of Zhang Rui, Bai Yu and Kang Peng sparkled.

“Ye-zi, look, how do I look...”

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but sigh with his hand on his forehead, it seems like what he said had made it worse.

In order to show their most handsome appearances in front of the girls, Kang Peng and co. used another ten-odd minutes before finally walking down.

The moment they went downstairs, Ye Zichen saw Su Yan, Xia Keke and Sun Yige chatting happily.

Gulp.

It was unknown who gulped, but it was like a chain reaction, causing everyone else to gulp as well.

“Three school beauties...”

Zhang Rui licked his lips and his eyes shone.

The other people were like that as well, while Ye Zichen got a bit confused.

Sun Yige is in the same dorm as them?

“Riche Bro.”

Xia Keke immediately ran over to hug Ye Zichen’s arm. At that moment, he felt the jealous gaze of everyone around him.

“Zichen.”

Su Yan also greeted him with a smile. Ye Zichen smiled, then shook his head and sighed.

“Class Rep, I didn’t think that you were roommates with Sun Yan and them.”

“Mhmm,” Sun Yige maintained her introverted personality and didn’t reply as she dipped her head.

Ye Zichen looked around, it seemed like the three of them were

the only ones there.

Ye Zichen thought back to Sun Yan's words and rubbed his head.

“Did Sun Yige get the concert tickets?”

“No,” Su Yan replied. “It was our dormitory's big sis. She went to buy water, she'll be back in a moment. Let's just wait a bit.”

“She's a huge beauty,” Xia Keke also laughed lightly on the side.

“I heard that the four school beauties in school lived together, is that true?”

Zhang Rui, the gossip-lover, popped up from the side and asked.

Xia Keke nodded to confirm it, “Yeah.”

Even Ye Zichen was shocked when he heard this reply, but even more than that, he was filled with anticipation.

He had seen three school beauties, he did want to see the fourth...

Someone that could be named alongside Su Yan, Xia Keke and Sun Yige as the school beauty couldn't be bad, right!

“Thief, stand still!”

At that moment, Ye Zichen, who was waiting for the big sis of Su Yan's dorm, suddenly ran out.

At the same time, a girl, who was holding cold drinks, immediately ran when she saw him.

“Lucy, stop!”

“Why did I bump into him here...”

Lucy ran as she turned her head to see the distance between them. Despite them being very far away from each other at the start, a girl like her was unable to out run a man.

Thus, she stopped, then walked back as she pretended like she didn't know anything.

“Stop,” Ye Zichen grabbed her arm and said with a playful expression. “Not running anymore?”

“Who are you? I don't know you!”

Lucy said specifically in English, as if she wanted to get over this by pretending to be a foreigner.

Ye Zichen smiled at her, “Go on, keep pretending!”

Lucy continued to act like she was very worked up as she spoke in English, while trying to get away from Ye Zichen's arm.

At this moment, Su Yan and co. also hurried over.

Lucy's eyes brightened when she saw this, "Help me, someone is trying to molest me."

"Oh? You want to cause a commotion, right? Hehe, so sorry, I called these people over."

With that, Ye Zichen turned around and said to Su Yan and co.

"Hurry up and call the police, I caught a thief."

...

Everyone was shocked!

"You didn't make a mistake, right?" Su Yan finally asked in a testing manner after a long while. "She's the big sis of our dorm, Liu Qianqian. What thief!?"

"Ah? Big sis? Liu Qianqian?" Ye Zichen was a bit confused.

Wasn't this girl Lucy!?

At the same time, Liu Qianqian also ran to Su Yan's side and said in a troubled manner, "Su Yan, hurry up and call the police. This bastard tried to molest me!"

"..."

"Qianqian-jie, he's the Ye Zichen I spoke to you about."

Shocked!

Both of them were shocked!

Liu Qianqian and Ye Zichen stared at each other for an entire minute.

"I'm a bit confused. Let's get this straight," Ye ZIchen closed his eyes and put his right index finger between his eyebrows.

After a long while, he opened his eyes and pointed at Liu Qianqian, "She's the big sis of your dorm, and one of the school beauties of our Polytechnic University, Liu Qianqian, right?"

Everyone nodded.

"She gave you guys the tickets, right?"

The girls nodded.

Clap.

Ye Zichen clapped loudly, shocking everyone, “Then that’s right. Lucy, why are you still playing dumb with me. Hurry up and speak the truth.”

“Riche Bro, why are you always calling Qianqian-jie Lucy?”

“This girl got drinks off me at the bar and told me she was called Lucy. Also, do you know where she got the concert tickets? She stole them from me. At the time, I...”

“Tsk, you’re shameless,” Liu Qianqian put her hands on her waist, then snorted with her chin raised. “I’ve never seen you before, don’t slander me. I’m a person with a reputation in Polytechnic University. What do you mean got drinks off you at the bar? What do you mean stole your concert tickets? Do you have proof? If you don’t, then I’ll sue you for slandering.”

Wow!

Ye Zichen exclaimed.

It really was something to get as thick-skinned as her.

Her ability to push the blame was definitely top notch.

At that moment, Su Yan also pulled on the corner of Ye Zichen's shirt to stop him from saying too much.

Ye Zichen smiled coyly, "Sorry, I got the wrong person."

Hearing that, Liu Qianqian instantly raised her chin high, "Be careful when you speak from now on. Not everyone has as good a temper as me! Heh!"

She snorted like a tsundere, turned around, then left while holding Sun Yige's and Xia Keke's hands.

Hearing that, Ye Zichen nearly coughed up blood.

Wow!

So speechless!

Chapter 126 – Zu Siliang

Ye Zichen was certain that this girl called Liu Qianqian was definitely the Lucy he knew.

During the entire journey, Ye Zichen's gaze has never left her and vice versa.

“Ye-zi, you guys came way too slowly. I've been waiting here for ages.”

Su Yiyun immediately walked over with a smile when they got to the venue. When Liu Qianqian saw him, she subconsciously took a step back.

“Why did Lucy come as well...”

Lucy!

Liu Qianqian was in a terrible mood.

Why was she so unlucky recently? The two people she got drinks from at the bar were actually both from Polytechnic University and knew her roommates.

All of a sudden, Su Yan and co. started looking at Liu Qianqian rather weirdly.

Ye Zichen also took the opportunity to stab her.

“Don’t say that, this girl is not the Lucy, who was asking for drinks from us at the bar, she’s the school beauty of our school, Liu Qianqian.”

When he said that, he put very heavy emphasis on the important words like “bar”, “drinks” and “Lucy.”

Liu Qianqian rolled her eyes and shrugged, “Alright, alright, I’m Lucy, alright? Seriously, why did I meet such a petty man like you.”

“I’m petty!?”

Ye Zichen was furious. If he didn’t guess wrong, he seemed to have helped this woman out more than once.

She actually said that he was petty.

“Alright, alright, we’re all friends here,” Sun Yige, who did not speak until now, suddenly spoke.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes at Liu Qianqian and snorted, “Since our class rep said that, then I’ll leave some face for you.”

“Tsk, petty,” The moment she said that, she went over to Su Yan and muttered. “Su Yan, this guy is too petty, you can’t be with

him!”

“Woman, there’s something wrong with you, right!?”

Liu Qianqian made a face at him and stuck her tongue out.

“None of your business!”

“...”

Everyone in the surroundings quickly held Ye Zichen back. Since there was nothing he could do, he could only maintain his dark expression and shake in anger.

“Yang Yushi is here!”

A black van stopped outside the entrance of the stadium, while a group of boys and girls with flowers surrounded it.

Bang.

At this moment, a random firework was shot outside the stadium.

A few words also surfaced on the LED screen of a high class office building opposite the sports stadium.

“Yang Yushi, marry me!”

“Wow, so romantic!”

Xia Keke exclaimed as she supported her face with her hands, while the other girls also looked at everything enviously.

All girls loved romance. Meanwhile, Ye Zichen and the other guys twitched their mouth.

“Gaudy.”

“Demagogic.”

“Useless as shit, a waste of money!”

It was as if Yang Yushi was already used to all of that, she she gradually walked out of the crowd under the protection of ten-odd bodyguards.

However, a handsome man in a blue suit stood stark straight as he held up a bouquet of roses and waited.

“You came.”

Yang Yushi smiled with a comforting look in her eyes, while the man, who had been waiting in front, walked toward her with a

smile.

“I came.”

However, Yang Yushi, who just got out of the car, directly walked by him.

The expression man, who was ignored by Yang Yushi, tensed up. When he turned his head back, he saw that she had already walked in front of Ye Zichen.

“I thought you wouldn’t come.”

Wow.

A soft commotion spread out from both the people that came with Ye Zichen and the surrounding fans.

Kang Peng subconsciously moved aside, while Su Yiyun also pulled Su Yan and co. away.

All of a sudden, only Ye Zichen and Yang Yushi were left in the protective circle of the bodyguards.

“Speak, you’re not stupid!”

Yang Yushi’s tone carried a faint anxiousness. Ye Zichen licked

his lips and raised his eyebrows.

“Ai, did I see it wrong? Is he Ye Zichen?”

“He seems to be.”

“Ye Zichen could be said as a rather popular internet celebrity recently. He even knows Yang Yushi...”

The video of Ye Zichen singing during the school anniversary gala was truly too popular on Weibo. It made it to the top of the charts of a whole two weeks, so it was hard for him not to get famous.

The surrounding fans gradually recognized him and some of the people that enjoyed gossip even found the information on them secretly meeting in a coffee shop.

“Let’s get to know each other. I’m Zu Siliang!”

The man that wanted to propose to Yang Yushi suddenly popped up and reached out his hand towards Ye Zichen.

The man’s voice was full of charisma, while his deep eyes caused the female fans around Yang Yushi to scream.

“You don’t need to know me. I’m just a small fry.”

Ye Zichen laughed softly. Then he nodded towards Zu Siliang and looked back towards Yang Yushi.

“I wish your concert to be a success.”

With that, he turned back and return to the side of Su Yan’s group.

“Let’s go.”

Yang Yushi pursed her lips and watched them leave. Meanwhile, Zu Siliang also retracted the hand that was left hanging.

He turned around and handed the bouquet of roses in his hand to Yang Yushi.

“Zu Siliang, put away your favor, we really aren’t suitable for each other. Even if my dad is interested in matching us, I still won’t accept you.”

“No problem, I won’t force you. You’ll accept me one day.”

Zu Siliang casually handed the bouquet of roses to one of the bodyguards, then smiled, before stepping back to open the way to the venue.

Yang Yushi directly left without looking to the side. Zu Siliang also called his subordinate over.

“Young Master!”

“I want to know the relationship between Yang Yushi and the man just now.”

“Understood.”

When his bodyguard left his side, Zu Siliang twisted his head and smiled.

“Ye-zi, what is your relationship with Yang Yushi?”

“Why do you know Yang Yushi? It seems like your relationship isn’t that simple!”

“What exactly is Yang Yushi’s relationship with you!?”

“Hurry up and speak!”

The surrounding people all had their interest of gossip fired up with Zhang Rui in the lead.

Ye Zichen was slightly angered by their questions, “Why do you guys have so many questions? Do you want to watch the concert or not? If you don’t, then just go back to the dorms!”

Everyone stopped when they felt that Ye Zichen was truly angry.

Ye Zichen looked back at the entrance to the venue. If there was no surprise, the man should be the business marriage partner that Yang Yushi's father chose for her.

Not bad, at least he looked okay.

The tickets Yang Yushi gave him were for the first row of the infield seats, in other words, it was the seats closest to the stage.

Ye Zichen looked at the stage dumbly, while the images of their past played in his mind.

How could I not feel terrible!

I loved her, yet I had to let her go with a smile.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

As Ye Zichen was reminiscing of the past, his phone suddenly rang.

He quickly took out his phone and saw that Erlang Shen had sent him a message.

Could it be that there was information on King Qinguang?

Chapter 127 – Only I Can Save Her

Ye Zichen opened his WeChat and saw Erlang Shen's message.

Erlang Shen: Bro, you really got it right. Taibai Jinxing brought King Qinguang over to the Jade Emperor.

Directly meeting the highest leader. It seemed like the situation was severe.

Ye Zichen licked his lips and replied.

“What's the situation right now!?”

Within the [Cloud Palace of the Golden Arches](#).

The Jade Emperor's Palace

King Qinguang, who wore an old-fashioned rectangular hat, stood straight in the Cloud Palace of the Golden Arches. All sorts of great deities with Erlang Shen and the Pagoda-Bearing Heavenly King Li stood on the two sides without speaking.

“Jade Emperor, King Qinguang of the Underworld ignored the regulations set by the Heavenly Court and held a birthday feast in private.”

“Oh?”

Jade Emperor, who sat on a higher spot opened his eyes wide, while the Queen Mother's expression also tensed up.

“King Qinguang, is what Taibai said true?”

“No.”

King Qinguang raised his eyes and replied with a firm gaze.

“Taibai...”

Jade Emperor looked to Taibai Jinxing once again.

“King Qinguang, you hurriedly finished the birthday feast when I got there. You actually dare to argue when this sovereign caught you in the act!?”

“Slander!”

“King Qinguang, to be honest, this Emperor will not blame you. Recently, this Emperor did have the wish to change the regulations, you can speak the truth!”

The Jade Emperor smiled meaningfully.

King Qinguang looked up and held his hands out in front of him, “Jade Emperor, this king did not have any birthday feast.”

“King Qinguang, This Emperor understands, you guys work hard in the Underworld, having a birthday feast to relax a little is normal.”

“Jade Emperor, this king did not have any birthday feast!”

“Good!” Jade Emperor nodded, then stared at King Qinguang sullenly with a snort. “Put him in the Heavenly Dungeon!”

“Jade Emperor, this king is innocent...”

The Heavenly Soldiers in the surrounding instantly went to take him down, while King Qinguang raised his head and yelled at the Jade Emperor.

At this moment, the Jade Emperor, who was standing up, sat down again and smiled, “King Qinguang, you dare to lie to this emperor and you say that you’re innocent. If you had a birthday feast, then you did. If you didn’t, then you didn’t. This emperor said that no crimes will be held against you. Do you not believe this emperor!”

“This king didn’t have a birthday feast!”

“Erlang Shen!” The Jade Emperor called.

Erlang Shen, who was wondering how to reply to Ye Zichen on

the side, quickly stepped forward, “Your servant is here!”

“Take King Qinguang away.”

“Understood.”

Erlang Shen took King Qinguang out of the Cloud Palace of the Golden Arches.

Then, the Queen Mother said softly, “How are you preparing to deal with King Qinguang!”

“How else!” The Jade Emperor sighed. “This emperor had tested him like that in the Cloud Palace of the Golden Arches, yet he didn’t admit it. If he didn’t admit it, then he’s innocent, was I supposed to forcefully pin a crime on him?”

He shook his head, then looked down from the dragon throne, to Taibai Jinxing, who was standing below, “Taibai, you have to get the evidence next time. You can’t be so rash!”

Erlang Shen immediately released the hand he was using to hold King Qinguang when they left the Cloud Palace of the Golden Arches.

“Wait here for a moment. Don’t run, okay? You can’t outrun me anyways,” Erlang Shen snorted towards King Qinguang and took out his phone to reply to Ye Zichen.

“King Qinguang is in my hands. The Jade Emperor didn’t get anything on him, he seemed to just leave it at that.”

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen, who was holding the phone and not paying attention to the concert, shook. Then, he immediately replied after seeing the message.

“Then can you just directly let him go?”

“Directly let him go?”

Erlang Shen was stunned for a moment. Although he was certain that King Qinguang wouldn’t be in much danger, if he directly let him go...

“Sure, I’ll let him go.”

Who cares, this King Qinguang had aided his brother, he must do it!

“Then thanks, but don’t tell him my identity.”

The Underworld didn’t have any good will towards the Heavenly Court. If King Qinguang finds out that he is Sky Sovereign Nameless, then it might cause unnecessary trouble.

Erlang Shen nodded and directly pointed towards the South Heaven Gate after Ye Zichen sent the message, “Go back to the Underworld!”

“What?” King Qinguang was stunned. Why was he being let go just like that?

“Don’t think too much into it, a respected person wants to aid you,” with that, Erlang Shen pointed at the South Heaven Gate again.

King Qinguang nodded, then bowed towards Erlang Shen, before leaving.

“Released.”

Ye Zichen showed a satisfied smile as he looked at the message on his phone.

“Thanks.”

“No problem, let’s have a drink when you get back to the Heavenly Court.”

“Sure!”

Ye Zichen closed his WeChat, since King Qinguang would take a

while to return to the Underworld.

At this moment, Yang Yushi, who was on the stage, stood beside a host.

“Area C, 4th Row, Seat t16.”

“Why is it Area C!”

“Why didn’t she choose from the first row!”

The moment the host finished their words, Xia Keke and co., who were beside Ye Zichen, twitched their mouths sadly.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, “What was the seat number just now for?”

“To go on the stage with Yang Yushi. Have you been paying attention to the concert?”

“...”

Seeing the hostile gazes of the people around him, Ye Zichen quickly shut his mouth. If he continued to speak, then these people might even hit him a few times. That really wouldn’t be worth it.

Not long later, a glasses-wearing slightly otaku-looking boy with

long hair appeared on the stage alongside the security guards.

The boy's face was filled with excitement and nervousness when he got on the stage. However, Ye Zichen, who sat near the stage, suddenly bolted up and shouted, "Yang Yushi, run!"

Ye Zichen's sudden stand shocked all his friends and the surrounding fans, while Yang Yushi, who was on the stage, also blinked in shock.

"F*ck!"

Ye Zichen, who was in the audience, quickly jumped towards the stage. At the same time, the excited and nervous look on the boy's face suddenly turned incomparably dark.

"Die!"

A dagger suddenly appeared from his sleeve.

Shik!

"Yang Yushi!"

Ye Zichen's eyes jumped, as he saw the boy stab into her heart!

The white knife entered, and a red knife came out!

Bang.

The eyes of Zu Siliang, who was standing underneath the stage, suddenly twitched as he roared to the people around him, “Call the ambulance!”

“F*ck you!”

Ye Zichen’s eyes were instantly red. He kicked the boy. The moment the boy fell down, seven or eight bodyguards instantly suppressed him.

“Yang Yushi!”

The heart of Yang Yushi, who was lying on the floor, was still beating. Ye Zichen squatted down and looked at her pale cheeks, then took out his phone.

“What are you doing, put the patient down.”

Zu Siliang appeared behind Ye Zichen alongside the medics.

“Put down?” Ye Zichen looked up. His dark eyes were covered with blood vessels. He scanned across the people coldly. “Hand her to you guys? Do you think she can even make it to the hospital to be saved?”

With that, a box of silver needles appeared in his hands.

“Only I can save her!”

Chapter 128 – Nine Yang Life Continuation

Nobody saw how this box of silver needles appeared. Ye Zichen directly opened the box and took out a silver needle to start to perform acupuncture.

“Which hospital are you from? Do you have certifications?”

The male medic from suddenly grabbed Ye Zichen’s shoulder from behind. The tremble on his shoulder nearly caused the needle to pierce at the wrong location.

Ye Zichen’s heart tensed.

The acupuncture he was about to perform did not allow for any mistakes...

If one needle was in the wrong place, then the consequences were unimaginable.

“F*ck off!”

Ye Zichen’s heart nearly exploded when he nearly ended Yang Yushi’s life.

He turned around and pointed towards that male medic and yelled with blood red eyes, “Don’t touch me again, otherwise, I’ll make you die a terrible death!”

The male medic tensed for a moment, then he finally came back to his senses and reached out towards Ye Zichen's shoulder again.

Crack.

Ye Zichen put some force into his right arm and directly dislocated it. Meanwhile, he also pierced the silver needle in his hand towards the center of the male medic's eyebrow without hesitation.

Slap.

Ye Zichen's right hand was suddenly grabbed by someone. When he looked up, he saw that the person who reached out his hand was Zu Siliang.

"You want to stop me as well?"

Zu Siliang shook his head with a solemn expression, "You're a Chinese doctor?"

"What do you think!" Ye Zichen revealed the silver needles in his hand.

"How confident are you!"

"Thirty percent, but if I don't, then there's no hope."

Thirty percent!

Although this probability was very low, Zu Siliang understood Yang Yushi's situation as well.

She wouldn't make it in time to the hospital.

“Okay, perform the acupuncture. How can I help!”

“Hehe!” Ye Zichen suddenly laughed coldly and looked at the frantic crowds and media, alongside the assassin that was put under control. “Do what you should do.”

With that, he ignored Zu Siliang. He believed that the brat understood what he could do with his brain.

Ye Zichen concentrated and removed all extra thoughts from his mind.

Acupuncture!

“Nine Yang Life Continuation!”

Ye Zichen called out and pierced the final needle in!

The bleeding at Yang Yushi's chest had already stopped, while a

hint of color gradually returned onto Yang Yushi's face.

On the other hand, Ye Zichen seemed like he was completely weakened, but his face showed a happy smile.

Success!

The Nine Yang Life Continuation Needle was the strangest acupuncture therapy. There were forty-nine needle pieces used in total, but it needed to all be set within ten odd seconds.

During this process, the needles had to be precise, and could not be away from any of the acupoints or on a wrong acupoint. It was something that needed an extremely high level of concentration.

Of course, the silver needles also contributed to the success.

Ye Zichen bought it from the Treasure Shop for 2000 cultivation experience. It was a single-use item that could increase the chances of success for the acupuncture therapy by ten percent.

When Ye Zichen saw that Yang Yushi's conditions stabilized, he raised his hand and wiped away the sweat on his forehead, before shouting unenergetically, "Zu Siliang!"

"What is it? What else do you need me to do!" Zu Siliang thought that Ye Zichen needed some help, because the duration was really too short, it wasn't even five minutes in total.

But when he saw Ye Zichen, who seemed like he was just fished out of water, his pupils contracted.

“You...”

“Send Yang Yushi to the hospital,” Ye Zichen panted heavily, then struggled to stand up. “Do not let anyone touch those needles. Absolutely nobody. Also, this concert... Never mind, I don’t want to say too much, you should be clearer about it compared to me.”

“I will give you an explanation for this,” Zu Siliang’s expression was terrifyingly dark. He was the one who organized the concert, and something like this actually happened...

“I don’t need your explanation, you just need to give Yang Yushi and her father an explanation. Remember, do not let anyone touch the silver needle on her!” Ye Zichen waved his hand towards Zu Siliang, then left under Su Yan and co.’s support.

“Zichen, are you alright?” During the way back, Su Yan and Xia Keke sat on either side of Ye Zichen as they asked how was he.

Ye Zichen could lean on a beauty’s shoulder just by slanting his head.

Wouldn’t others be super jealous of him if they found out?

“Nothing, I’m just a bit weak right now.”

“What sort of acupuncture therapy did you use just now? Why are you like this after you finished?” Su Yan asked worriedly and continuously wiped the sweat on his forehead and cheek.

“How should I reply this,” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. “It just took up a bit too much concentration, so it got me too tired, so I feel weak.”

Su Yan nodded slightly.

Xia Keke also complained on the side, “Why was it like this? Yang Yushi is so great, why did someone act like that to her on the concert. Thank god there was Riche Bro. Otherwise, there would be one less star that I like!”

Ye Zichen’s expression darkened when he heard that, and snorted coldly, “Blame it on Yang Yushi’s father for being too arrogant.”

“Hmm? What?”

“Nothing!”

Ye Zichen knew that he said the wrong thing, so he quickly corrected what he said.

However, his heart was cold.

If it wasn't for Yang Yushi's arrogant father, how could she have fallen into this state?

He was always acting so high and mighty, never looking at anyone properly.

How could this sort of person lack enemies!

He did protect himself well, but Yang Yushi...

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen's phone rang. He took out his phone and looked.

White Impermanence.

He quickly put his phone away. Su Yan and Xia Keke were so close, he would definitely be found out if he chatted there.

Ye Zichen jumped onto his bed and took out his phone when he returned to his dorm.

White Impermanence: I'm going out to work again.

It seems like White Impermanence had a really good

relationship, she would tell him even when she went to work.

“You’ve been troubled. Where are you going this time?”

“Bingcheng First People’s Hospital!”

White Impermanence replied.

Reapers of the Underworld like them did frequent places like hospital quite a lot. Just as he was about to reply, an unknown number suddenly called his phone.

“Hello?”

“Is it Ye Zichen?”

The voice on the phone sounded very solemn, but this did not affect Ye Zichen’s ability to identify who it was.”

“Zu Siliang? What are you calling me for?”

“It really is you. Hurry to the First People’s Hospital. Yang Yushi, she...”

“What happened to Yang Yushi?” Ye Zichen suddenly bolted up from the bed, while everyone else in the room also stopped chatting and glanced over seriously.

“Someone pull out your silver needle...”

“F*ck!” Ye Zichen swore angrily. “Didn’t I tell you not to let anyone touch that needle? You couldn’t protect Yang Yushi during the concert, and now you can’t even guard the silver needle when you’re in the hospital. What exactly can you do!”

“I... Sorry...”

“Sorry... Sorry my ass. I’ll be right there, wait for me properly!”

Ye Zichen was about to go crazy due to Zu Siliang, he already f*cking told him not to let anyone touch the needle!

He actually let someone pull it out!

All of a sudden, he remembered that White Impermanence told her that she was going to the First People’s Hospital!

“White Impermanence, who’s soul are you going to take!”

“What are you asking this for!?”

“This is very important to me, just tell me quickly.”

If there were no surprises, the soul she was going to take is...

Chapter 129 – Adding Lifespan, Is That Possible!

Within the emergency operation room of the First People's Hospital.

When the pacemaker lost all its use, and when the wave on the monitor turned into a straight line, everyone in the emergency room turned silent.

“I want to know who pulled the silver needle from this girl's body,” Elder Deng's expression was black as he scanned everyone in the room.

“Is no one going to own up?”

The atmosphere turned even more tense. After a long while, Wu Deyou walked forward tremblingly, “Elder Deng, it was me!”

“Great,” Deng Cheng nodded towards him and said. “The only reason this girl could hang on was because of that silver needle, you did great...”

“Elder Deng, I...”

“No need to say anything to me, go and explain it to her family members.”

With that, the lights in the operation room dimmed down, while Elder Zheng walked out from the operation room first.

“Zu Siliang!”

Ye Zichen rushed to the outside of the emergency room with red eyes.

Zu Siliang’s instantly lowered his worrying face when he saw Ye Zichen, “Sorry...”

Bang.

Ye Zichen directly punched Zu Siliang’s face with enough force to cause blood to gush out of his mouth.

“Sorry, you only know how to say sorry. Just what can you do?!”

“I...”

Creak.

The door to the operation room opened, and Elder Deng walked out from within.

The face of this titan-class person was filled with depression since the operation failed.

He was already prepared to endure the curses of the family's members, but when he lifted his head, he saw hope instead.

“Lil’ Ye.”

Ye Zichen looked up and saw Deng Cheng’s surprised expression.

This geezer was truly unfortunate.

If this continues, then his title of being a genius might get ruined.

“Your operation failed, right?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and walked in front of Deng Cheng. “With your medical ability, you shouldn’t have made that sort of low-leveled mistake. Tell me, who was it that pulled my silver needle out.”

“The person who did the acupuncture was you.”

Deng Chen’s eyelids jumped. He had taken a look at the acupuncture therapy when Yang Yushi was brought over.

Nine Yang Life Continuation Acupuncture Therapy.

This was an acupuncture therapy that he had only seen in medical books.

At the time, he had wondered which master performed it, he didn't think that it was actually this young fellow.

“What do you think?” Ye Zichen rolled his eyes. “Just who pulled it out!”

At this moment, Wu Deyou also walked out of the operation room with a tremble. When Deng Cheng glanced over at him, Ye Zichen immediately understood.

“Supervisor Wu.”

“Why are you here?”

Wu Deyou and Ye Zichen had a small grudge, causing his eye to jump a bit when they met.

“You are the patient's family member?”

“I am the person that did the acupuncture!”

Ye Zichen's eyes reddened, then immediately punched his nose.

As blood flowed out down from Wu Deyou's nose, Ye Zichen glared at him and cursed, “You don't know shit, you're just a doctor that knows about ‘unspoken rules’, I'm telling you, Wu Deyou I'm not done with you...”

With that, Ye Zichen turned around and walked towards the operation room.

Under Elder Deng's signal, none of the hospital staff blocked Ye Zichen's path. Right before he entered the operation room, he turned around and shouted at Zu Siliang, "Do what you should do!"

"Understood!" Zu Siliang nodded, then walked towards Wu Deyou.

Bang.

Wu Deyou's legs weakened and kneeled onto the floor.

He understood. His future was over.

When Ye Zichen walked into the operation room, he saw that the situation was different from that of Elder Su's. He didn't see Yang Yushi's soul within the operation room.

"You finally came, I waited for you for a long time," White Impermanence suddenly popped out from the wall. She should have reaped Yang Yushi's soul ages ago, but Ye Zichen told her to wait, and she wanted to see him quite a bit, so she didn't do anything.

"Yang Yushi's soul..."

“It’s still within her body, I didn’t start to reap it yet,” White Impermanence said softly. Of course, Ye Zichen could not tell whether she was smiling or not since she wore a large white hat.

“Her time is up?”

“Mhmm,” White Impermanence nodded. “I already checked the Book of Life and Death before coming here. Her lifespan is indeed up.”

Lifespan is up.

This meant that she was fated to get into this trouble.

F*ck.

Ye Zichen swore silently in his heart, if it wasn’t because that piece of crap, Zu Siliang, couldn’t protect the silver needle; if Wu Deyou didn’t touch it like a bitch, she wouldn’t have ended up like this.

He could ask from the Great Sage for Peaches of Immortality to lengthen someone’s life, but he needed Nine Soul Reincarnation Pills from Old Lord Taishang for a deceased soul.

Great Sage was already, but Old Lord Taishang...

Their relationship was truly tense.

Dingdong.

King Chujiang: King Qinguang has returned safely. Thank you.

Beautiful.

Ye Zichen looked up at White Impermanence, “King Qinguang has returned to the Underworld. Don’t reap the soul, just stay with me here for a bit, this person will have a longer lifespan later.”

“King Qinguang returned?” White Impermanence was shocked. “You really saved him!?”

However, Ye Zichen already stopped talking to her, and instead started chatting with King Chujiang concentratedly.

“I want to speak to King Qinguang.”

“Okay.”

After King Chujiang replied, another message appeared in the chat not long later.

“I am King Qinguang!”

“I am the person that aided you in returning to the Underworld!”

Within the first hall of the Underworld, King Qinguang looked at King Chujiang as he looked at the message on the phone.

“Big bro, this person did contact me and said that he can help you out.”

Thinking back to what Erlang Shen had said to him at the South Heaven Gate in the Heavenly Court. King Qinguang’s expression tensed up, then replied.

“You and Erlang Shen...”

“I told Erlang Shen to release you.”

Ye Zichen deliberately replied in a cold manner.

“Thank you so much.”

King Qinguang definitely said it sincerely. Although the Heavenly Court didn’t manage to get any dirt on him, if Heavenly Court really wanted to lock him up for several hundred years...

He really couldn’t do anything.

Especially when the Heavenly Court and the Underworld were in

a very tense relationship. If he became the fuse and the two sides fought...

Recently [Kṣitigarbha](#) was in closed door cultivation, while the Great Sacred Emperor Equaling Heaven and the Ghost Emperors of the Five Directions were also in closed door cultivation.

A bodhisattva who swore to never be able to achieve Buddhahood until every single layer of Hell was emptied

Since he was in charge of the Underworld right now, if something really happened while he was in charge...

Then he would be in huge trouble.

“No need to use excessive words of thanks.”

Ye Zichen deliberately portrayed himself to be colder and more mysterious. Meanwhile, King Qinguang also felt a sense of awe when he saw the reply.

“Understood, I wonder if you...”

“I need you to help me out right now!”

“Please speak.”

King Qinguang and King Chujiang were unsure of who exactly the other person was, especially since he had such close ties in the

Heavenly Court.

They really didn't dare to act arrogantly.

“Who is in charge of the mortal realm's Book of Life and Death in the Underworld?”

“That would be me.”

“Good.” Ye Zichen made up his mind, “I need you to add a bit of lifespan for a mortal in the mortal realm, is that possible?”

“Add lifespan?”

King Qinguang was surprised, this was a situation that hadn't appeared in the Underworld for at least ten thousand years.

“Yes, add lifespan, I'm just asking you if that's possible!”

Chapter 130 – Fifty Years Of Lifespan

Is it possible!?

King Qinguang fell into deep thoughts as he looked at the message.

The Underworld ruled over the life and death of everyone in the mortal realm, a mortal's lifespan was set from the moment they were born, there had never been any talk of adding lifespan.

However, he wasn't sure of the other person's identity if he was to refuse.

Since they could release him, they might be able to capture him again.

King Qinguang answered after thinking about it for a while, "Master, human lifespans are predetermined, we're not in the place to casually add more, doing so will break the regulations."

"Cannot casually add more means that you can. I was just asking if it was possible!"

Even White Impermanence was shocked by Ye Zichen's strong attitude. She had never seen anyone who dared to speak like that to King Qinguang after so many years of being in the Underworld.

“King Chujiang, who exactly is this person? Didn’t you say he contacted you before?”

Since King Qinguang did not dare to make a retort against Ye Zichen, he could only look to King Chujiang.

“I don’t know either. At the time, White Impermanence said that someone could help elder brother out, so I contacted him. He said that he’s a mere mortal and discussed the conditions with me...”

“Mortal?” King Qinguang frowned. “What are the conditions?”

“He asked me of the method to revive someone who died before their time,” King Chujiang answered honestly.

“Adding lifespan for a mortal, and a way to revive a mortal...”

King Qinguang stayed silent for a moment.

Dingdong.

The phone of White Impermanence, who was in the operation room, rang in a timely manner. When she took out her phone, she frowned a bit, “King Qinguang messaged to ask me.”

“Give it to me,” Ye Zichen reached out to take White Impermanence’s phone and looked at the message.

King Qinguang: What exactly is the identity of that master?

“King Qinguang, don’t try to get anything out of her. White Impermanence’s phone is in my hands. Give me an answer, is it possible!?”

Ye Zichen handed the phone back to White Impermanence after sending the message.

“It’s not so good for you to speak like that to King Qinguang using my phone, right?”

“What’s wrong with it?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. “He wanted to get you to tell him. Even if I didn’t say that, would you speak casually?”

“Of course not,” White impermanence replied quietly.

“Then what’s the issue?” Ye Zichen shrugged.

King Qinguang, who was within the first hall of the Underworld, was instantly shocked when he saw White Impermanence’s reply.

“He actually used White Impermanence’s phone. How could a mere mortal touch an item of the Underworld?”

“Elder Brother, if it’s no good, then just add it,” King Chujiang advised.

“How is that alright, it will be trouble once again if the Heavenly Court finds out,” King Qinguang was rather hesitant.

“What are you afraid of, just tell that master about the trouble in doing so. Since he’s so amazing in the Heavenly Court, there shouldn’t be any issues.”

King Qinguang was stunned for a moment hearing King Chujiang’s words.

His words made quite a bit of sense!

“Master, it’s not impossible to add years to the lifespans for mortals...”

“Tell me everything.”

King Qinguang got slightly annoyed when he saw Ye Zichen’s strong reply.

F*ck, I have been a Yama King for such a long time and even the Jade Emperor doesn’t dare to speak to me like that.

“Elder Brother, don’t get angry.”

King Chujiang quickly advised when he saw King Qinguang’s terrible expression.

“The Underworld is under the management of the Heavenly Court. If I casually add lifespan to a mortal, then the Heavenly Court might very well use it as an excuse to do something. Recently, the relationship between the Underworld and the Heavenly Court is very strained.”

“I’ll take responsibility if anything happens.” Ye Zichen replied without thinking. “Just add it, if the Heavenly Court really dares to seek you out for trouble, then tell me, I’ll deal with all of it for you.”

The two Yama Kings were shocked when they saw this reply.

Truly an air of dominance.

From that person’s tone, he didn’t think much of the Heavenly Court at all.

Just what sort of person could be like this!

Since they had this master’s verbal promise, King Qinguang also clenched his teeth.

“Alright, who does master want to have lifespan added to.

“Yang Yushi of Huaxia’s capital. Her father is Yang Zhen, I want to add fifty years of lifespan to Yang Yushi!”

“No problem, please wait a moment.”

King Qinguang directly went to get the Book of Life and Death. Ye Zichen let out a sigh of relief and looked at Yang Yushi, who was lying on the bed without moving, with a sigh.

“You’re so amazing, you actually got King Qinguang to submit.”

White Impermanence exclaimed at the side.

Meanwhile, the little ghost girl, Liu Jing, also floated out and eyed Yang Yushi, who was lying on the bed, “You’re about to successfully pick up a girl again.”

“Girl, why are you always focusing on me picking up girls?” Ye Zichen looked up with a playful smile. “You can’t have fallen in love with me, right?”

“Tsk, shameless,” Liu Jing snorted with a pout. “I’m telling the truth. Girls know that a hero saving the beauty is very cliché, but they still can’t help but fall for the hero. You saved Yang Yushi, adding onto the fact that you two have a story, do you think she’ll be able to forget about you after this?”

“I won’t let her know,” Ye Zichen’s expression revealed a hint of sadness. “I won’t affect her life. Since Yang Zhen has already the path that he thinks will make his daughter happy for her, I will not destroy it.”

Anyone could hear the loneliness in his words, while Liu Jing stuck out her tongue and floated obediently to the side.

White Impermanence was shocked for a bit, but did not say anything.

All of a sudden, only tension and the cold remained in the emergency room, without anything else.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen took out his phone after a long silence.

King Chujiang: Master, we have already added lifespan for Yang Yushi.

Ye Zichen pursed his lips with a smile as he touched Yang Yushi's forehead, before he shrugged towards Liu Jing and White Impermanence, "Let's go."

"You really aren't going to stay here? If the person she sees immediately is you..."

Ye Zichen interrupted Liu Jing before she finished, "I said it already, I won't destroy her fate."

When Ye Zichen left the operation room without any reluctance

to part, Zu Siliang immediately walked over to him, “How is it?”

Ye Zichen immediately squinted his eyes when he saw this man, then lifted him by the collar with both of his hands.

“Take care of the woman inside properly. If she gets into any more danger, I won’t let you off regardless of your identity.”

Bang.

Ye Zichen left Zu Siliang fall onto the floor, while the surrounding bodyguards already surrounded Ye Zichen with hostility.

“What, you’re worried about your master?”

“Back off.”

Zu Siliang roared after standing up. When the surrounding bodyguards backed off, he smiled apologetically and walked in front of Ye Zichen, “Thank you.”

Hmmph.

Ye Zichen glanced at Zu Siliang coldly and looked around.

“Where’s Wu Deyou?”

“I already dealt with him. “Zu Siliang said softly.

Ye Zichen’s expression relaxed a little when he heard this, “I’ll treat it as you having a brain.”

“How are you speaking to Director Zu?”

“[Ancestor](#)?” Ye Zichen smiled. “That’s your ancestor, not mine, move to the side.”

Director Zu (祖总) is homophonic with ancestor (祖宗)

Ye Zichen pushed the angry-teenager-like bodyguards away, then turned around to leave. However, at that very moment, the closed door of the operation room...

Opened!

Chapter 131 – Forgotten Original Intention

“Yushi!”

The moment the door of the operation room was pushed open, Zu Siliang immediately walked up to her, followed by the bodyguards behind him and the surrounding medical staff.

After the young man entered, he actually managed to make the patient, who the hospital was about to announce dead, walk out completely fine. This was definitely a legend of the medical realm.

“Let’s go.”

Ye Zichen pursed his lips with a smile as he looked at Yang Yushi, who was being surrounded by people.

Liu Jing and White Impermanence both nodded, and followed him out of the long corridor of the emergency room.

“Ye-Ye Zichen!”

The expression of Yang Yushi, who was surrounded by people, tensed. When she finally ran out of the crowd, Ye Zichen had already disappeared.

“Ye Zichen saved me, right?” Yang Yushi look to the side, straight at Zu Siliang.

“Yes, he saved you twice.”

“Twice?”

“To be honest, I’ve never looked up to anyone. Out of people that were my age, I felt like no one could be equal with me, but he...” A helpless smile suddenly surfaced on Zu Siliang’s mouth. “I’m worse than him.”

“You were worse than him from the start,” Yang Yushi said mercilessly, while Zu Siliang could only smile without denying it.

He was unable to argue against her words.

“Zu Siliang, you should reflect about how you allowed me to get into this sort of danger during the concert properly,” Yang Yushi shook her head, then prepared to leave with her team.

At this moment, Zu Siliang suddenly stopped her with a warm smile, “I won’t unreasonably demand for your forgiveness, but Uncle Yang is hurrying over from the capital. What’s more, your body also needs to be watched over in the hospital for a while.

Yang Yushi’s team also agreed on the side. Yang Yushi thought about it silently for a moment, then nodded, “I understand. But, Zu Siliang, I don’t want to see you.”

Ye Zichen sighed and sat on a long bench beside the flowerbed on the roadside after leaving from the First People's Hospital.

Ye Zichen smoked with a depressed look, while Liu Jing floated beside him.

After a long while of watching him, she said, "Why are you so down?"

"Down? Am I?" Ye Zichen smiled.

Liu Jing instantly twitched her mouth, "You're still denying it. Your face is so long that it's at Mars."

Ye Zichen rubbed his face with a dry smile, then looked up at White Impermanence, who was still beside them.

"Shouldn't you go back now? Oh yeah, why haven't I seen Black Impermanence with you recently?"

"Ever since you taught him a lesson that time, he got paired with another person, and not with me."

White Impermanence replied softly.

Ye Zichen immediately gave a coy smile, "It seems like I affected the feelings between you as a couple."

One would rather takes apart ten temples, instead of breaking apart one marriage.

The Black and White Impermanence should have been together in the Underworld for a long time. He just directly tore them apart.

That was truly sinful!

“No, this is for the best, we aren’t interfering with each other,” White Impermanence shook her head. At that moment, her phone rang. When she looked at the message on it, she continued. “I have to go back.”

“Oh, bye.”

Ye Zichen waved towards White Impermanence, then saw her gradually disappear into the silent night.

Liu Jing floated around his head twice before saying, “White Impermanence is interested in you.”

“Wow, little girl, don’t be so sensitive, okay?” Ye Zichen instantly sighed helplessly and looked up. “You will make me misunderstand that you’re interested in me when you’re always like this.”

“Tsk,” Liu Jing snorted, then frowned. “I can’t be bothered with you.”

With that, she immediately returned to the Dragon Eye to nurture her soul.

Slap.

Ye Zichen slapped his thigh, he was too busy on adding lifespan that he forgot to ask about the method of revival.

Ye Zichen suddenly felt a hand on his shoulder just when he was going to take out his phone.

“Who?”

Ye Zichen trembled. When he turned his head back, he saw Deng Chen, in his white cloak, sitting beside him with a smile.

“Gramps, it’s very scary like this at night.”

Gramps!

Deng Chen was briefly stunned, he truly never heard anyone call him that. However, when he thought about his age, and the fact that his beard was going completely white, being called gramps wasn’t too bad.

“If I remembered correctly, you’re called Ye Zichen.”

Deng Chen smiled amiably, causing Ye Zichen to subconsciously move back.

This sort of grandpa wolf like smile must have tricked countless red riding hoods.

“What do you want!” Ye Zichen remained at a suitable distance and glanced at him vigilantly.

“What are you going? Do you think I’m a bad person?”

“Heh, but you aren’t like a good person either.”

Deng Chen smiled wryly after hearing that, “I just want to ask, are you a student of the University of Medical Science? And in the Chinese medicine faculty?”

“No.”

“Then...”

“I study veterinary science.”

“...”

Deng Chen’s old face instantly darkened. Could they even chat

properly?

“Young man, don’t be so vigilant.”

“The reason I can grow up to this age is relying on this unparalleled vigilance,” Ye Zichen was not moved at all. He only spoke up once again when he saw Deng Chen’s awkward expression, “You came to find me in such a freaky matter in the middle of the night, what is it, just say it.”

“Ugh.”

This was the first time a person of a younger generation didn’t give him any face at all.

“I want you to come to our hospital to be a Chinese doctor. I can directly let you be a chief physician.”

“Oh,” Ye Zichen’s eyes didn’t even blink. He merely stretched, then stood up from the bunch, “Not going.”

“...”

A twenty years old chief physician, this was nearly impossible to see in the medical realm.

Deng Chen had thought that Ye Zichen would accept happily, but...

He got rejected!

“I didn’t hear it wrong, right? You’re not willing when I offered you to be a chief physician?”

“Not willing,” Ye Zichen shrugged. “Being a doctor is indeed a job with a high salary, but I don’t lack money.”

“Being a doctor doesn’t just earn money, you cure diseases and save people and help out the world...”

“Wait.”

Ye Zichen was sick of hearing this logic.

“If you want to cure sicknesses and save people, you can do that without being a doctor. If you purely wanted to earn money, wearing the white cloak isn’t going to make you any better. Saving people relies on your intention, not your job. Let me put it in a bad way, do all doctors become doctors to save people? I think that those are only in the minority.”

Ye Zichen turned Deng Chen speechless. That was the truth, and Deng Chen had no way to retort.

Ye Zichen sighed, when he saw Deng Chen’s moving lips.

This gramps might be a kind person and a doctor that wanted to help patients. However, others were not all like this.

Ye Zichen ignored the bleakness of the gramps behind him, then left the flowerbeds with a wave of his hand.

In this era...

People looked for fame and riches!

The most important was riches. When riches was put in front of them, it would gradually cause people to forget their original intentions.

Ye Zichen will help those that he meets, who are in need of help.

But curing diseases, saving people and helping the world...

Ye Zichen's ability was limited, he couldn't burden himself with such a grand wish.

Some people might say that he's viewing it the wrong way...

But in this era, just how many were viewing it in the right way?

If he had the effort, he might as well hurry home and ask King Qinguang for Heaven and Earth merits, as well as the method of

revival.

Chapter 132 – Method Of Revival

When Ye Zichen snuck back in to the mansion, since it was already really late, the lights in the living room were all turned off.

At that moment, a ghastly green light shone out from the darkness.

“You’re trying to scare laozi, aren’t you? Turn off your lighting effects.”

“Boss...”

The green light in the darkness was stunned for a moment, then disappeared, while Ye Zichen turned on the living room lights.

“Why aren’t you sleeping properly in the middle of the night, and instead wandering around? If it wasn’t because I’m rather strong mentally, I would have been scared to death by you.”

Lil’ White smiled, revealing it’s little dog teeth, then wagged its tail and started to rub itself against Ye Zichen.

“Isn’t it just because I’m worried that a thief broke into our home!”

“Sure, you’re pretty vigilant. But how did you do those special effects just now, show me.”

“This isn’t special effects, it’s scanning eyes!”

Lil’ White wagged its tail proudly, while a green light emitted from its eyes once more.

“Oh wow!”

Ye Zichen smiled.

This is really pretty interesting.

Not long later, Lil’ White turned off its scanning eyes. Ye Zichen sat onto the sofa with his legs crossed, while Lil’ White ran over happily.

“Boss, how is it?”

“It looks pretty cool, but how useful is it?”

“Our scanning eyes have tons of functions...”

“Do tell,” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows in interest.

Lil White frowned for a while...

“I’m not too sure either!”

Slap.

Ye Zichen raised his hand and slapped Lil’ White’s head.

I knew it, this dog was just a money-losing thing.

“Boss, why did you hit me again?”

Lil’ White revealed a troubled expression.

Ye Zichen sighed helplessly and said, “The heck kinda use is it for you to develop these useless skills. It feels rather amazing, but aren’t actually useful.”

“Isn’t it because I’m still young!”

“Whatever, go stay in the side.”

Ye Zichen sent Lil’ White away in annoyance. Then took out his phone and leaned on the sofa as he found King Chujiang.

“King Chujiang!”

When King Chujiang, who was listening to music in the second hall of the Underworld, saw this, he was shocked.

Why did this master find me?

Could he have more requests for the Underworld? Or did this master come to cause trouble...

All of a sudden, that Yama thought about a lot of things.

“King Chujiang!”

Another message appeared on the screen, causing King Chujiang to gulp and send the music player in the hall away. He held his phone for a long time, then finally replied.

“Here!”

“I thought you were asleep.”

King Chujiang blanked out for quite a while when he saw this message. How could they, the Ten Yama Kings, find time to sleep. Wandering ghosts would come every day, and they have to judge causes as well as give orders, so they were always short on time.

But how would he dare to retort against that master's words.

“I'm not sleeping. I wonder what orders do you have for me?”

This time, Ye Zichen was shocked. No matter what, this was one of the Ten Yama Kings of the Underworld, why was he so respectful?

But since he was like that, then so be it, the heck does it have to do with Ye Zichen.

“There aren’t any orders, I just wanted to tell you that you should tell me the method of revival, and send me those merits.”

Although Ye Zichen didn’t know what the merits would be useful for later on, they were definitely going to be useful.

“Sure, I’ll immediately send you the merits.”

Dingdong.

King Chujiang sent a red packet over, which Ye Zichen clicked on.

You received King Chugiang’s red packet.

Heaven and Earth merits x10000.

Your official position in the Underworld has been promoted.
Current position: Level 4 Ghost Servant.

His position in the Underworld was promoted again.

Ye Zichen ignored this. He immediately replied after receiving the red packet.

“Method of revival.”

“The method of revival for a person, who died before their time, isn’t hard, nor is it simple.”

“Tell me about the main points.”

“Okay.”

King Chujiang wiped away the cold sweat on his forehead within the Underworld. This master was truly impatient.

“If you want to revive someone who died before their time, you need a Nine Heart Lotus Root, a thousand year Dragon Eye as well as the Holy Water of Yiyuan. At the same time, those ingredients need to be used with the Celestial Leveled Pill, the Three Striped Soul-Clearing Heaven-Returning Pill within the Reincarnation Pool inside the sixth hall of the Underworld.”

Hearing that, Ye Zichen immediately noted down everything and searched the Treasure Shop.

No Nine Heart Lotus Root.

No Thousand Year Dragon Eye.

No Holy Water of Yiyuan.

Most importantly, he needed to go to the Underworld for revival.

This is essentially the same as not telling him. Could a mere mortal like him go to the Underworld?

“King Chujiang, are you messing with this sovereign!?”

Cold sweat instantly flowed down King Chujiang’s face within the Underworld.

“No, everything I said was the truth.”

“Sure, then tell me, how is a mortal like this sovereign supposed to go to the Underworld?”

“That’s no problem, if you collect all the necessary items, then I can help you open the pathway between the mortal realm and the Underworld.”

Ye Zichen got a lot less angry after seeing this message.

Since King Chujiang could open the path, it means that it was

possible.

But lotus, holy water...

“Tell this sovereign where you’re supposed to get stuff like Nine Heart Lotus Roots and Holy Water of Yiyuan.”

“Immortal Lady He of the Heavenly Court should have a Nine Heart Lotus Root, the Thousand Year Dragon Eye is the eye of a dragon with a thousand year of cultivation. Old Lord Taishang of the Heavenly Court should have the pill, as for the Holy Water of Yiyuan...”

“What about the Holy Water of Yiyuan?”

King Chujiang, who was sitting on his throne, licked his lips. You couldn’t find this Holy Water of Yiyuan at all.

But from the looks of the master, he seems to be determined on reviving a person who died before their time.

If he said it...

“This sovereign is asking you a question!”

F*ck, stop hurrying me.

King Chujiang shouted in his heart, then clenched his teeth.

“Holy Water of Yiyuan can be gotten from soaking the Soul Pearl Yiyuan within the [rootless water](#) outside of the Moon Palace for forty-nine days.”

Rootless water (无根水/无根之水) is a term used to refer to rainwater that has not yet fallen to the ground

Soul Pearl Yiyuan.

“King Chujiang, tell me, are there still any Soul Pearl Yiyuan in this world!”

Drip.

Cold sweat instantly flowed down from King Chujiang's forehead. He knew that this master definitely knew about the information on Soul Pearl Yiyuan.

“Master, what I said were the truth. However, it isn't impossible to find Soul Pearl Yiyuan.”

“Then tell me how would you find it!”

“Soul Pearl Yiyuan was in the four seas and both the place of extreme north as well as the burning hells of our Underworld, you can try...”

King Chujiang didn't dare to say anymore.

F*ck, even he didn't believe that they could be found.

Ignoring the four seas, just how were they supposed to find that fragment in such a large place like the place of extreme north.

However, Ye Zichen reacted differently when he saw the message.

The Underworld had a fragment as well.

Ye Zichen opened his Treasure Chest of his WeChat. He had five fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan, the only piece he lacked was the Underworld's piece.

“You said that your Underworld has a fragment as well.”

This master can't be wanting it, right?

To be honest, King Chujiang didn't want to give it either.

Even if it was just a fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan, it was an unmeasurable treasure. What's more, the fragment wasn't in the hands of them, the Ten Yama Kings.

“Our Underworld does have one.”

“Give it to me.”

Ye Zichen finally felt what it was like to be a bandit by directly asking for it!

King Chujiang cried.

“It isn’t in my hands.”

“Then who is it with!”

Ye Zichen’s mood was a bit bad. This King Chujiang kept on giving him hope, then disappointing him. Was he trying to hurt him!

“It’s with Ksitigarbha...”

“Sure, go and ask Ksitigarbha for that fragment for me. If you don’t manage it...”

Ye Zichen sent a row of emojis with a bloodied knife.

“Do as you see fit.”

Chapter 133 – I Don't Need Your Luck

The night passed by quietly.

On the next morning, Mother Ye sent Tiantian to the kindergarten.

Since there wasn't anyone in the mansion, Ye Zichen also started to busy himself.

He was absolutely determined to revive Liu Jing. Although the treasures needed were pretty hard to find, this was unable to become the reason for Ye Zichen to do nothing.

Ye Zichen had no chance to meet Immortal Lady He.

He was also in a cold war with Old Lord Taishang.

The only thing he could do at the moment seemed to be getting the dragon eye.

Speaking of dragon slaying, the Third Prince was definitely a professional. He might be able to get a dragon eye of a thousand years of cultivation.

“Third Prince, Third Prince!”

“What is it, Sky Sovereign?”

The Third Prince's moe display picture flashed.

“Third Prince has slayed plenty of dragons, right!”

“Of course!” When it came to dragon slaying. If Nezha said that he was number two, no one would dare to admit that they were number one. “I have slayed at least eight hundred dragons, if not a thousand. But why is the Sky Sovereign asking about this!?”

“This sovereign wants to ask for a dragon eye of a thousand years of cultivation from the Third Prince.”

“Thousand years of cultivation,” Third Prince Nezha hesitated for a moment, then replied. “I don't think I've slayed a dragon that has a thousand years of cultivation experience.”

“...”

Ye Zichen's heart instantly turned a bit cold after seeing this message.

If even Nezha didn't have it, then it was definitely impossible to find a dragon eye of a thousand years of cultivation in the Heavenly Court.

“Oh yeah, when I entered the group, I sent a dragon out. That dragon had a thousand years of cultivation.”

At this moment, Third Prince Nezha suddenly replied.

Ye Zichen subconsciously touched the dragon eye in his pocket.

“You said that dragon had a thousand year of cultivation!”

“Yeah,” Third Prince Nezha replied. “If Sky Sovereign needs it, I can help you ask who got the dragon eye.”

“No need, the dragon eye is with me.”

Ye Zichen quickly replied.

“Mhmm, that dragon eye is one with a thousand year of cultivation. Sky Sovereign, is there anything else?”

It seems like Third Prince Nezha still wanted to go back to sleep. Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and asked.

“Third Prince, who has Nine Heart Lotus Roots!”

“Nine Heart Lotus Roots,” The Third Prince hesitated for a moment, before replying. “I don’t have any. The Heavenly Court probably doesn’t have any treasure like this, but Auntie Immortal Lady He of the Eight Immortals might have it.”

“Then can the Third Prince help me ask for it!”

“I can’t, I’m not really familiar with the Eight Immortals. It seems like I’m unable to help Sky Sovereign.”

“Okay, I understand. Third Prince, just go back to sleep.”

He had a thousand year dragon eye in his hand, but he could only get a Nine Heart Lotus Root from Immortal Lady He.

However, the none of the Eight Immortals doesn’t seem to be in the Heavenly Court’s WeChat group.

“Boss, someone seems to have come to find you.”

Lil’ White ran into the room as it stuck out its tongue. Thus, Ye Zichen put down his phone and looked out from the window.

A black Bentley was parked outside the courtyard, while Zu Siliang stood in the courtyard.

“Why did this brat come?” Ye Zichen squinted his eyes. Then he very quickly thought of a certain possibility as he revealed a faint smile at the corner of his mouth, while shaking his head. “Watch the place properly.”

“Understood!” Lil’ White wagged its tail. “No one will be able to enter with me here. What’s more, if it really isn’t okay, I still have

a bunch of underlings, right!”

“You’re amazing!”

Ye Zichen rubbed Lil’ White’s head a few times before walking out of the mansion.

“Ye Zichen.”

After the series of events that occurred the previous night, a hint of respect had appeared from the Zu Siliang’s gaze towards Ye Zichen.

This was a feeling that would only exist when he was treated as an opponent.

“Yang Zhen told you to come find me, right? He’s still so arrogant...”

Zu Siliang didn’t think that Ye Zichen could guess it so easily, so he merely nodded with a smile, “Indeed, Uncle Yang told me to come get you. He’s accompanying Yushi in the hospital, so...”

“Don’t find excuses for him, do you believe what you’re saying?” Ye Zichen snorted. “I think you should know better than me what sort of person he is.”

“About this...”

Zu Siliang stopped. He was indeed clear. If there was no surprise...

Yang Zhen should still be talking business in the hospital!

“Alright, stop wasting my time. Bring me over to have a look. I do want to see whether Yang Zhen can get more caring after this event.”

“Then let’s go,” Zu Siliang also laughed softly.

Within the First People’s Hospital’s special ward.

Several tens of bodyguards in black suits stood along the wall in two rows. All of the medical staff couldn’t help but gulp when they walked past there.

There was no helping it, it truly was a bit too terrifying.

Yang Zhen did not care about his daughter within the ward like other fathers, even after knowing that she was hurt.

His phone calls never stopped from the moment he entered the ward. He had been busy making money.

Yang Yushi was already used to this sort of situation. She wore a hospital gown as she read the latest fashion magazine, it was as if

Yang Zhen was not in the room.

They were like strangers.

That was something that perfectly described them.

When Yang Zhen finally finished the call, he hung up with a frown, as if the phone call did not go as he wished.

“Yushi...”

Just when he was about to speak up, the phone in hand rang again.

Yang Zhen looked at his phone, while Yang Yushi put her fashion magazine to the side.

“Can you take the call outside? I want to rest.”

“Are you blaming me?” Yang Zhen ignored the ringing phone in his hand and replied. “Everything I’m doing right now is for you, for your future.”

“I’m not denying it, am I?” Yang Yushi said with self-mockery as she slowly pulled up her blanket. “For me, it’s all for me.”

“Don’t mess around, why don’t you understand me!”

“Dad, you’re saying I’m messing around?” Yang Yushi, who was covered by the blanket, suddenly sat up and said with tearful eyes.

“Do you know I nearly died yesterday? But what did you do after coming here? Making calls, talking business. You have come to visit my ward for more than six hours. Have you even cared about me with a single phrase? In your eyes, is business more important than me?”

“Isn’t this for you? Isn’t the money I earn going to be left for you? The Zu family is a large family, if I don’t work hard to make enough dowry for you, what if you get bullied by in the Zu family?”

“I don’t like Zu Siliang at all!”

“Say that again!?”

Yang Zhen’s face suddenly looked like a thundercloud.

“I said I don’t like Zu Siliang!” Yang Yushi screamed as her tears begun to flow uncontrollably. “I don’t like everything you organized for me. I don’t want the so-called happiness you left for me, I don’t want it at all! Alright, your client is looking for you. Please go out, I have to rest!”

“Blasphemy!”

Yang Zhen raised his hand to hit her, while Yang Yushi sat there without dodging and stared straight at him.

Slap.

At the very moment when Yang Zhen's hand was going to fall down, a powerful hand grabbed his wrist.

“Enough, Yang Zhen, let's go out to talk.”

Chapter 134 – Love Rival? Friend?

“Release Director Yang!”

The two bodyguards beside Yang Zhen immediately walked up to him. Ye Zichen squinted his eyes as he looked at the two of them.

“Ok!”

Ye Zichen put up his hands and backed away.

Yang Zhen rotated his wrist a bit, then said to the bodyguards beside him, “Stay here and protect young mistress.”

With that, he walked to Ye Zichen’s side, then left after looking at him meaningfully.

Yang Yushi, who was on the bed, bit her lips. Ye Zichen smiled and slightly nodded towards her before walking out of the ward.

“Director Yang’s method of educating his children is so common,” Ye Zichen couldn’t help but twitched his mouth playfully the moment he left the ward. “The method of beating children is already really low.”

“My manner of educating my daughter doesn’t require you to point fingers.”

Yang Zhen maintained his emotionless expression. If he wasn't Ye Zichen's elder, Ye Zichen really wanted to slap him a few times.

Why the heck did he have put on that face? It's not like I owed him money.

Ye Zichen shrugged with a smile, then said playfully, "What did you call me here for, did you want me to thank you for saving your daughter's life? That's good, thank me!"

Ye Zichen wrapped his arms in front of him and acted like he was waiting for thanks.

However, the other person handed him a cheque.

Ye Zichen couldn't help but laugh when he saw the cheque.

"You're still so full of yourself," Ye Zichen scrunched up the cheque into a ball and threw it onto the floor, then pointed at Yang Zhen with a laugh. "Don't think that money is all powerful. The moment you took out this cheque. I really feel that you are helpless."

Yang Zhen's face remained dark, while Ye Zichen spoke up once more, "Do you know what Yang Yushi wants? Do you think just economical satisfaction would make her happy? My god, you will make me feel like you are the slave of money. I can already smell the stench of money coming from you from afar."

“Did you say enough yet!”

“Mhmm, more or less,” Ye Zichen nodded. “One last thing, I feel sorry for Yang Yushi to have a father like you.”

Ye Zichen waved towards Yang Zhen, then left from the hospital.

Zu Siliang, who stood on the side, walked over. Yang Zhen squinted his eyes and shook his head when he looked at the direction Ye Zichen left from, “Go and accompany Yushi. I still have contracts to talk about.”

“No need, Uncle Yang. I think it’s better if I send him out,” Zu Siliang nodded respectfully towards Yang Zhen. Then, before he left, he suddenly stopped once again, “Uncle Yang, I think you should accompany Yushi more. She’s actually really lonely.”

“Why aren’t you staying in the hospital with your cheap dad-in-law and instead came to find me, the ex-love rival?”

Ye Zichen sat within a coffee shop near the hospital with a latte that he haven’t touched in front of him.

Actually, he didn’t like stuff like coffee much. He must rather buy some sort of cold drink with the money.

A cold drink is good.

“I didn’t think that you’re a rather humorous person,” Zu Siliang took a sip of his coffee and said.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes, “What did you find me for? Although I’m not as busy as you guys, the owners of large corporations, but I have quite a bit of stuff to do each day.”

“I know you’re busy.”

Zu Siliang would always carry a warm smile, no matter the situation. It was as if he was just a purely good guy from birth and didn’t know how to get angry.

“I came to find you to become friends.”

“...”

Ye Zichen looked at him like he was an insane person and said, “Are you alright? You shouldn’t not be able to tell what’s going on between Yang Yushi and I, right? You want to become friends with me?”

“So what? That shouldn’t affect us getting to know each other,” Zu Siliang smiled, then his expression turned sad. “Actually, Yang Yushi has never accepted me in her heart. I had suspected that there was someone who left a deep impression of her in her heart, until you appeared yesterday... Although you appear very common at first and act rather impulsively, anyone would be able to feel that your care for Yushi is no less than anyone’s, you care about

her even more than anyone.”

“Even more than you?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“More than me,” Zu Siliang answered without any hesitation.

Ye Zichen was shocked when he heard Zu Siliang’s reply.

“There’s no need to look at me like that, I really do like Yushi, but more of it is because of the lack of choice due to the family’s alliance through the marriage.”

“...”

Ye Zichen suddenly smiled after staying silent for a while, “I suddenly feel that people like you are rather pitiful. You all became the sacrifices of your family.”

“Kind of,” Zu Siliang laughed softly.

“Alright, that’s it. We’ve pretty much chatted about everything. My time is limited, so I’ll be leaving first,” Ye Zichen nodded towards Zu Siliang with a smile, then stood up from the chair and prepared to leave.

“Then we are...”

“Love rivals!”

Ye Zichen turned back and raised his eyebrow at Zu Siliang, before showing him his back and leaving the coffee shop.

When Ye Zichen disappeared from the coffee shop, Zu Siliang said slowly, “Love rival? That’s rather interesting.”

“I feel like the guy is pretty good,” Liu Jing floated out and pouted, while Ye Zichen nodded in agreement.

Thinking back on Zu Siliang’s performance these two days. It seems like he did not have the cockiness of a rich second generation and was rather interesting.

“He is pretty nice, but he’s rather pitiful.”

“Why?” Liu Jing blinked with her beautiful eyes. “I feel like people who were born with this sort of cheat are all very lucky.”

“Is that so?” Ye Zichen smiled meaningfully and shrugged. “Actually, they are all just sacrifices of their family, and were born for the benefits of their family to be paired with another person that was born for another family’s benefits. These sorts of people don’t live very happy lives.”

“Oh, I just don’t understand. I don’t even have someone I like...” Liu Jing frowned.

Ye Zichen raised his hand and rubbed her hair, “Don’t be like this, big bro already has a way to revive you. It’s only a matter of time now.”

“I...” Liu Jing suddenly opened her mouth as if wanting to say something, but she moved her mouth a bit, and was unable to utter a word.

Ye Zichen looked at her, then said, “What is it?”

“Nothing!” Liu Jing shook her head with a laugh and floated behind her. Emotions flowed through her heart as she looked at his back.

She wanted to be revived and return to her parents’ side.

But she wanted to be by his side even more...

What’s more, even if she was revived, could she even go back?

Ye Zichen didn’t think about that, he merely concentrated on reviving Liu Jing.

This was his promise to her. He must achieve it.

However, where was he supposed to find the stuff for reviving? He only had the dragon eye with a thousand year of cultivation. He

didn't wasn't even close to getting the rest.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

At this moment, the phone in his pocket suddenly rang with notification sounds.

Ye Zichen sat on the flowerbed on the side of the road and took out his phone.

Taibai Jinxing invited Iron Crutch Li, Zhongli Quan, Elder Zhang Guo, Lan Caihe, Immortal Lady He, Lv Dongbin, Han Xiangzi and Cao Guojiu into the chat group.

...

The [Eight Immortals](#) have arrived!

Chapter 135 – The Eight Immortals' Red Packets

The Eight Immortals cross the ocean, each reveals their divine powers.

This was a line that Ye Zichen had known since he was young. He had also seen plenty of tv shows about the eight immortals before they became immortal.

Ye Zichen did hold a bit of respect and curiosity towards these deities.

Most importantly...

Immortal Lady He entered the group!

When the Eight Immortals entered the group, the more active members all started to greet them.

For example...

God of Thunder: Am I seeing things? The Eight Immortals came.

Canopy Marshal: I, Old Pig, must join in on this as well.

Immortality Peach Fairy: Wow, the Eight Immortals!

Third Prince Nezha: Wow, the Eight Immortals came.

Erlang Shen: Woof, woof, woof...

There were even some that don't often speak that spoke out.

Such as...

Wu Gan: The Eight Immortals entering the group shocked me so much that I didn't dare to chop trees anymore.

Chang'e: You finally stopped chopping trees. It was so annoying that I couldn't sleep. Cough, cough, welcome, Eight Immortals.

Barefoot Immortal: The Eight Immortals, you guys finally arrived.

It might have be because the people in the group were too passionate, but the Eight Immortals did not dare to speak up after entering the group.

Seeing that, Ye Zichen could only feel anxious, so he directly cleared the crowd...

“Cough, cough, I can understand that all my celestial friends are very excited that the Eight Immortals entered the group, but it's too much. Look at how you guys scared the Eight Immortals to the

point that they don't dare to speak.”

God of Thunder: Wow, the Sky Sovereign appeared!

Immortality Peach Fairy: Idol!

Third Prince Nezha: Sky Sovereign, you're here too.

Wu Gang: Isn't this that great deity?

Chang'e: Greetings to the Sky Sovereign.

...

The atmosphere in the group immediately changed when Ye Zichen spoke up. He scratched his nose awkwardly, then sent another message.

“Cough, cough, pay attention to the main point! Let's welcome the Eight Immortals to speak!”

Iron Crutch Li: Err... We finally get a chance to speak.

Lü Dongbin: Hello, everyone!

Sword god.

Ye Zichen, who was holding the phone, became extremely excited. Lü Dongbin, who held the title of the Master of Pure Yang, had always been his idol when Ye Zichen was younger.

Of course, the reason why Ye Zichen had such a deep impression of him was still because of the sentence...

A dog biting Lü Dongbin, unable to recognize good will.

Immortal Lady He: Hello.

Canopy Marshal: Hello, Immortal Lady He! <insert a row of lecherous emojis>

...

God of Thunder: Canopy Marshal, you have been exposed.

Chang'e: This guy is unable to move due to seeing Immortal Lady he.

God of Thunder: Why do I smell jealousy...

Wu Gang: Who dares to speak of my goddess!

Canopy Marshal: @Chang'e, my heart only has you, not her...

Lan Caihe: Have the relationships in the Heavenly Court been so complicated recently?

Han Xiangzi: Yeah.

Watching the deities chat was rather interesting, but why didn't they talk about proper matters.

New people entering the group had to give out red packets!

The heck use was chitchatting, red packets are the real deal, alright?

It seems like he still had to rely on himself to change the situation.

“Cough, cough, stop chitchatting. New people that entered the group should send red packets.”

“Who exactly is this great deity?”

In a certain secret location of the Celestial Realm, Iron Crutch Li held a wine gourd and nudged Lü Dongbin, who was wearing white clothes and carrying a celestial sword on his back.

“You’re asking me, but how am I supposed to know? However, that deity seemed to be rather popular in the Heavenly Court,

could he be newly ascended?”

“I think that’s possible.” Elder Zhang Guo came over. “We know the old deities in the Heavenly Court, this new person might really have ascended recently, while we’re not in the Heavenly Court.”

“Then should we send it or not...”

“Of course we should,” Lan Caihe squinted his eyes and smiled. “No matter what, we can’t break the customs. Am I right, Immortal Lady?”

“I have no opinion!” Immortal Lady He stroked her hair.

“Then let’s go,” Han Zhangli finally decided.

“Cough, cough, don’t fret celestial friend. We’ll send it right now.”

Iron Crutch Li was the clear spokesperson for the Eight Immortals, so he would speak always be the first to speak.

The moment he said that, a bunch of red packets appeared with a ring.

Ye Zichen was fully focused on the screen as he waited to snatch red packets, the moment they appeared.

He didn't believe that the internet speed of 4G could be slow.

But he never could have imagined...

“What the hell!”

Ye Zichen was completely dumbfounded by the sudden appearance of a wave of red packets.

Who's should he snatch?

He had wanted to get Immortal Lady He's, but after a long while, he couldn't find it, causing him to waste all his time.

He'll just click whichever one he sees!

Unfortunately, no matter which one he clicked on, they had already been snatched away.

Canopy Marshal: Haha, I, Old Pig, got 4.

God of Thunder: Just passing by, I got 6.

Immortality Peach Fairy: I got seven.

Wu Gang: Heh, 1!

Chang'e: 3!

Ye Zichen wanted to cry as the deities showed off how many red packets they got.

F*ck.

He didn't get a single one.

When the people at a nearby bus stop saw Ye Zichen, who was sitting on the flowerbed, alternate between excitement and depression, they all moved far away from him as if he was mentally ill.

At this moment, Liu Jing also sat beside him and comforted him, "Don't be unhappy, deities are definitely better than us mortals at snatching red packets."

"Can I be happy?" Ye Zichen sighed. These were red packets from deities, especially when they're from the Eight Immortals...

He might have gotten some sort of treasure.

What's most important was Immortal Lady He's red packet, if he was lucky, he might be able to get a Nine Heart Lotus Root, so it would save him a lot of trouble.

Even if this was just him trying to get lucky.

“Hmm, aren’t you really amazing in the Heavenly Court! You can ask them for private envelopes, we have so many delicious and fun things, just exchange it with them!”

Liu Jing floated behind Ye Zichen and put her hands on his shoulders.

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but chuckle when he heard her words.

This little girl, after he’s been with her for so long, she has already understood most of his ideas.

When he thought of the fact that she wouldn’t always be with him like this every day after she gets revived, he really was a bit reluctant.

“How about not reviving her...”

The moment Ye Zichen had the idea, he quickly shook his head.

He must revive Liu Jing.

Buzz...

At this moment, the phone in his pocket rang. Ye Zichen took his

phone out and had a look at the caller ID.

Fatty Bai.

“Fatty Bai, what is it?”

Bai Dahai, who sat within his office behind locked doors, paced around his office several times.

He finally spoke after ensuring that there were no surveillance cameras or recording devices.

“Young Master Ye, Hao Wen just contacted me.”

Ye Zichen smiled, it seemed like this fatty has decided to follow him.

“You have decided to come over completely?”

Bai Dahai, who stood within the office, gulped. He did struggle several times in order to make this decision.

“Young Master Ye, can you promise to save my wife and daughter?”

“Fatty Bai, are you doubting my abilities?” Ye Zichen pursed his lips with a smile. “If you want to follow me, then I can promise to

try my very best to save them. If you don't, then it doesn't seem like Hao Wen would let them go."

Basically, Ye Zichen's words had one meaning.

You have no choice.

"Alright, I will follow Young Master Ye!" Fatty Bai also understood that Ye Zichen was right. "Just now, Hao Wen told me to start preparing, he's getting ready to make the move."

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes upon hearing that.

"Alright, keep cooperating with him. Leave the rest to me."

Chapter 136 – [Old Driver](#)

A slang referring to an experienced person in something, which is often things related to sex.

“You said that Han Jing is in this mall?”

Ye Zichen sat inside a black van and held a pair of binoculars.

Dongfang Wenyi sat on the driver's seat and nodded, “Yeah, I've been getting people to follow her these past few days. During this period of time, she would shop in this mall, and after that, she would leave and return to an apartment in the suburbs by herself. If there are no surprises, then Hao Wen is staying there.”

Ye Zichen handed his binoculars to Dongfang Wenyi's subordinate, then took out a cigarette from his pocket and handed it to Dongfang Wenyi.

Dongfang Wenyi received the cigarette with surprise, while Ye Zichen also patted his shoulder.

“I've truly troubled you.”

“It's natural, helping Young Master Ye is my honor,” Dongfang Wenyi nodded with a smile.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and smiled, “I'm talking about lowering yourself to sit in this van. I've troubled you.”

“No really,” Dongfang Wenyi shook his head. They, the renowned Dongfang family powerful even in the so-called business circles of the capital.

It could be said that he’s already someone standing at the top of the pyramid.

However, even he, Dongfang Wenyi, did not dare to put on airs in front of the people from that place.

More importantly, they, the Dongfang family has recently wanted to make a step towards there. Ye Zichen was also someone from that place...

He must grab this chance, so that the Dongfang family is no longer only a renowned family of the mundane world.

“The target has appeared,” the person holding the binoculars suddenly said.

Ye Zichen quickly snatched the binoculars.

At the entrance on the other side of the road, Han Jing dressed very fancily. Even though she wore a pair of huge sunglasses on her face, Ye Zichen could be certain that she was Han Jing.

“That’s right, it’s this woman. Follow her.”

“No problem.”

Dongfang Wenyi pushed down the bill of his cap, and used the van to follow Han Jing’s Porsche at a moderate pace.

Their cars gradually drove out of the city center, and when they entered the suburbs, the number of cars gradually lessened.

At this moment, if Han Jing was even slightly vigilant, she would have noticed the strangeness of their van.

However...

She didn’t care.

With her bitchy heart, she couldn’t be bothered with their van.

“How could Hao Wen set his eyes on this idiotic woman.”

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but shake his head with a laugh. They had already blatantly followed her for two hours, yet Han Jing still didn’t notice.

“[Life’s good](#).”

Short for an internet phrase “Life’s good with a big dick

The hulk sitting at the back suddenly said that, causing Ye Zichen to be momentarily stunned. Then he raised his thumb at the hulk.

“Classic.”

“Hehe,” the hulk scratched his head with a dry laughter. Bodyguards like him are all brutes.

He just said it casually. The moment he said that, he felt that it wasn't good, however, he actually wasn't scolded.

“Classic my ass.”

Liu Jing snorted as she floated at the top of the van, “Bunch of perverts. I'm going back to sleep.”

Ye Zichen couldn't help but snicker when he saw the angry Liu Jing.

That girl was pretty thin-skinned.

“Stop.”

At this moment, Dongfang Wenyi suddenly spoke up. Ye Zichen took a look and said that Han Jing stopped the van.

“Continue driving forward, don't attract her attention, but you

have to be slow.”

“Alright.”

Dongfang Wenyi nodded and drove the van closer. When Han Jing saw their van, she revealed a look of disdain.

“This woman is pissing me off,” Dongfang Wenyi cursed loudly. When has he, a young master with the best start, been looked down upon before?

“What’s there to be angry about?” Ye Zichen rolled his eyes and stared at Han Jing...

“Stop.”

Zzz...

Dongfang Wenyi stopped down on the brakes, while Ye Zichen used the quickest speed possible to open the car door and run towards Han Jing.

“Don’t move, raise your hand,” Ye Zichen laughed softly, and put made a gun with his hand and pointed it at the back of Han Jing’s head.

Plop.

Everything in Han Jing's hand fell onto the floor, while she put her hands up tremblingly.

“You-you-you...”

“You what? What do you want to say?”

Ye Zichen's smile became more and more playful. At the same time, the two hulks, who were topless, that Dongfang Wenyi had brought with him also walked over.

“What do you guys want!?”

“What?” Ye Zichen smiled, and intentionally gulped loudly. “We want to... have sex!”

“Sure! You guys are the ones driving that van, right? I'll come with you guys to the van.”

...

F*ck, so open!

This woman agreed without even hesitating. Was he supposed to say that she values her life, or to say that she couldn't be satisfied!

Could this not be the first time? She even knows to get in the

van!

Old driver!

This woman must have [put on plenty of green hats](#) of Hao Wen.

“Wearing a green hat” refers to when a man’s woman has sex with someone else.

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but stay silent for Hao Wen for a moment when he thought of that. Hao Wen might have thought that he found a treasure, but in truth, he was only the one scraping the bottom of the pot.

“Let’s go, don’t you guys want to have sex!”

For some reason, at that moment, Han Jing actually calmed down, while her tone revealed faint anticipation.

The two hulks couldn’t help but look at each other...

Then they looked at Ye Zichen!

What are you looking at, do these brothers really want to have sex with her!

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes in annoyance. He used his right hand to grab Han Jing’s wrists and pushed her against the wall.

“This isn’t so good since people pass through here, right?” Han Jing spoke up once again. “It isn’t convenient for you to grab my hand either. Let go of me, I’ll definitely cooperate!”

“Cooperate your ass,” Ye Zichen cursed loudly. “I’m asking you, are you Hao Wen’s mistress?”

“Yep!”

“Does Hao Wen live here?”

Hearing this question, Han Jing suddenly stopped.

Ye Zichen poked her with his index finger, “Not speaking?”

Still silence.

Bang!

Ye Zichen pretended to pull the trigger, causing Han Jing’s legs to tremble...

What is this smell!

Ye Zichen looked down and saw that urine leaked down from Han Jing’s thighs, underneath her skirt.

Ugh.

Ye Zichen cursed silently, then said, “Hurry up silently and speak. Is Hao Wen here!”

“Big bro, if you want to have sex, then do it, if you want money, then take it. I’ll cooperate with you for whatever you want.”

“I’m f*cking asking you a question, stop saying vague stuff with laozi. Say it, is Hao Wen here or not!”

Ye Zichen lost his patience. He thought that this woman would reveal the news immediately, he didn’t think that...

She was rather loyal towards Hao Wen.

“You’re not going to speak, right? If you don’t, then I’ll send you...”

“Send her where?”

At this moment, Ye Zichen suddenly felt someone used something to push against his head.

He turned his neck stiffly, and saw that the two hulks, who had gotten out of the car with him, get controlled, as they squatted on the ground with guns pointing at their heads.

A man was also pointing a gun at Dongfang Wenyi's head.

If there was no surprise, the person behind him...

Ye Zichen turned around slowly, and saw Hao Wen, with blood red eyes, point at gun at his head with a savage look on his face.

“Speak, if you don't speak, then... Bang!”

Hao Wen laughed like Ye Zichen did just moments ago.

“Wen-ge,” Han Jing ran over in tears.

Huo Wen immediately pulled her into his arms and stuck the gun in his hand firmly on Ye Zichen's forehead.

“Grandson, trying to mess with laozi? You're too naive.”

Chapter 137 – You’re Too Naïve

If Ye Zichen said that he wasn’t going to submit when such a black barrel pointed at him, that would be bullshit.

He squinted at eyes and looked at Hao Wen. This guy seemed to be very pissed off at him from his blood red eyes.

If this wasn’t a lawful society, Hao Wen might have pulled the trigger already.

“Ye Zichen, I remember you,” Hao Wen had a savage smile on his gloomy face. “You got with that bitch, Xiao Yumei, right? How is it, her skills in the bed isn’t bad, right?”

“How could Yumei have fallen for you in university?” Ye Zichen laughed softly. “You don’t look proper at all. Could it be that you were just a naïve young man in university? And were truly innocent?”

“F*ck you!”

Hao Wen kicked out, causing Ye Zichen to cover his stomach as he fell at the side of the wall.

Hao Wen pointed the gun barrel at Ye Zichen’s head, while his finger started to pull back to the trigger, as if he was hesitating whether he should just shoot Ye Zichen in the head and kill him on the spot.

“Hey, you’re pretty strong!” Ye Zichen pushed against the ground with his hands and stood up. He brushed away the dirt and grass on his body, and held his hands up in front of him. “This time I admit I screwed up. Let my friends go, then you can do whatever you want to me.”

“Hehe... You’re submitting?” Huo Wen laughed maniacally. Then very soon, he squinted his eyes and said, “Do you think laozi is an idiot? If I let your friends go, then can laozi survive?”

“Then you’re not going to let him go?” Ye Zichen smiled playfully, then pointed towards Dongfang Wenyi, who was being controlled. “That is the Young Master of the Dongfang Family in the capital, Dongfang Wenyi. Are you sure you dare to kill him? Or do you think that the person behind you will offend the huge monster, the Dongfang Family, for a small fry like you?”

Dongfang Wenyi.

Hao Wen’s eyelids jumped. He gave a cue to the people beside him to put Ye Zichen under control.

Then he walked in front of Dongfang Wenyi.

“You are Dongfang Xiong’s grandson?”

“Is Dongfang Xiong a name for you to speak of so easily?” Dongfang Wenyi frowned.

Dongfang Wenyi is the old family head of the Dongfang family, and his grandfather. It could be said that anyone would give at least a bit of face in the capital when Dongfang Xiong was mentioned.

“Heh, what are you getting cocky for?” Hao Wen slapped Dongfang Wenyi. “I don’t care whether you’re someone of the renowned Dongfang Family. Remember, you are in my hands.”

“You...”

“Hmm?” Hao Wen directly pointed the gun barrel on Dongfang Wenyi’s temple, before the latter could say anything. “Dongfang Wenyi, if you want to suffer less, then don’t speak. Understand? You can’t understand the logic of a person having to bow under another’s roof, right?”

Dongfang Wenyi glared at him with eyes like a lone wolf, holding undisguisable hatred.

“Oh, oh, oh? Angry?”

Hao Wen raised his hands and slapped Dongfang Wenyi’s face a few times, then showed a hand gesture towards his subordinate.

“Help Young Master Dongfang enjoy himself.”

Bang.

Hao Wen's subordinate beside Dongfang Wenyi immediately punched him. Although the two hulks he brought over struggled to get up, there were completely suppressed by Hao Wen's people.

"Hao Wen, don't make a mistake," a cold light flashed across Ye Zichen's eyes.

Hao Wen raised his eyebrows and shrugged with a smile, 'What? Laozi is the heavens here, do you think you can even manage to do anything?'

Indeed, Hao Wen's ten-odd subordinates all carried guns. He did have the right to act cocky in front of Ye Zichen's group who lacked any weapons.

But...

"Director Hao, put down you gun.

The person controlling the two muscular men that Dongfang Wenyi brought with him suddenly pointed his gun at Hao Wen.

"Lil' Six, what are you doing?"

"Six your f*cking ass."

The one called Lil' Six raised his gun and walked in front of Hao Wen to slap him.

“Have a look at who exactly grandpa is,” Lil' Six ripped off the mask on his face.

Hao Wen was stunned when he saw the person in front of him, “Li Minghu.”

“You finally recognize laozi?”

Clap, clap.

Li Minghu clapped his hands, causing half of Hao Wen's subordinates to turn their guns towards the other half.

Not long later, Hao Wen's subordinates were all put under control.

Dongfang Wenyi was stunned. Why did someone suddenly betray Huo Wen?

But from the looks of it...

Dongfang Wenyi licked his lips and walked in front of Hao Wen, before slapping him.

“F*ck, you dare to hit laozi?”

Bang.

Dongfang Wenyi directly caused Hao Wen to kneel on the ground with a kick.

“Who let you hit laozi, who let you hit laozi...”

While Dongfang Wenyi went to unleash his anger at Hao Wen, Ye Zichen also moved his shoulders and walked in front of Li Minghu with a smile.

“Hu-ge, I’ve troubled you to make you act undercover for so long.”

“Heh, we’ll do it when there’s money,” Li Minghu smiled. “However, you and Director Xiao are truly a match for each other, both of you are very generous. It’s just that I, Tiger, don’t get one thing. I’ve been undercover here for so many days, why did you only now ask me to leak the news to him.”

“Try this one just now...”

Ye Zichen glanced over at Dongfang Wenyi.

Li Minghu rubbed his bald head, “He, I, Tiger, don’t get you people with so many plots.”

“Haha, Hu-ge can just concentrate on receiving money.”

“Yeah, I, Tiger, can just concentrate on receiving money. Hehe, I, Tiger, is in a bit of a fortune. However, it’s all thanks to you and Director Xiao. The two of you can now let Tiger rest for a while.”

Li Minghu laughed idiotically as he rubbed his bald head. On the other side Hao Wen was kicked until he was half dead by Dongfang Wenyi. Thus, Ye Zichen hurried over to prevent a death from happening.

“Alright, Young Master Dongfang. Stop hitting him, if you beat him to death, then we still have to take responsibility.

“Heng, if it wasn’t because you, Young Master Ye, still have a use for him. I really didn’t think much of killing him here,” Dongfang Wenyi snorted coldly.

F*ck, he only let his father hit him in his own life.

Yet, he actually got slapped by this grandson today.

“Alright, stop getting angry.”

Ye Zichen patted Dongfang Wenyi’s shoulder, then squatted beside Hao Wen.

“Grandson, trying to mess with laozi? You’re too naive.”

Ye Zichen returned Hao Wen’s exact words to him.

As Hao Wen coughed up blood, he clenched his teeth and cursed, “Ye Zichen, you better not do anything to me.”

“Oh? I do want to hear why!”

“Do you think that Bai Dahai gave the jewelry store to you willingly. It was all under laozi’s orders. If you don’t want anything to happen, then release laozi, otherwise...”

Ye Zichen dialed Bai Dahai’s number directly in front of Huo Wen.

“Bai Dahai...”

“Young Master Ye, how is it!”

...

Hao Wen’s face instantly turned the color of dirt.

“Bai Dahai, you f*cking betrayed laozi, do you not want your wife and daughter’s lives!”

Hao Wen shouted with all his might. Ye Zichen comforted Bai Dahai a bit, then hung up and dialed Xiao Hai's number.

“Hai-ge, how is it on your side?”

“I already saved Bai Dahai's wife and daughter, they are at the Xiao family right now...”

Ye Zichen laughed softly and raised his eyebrows towards Hao Wen.

As Ye Zichen looked at Hao Wen's dumbfounded expression, he hung up the call and patted Hao Wen's face, “Hao Wen, trying to mess with laozi? You're too naive.”

With that, he kicked Hao Wen to Dongfang Wenyi's side.

“Bring him to your place and keep him alive. Send out news that Hao Wen is on my hands and if they want him, tell the people behind him to come find me.”

Chapter 138 – The Spokesperson Yue Lao

When Bai Dahai took his wife and daughter away, Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled when he thought back to the scene of them meeting, “Hai-ge, thank you so much.”

“You’re still treating Hai-ge like an outsider,” Xiao Hai frowned slightly unhappily. He poured a cup of tea for Ye Zichen and said, “Taste it, this is Da Hong Pao that Hai-ge asked people to buy at a very high price.”

“You know that I don’t really understand tea,” as Ye Zichen gave an excuse, he took a sip from his tea cup. “Not bad.”

“You only know how to say that,” Xiao Hai shook his head with a smile. Then he quickly retracted his smile. “Are you sure you want to do this? The person behind Hao Wen is not normal. I feel like you already earned enough by removing the unstable factor of Bai Dahai.

“People are greedy,” Ye Zichen rotated his neck meaningfully, then crossed his legs. “If I allow Hao Wen to continue on like this, he will be a worrying unstable factor for me. Since he has someone supporting him, then it isn’t completely awful for me to contact the person behind him.”

Xiao Hai sighed. He could feel Ye Zichen’s determination just from his expression.

Although Ye Zichen kept on calling him Hai-ge, Xiao Hai did not

think that he understood Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen was mysterious, and capable.

Nothing about him could be seen through.

Xiao Hai nodded with a smile as he finished his cup of tea, “Then Hai-ge won’t try to talk you out of it. Just decide it by yourself.”

“Haha, Hai-ge has no need to worry, I’m not a child,” Ye Zichen chuckled. When he suddenly thought of Zhuge Kongming, who was in the supermarket, he couldn’t help but ask. “Hai-ge, is there any reaction to the news I asked you to spread in your circles?”

Xiao Hai was confused for a moment. After quite a while, he finally understood and said, “You’re talking about that child called Zhuge Kongming?”

“Yes,” Ye Zichen nodded/

This child has been by his side for too long. Although it wasn’t much for him to feed this child, Ye Zichen had too many secrets, so allowing the kid to carrying on staying there wasn’t going to work.

What’s more, the parents who lost their child would worry!

“No news,” Xiao Hai shrugged. “Both Dongfang Wenyi and I spread the news in our circles, but we didn’t hear which family in

the capital had a child that ran away from home.”

“Then could he be from other places?”

Ye Zichen knew the reason for that kid to run away from home, so that child might intentionally made up a false address in fear of Ye Zichen using it as a way to find his parents.

“You should be clear about how your Hai-ge does things. I did think that maybe he wasn’t someone from the capital, but I didn’t hear any news of children running away from home from other provinces.”

...

This time, it was ye Zichen’s turn to get stressed. Just what did this kid, Zhuge Kongming do?

From the looks of him, he seemed like the child of a rich family, but there was no news about him in the circles.

Could Zhuge Kongming’s family’s circle be different to Xiao Hai’s...

Other did his parents not realize? If that’s the case, then these parents are too neglecting.

Xiao Hai raised his eyebrows when he saw the troubled look on

Ye Zichen's face, "How about I help you ask in other circles!"

"Then I'll be troubling Hai-ge."

Ye Zichen rubbed his head while being uncertain of what to do after leaving the Xiao family.

Xiao Yumei was a workaholic, he could barely see her free at the jewelry store, so he didn't want to go and disturb her...

Su Yan and Xia Keke both have lessons in the afternoon.

Thinking about it, Ye Zichen seemed to be only able to go to the small supermarket.

"There hasn't been anyone that has come to cause trouble at the supermarket, right?" Ye Zichen sat in the chair at the cashier's and smoked. To be fair, it was pretty nice having the little shopkeeper, Zhuge Kongming around.

At least someone cleans up the supermarket pretty nicely.

"No one came to cause trouble, but there were a few that wanted to buy stuff. However, I just sent them away by telling them the supermarket haven't opened yet." Zhuge Kongming took out a can of coke from the fridge, then muttered after a sip. "Zichen-ge, I have always been really curious, what's the point of opening this supermarket if you're not selling?"

Ye Zichen immediately rolled his eyes when Zhuge Kongming said this.

“Don’t ask what you shouldn’t.”

“Oh,” Zhuge Kongming twitched his mouth bitterly, then ran out of the supermarket to look at the sky.

Ye Zichen was also troubled as he looked at the entire supermarket, which was full of goods.

He didn’t know what was going on with the Heavenly Court, but no one came to ask him to stock up. This wasn’t quite like the mass sales he imagined.

Ye Zichen looked at Yue Lao’s moments, the daily advertisements were very on point.

But why wasn’t Yue Lao coming to him to stock up!

On the other hand, there was no need for him to think about Monkey Bro, Bajie and Erlang Shen.

According to Ye Zichen’s recent observations, the three of them weren’t cut out for this.

However, the more troubling aspect was Immortal Lady He....

Ye Zichen stared at Immortal Lady He's profile picture in the chat group for a long time. Only she had Nine Heart Lotus Roots.

Yet, he didn't know her, and this immortal lady just entered the group.

If he just casually adds her, it might have the opposite effect. What's more, the Eight Immortals might not want stuff like soft drinks from him...

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen's phone vibrated several times at that moment.

Someone spoke up in the spokesperson group.

Yue Lao: Great deity!

Yue Lao: @Only Idealism, great deity!

Since this geezer sought him out in the spokesperson group, could there be sales?

“Here!”

“Great deity, stock up!”

At that moment within Yue Lao’s home in the Heavenly Court, Yue Lao, who’s hair was completely white, seemed like he hasn’t rested for a long time. However, his eyes revealed an excited light...

That was a light that would only be revealed when a businessman notices profits!

“Do you want to be an agent!”

“Yes, I want to be an agent.”

“Sure, private chat.”

Not long later, Yue Lao and Ye Zichen started in their own chat.

Yue Lao: Great deity, this time, I need...

Yue Lao listed a long list of products and the required quantity. From the looks of it, it seemed like Yue Lao was about to open a supermarket in the Heavenly Court.

Ye Zichen calculated it approximately, it would require at least a hundred thousand cultivation experience.

This was definitely a huge deal for him. Normally speaking, he would directly send everything out.

However, he had a slight issue...

“Do you know Immortal Lady He!”

“Immortal Lady He of the Eight Immortals?”

“Yes, that’s her. Do you know her?”

“Of course I do, I was the one who screwed up her relationship with Han Xiangzi back then.

...

So it was this geezer’s fault.

Ye Zichen knew about Han Xiangzi and Immortal Lady He since he was young, he felt rather sorry for them since they didn’t end up together. He never would have expected Yue Lao to have been the one to screw it up.

More importantly, screwing up someone else’s relationship...

They shouldn’t be in that good of a relationship, right?

“Then are you on good terms with Immortal Lady He?”

“I’m on amazing terms with her,” Yue Lao suddenly replied.

Ye Zichen was a bit confused when he saw this message!

Wait!

Screwing up their relationship, yet being on good terms.

“You’re not lying to me?”

“How would I dare to lie to great deity, my relationship with Immortal Lady He is truly amazing.”

“Alright,” Ye Zichen smiled. “Then introduce me to Immortal Lady He. If you succeed, then I’ll give you twenty percent off whenever you need to stock up from me in the future!”

“About this...”

Ye Zichen thought Yue Lao would directly agree, yet, Yue Lao actually hesitated.

After a long while, Yue Lao sent out a slightly testing message.

“Great deity, do you want to pursue Immortal Lady He!”

Chapter 139 – Got Silently Rejected By Immortal Lady He

Pursue your ass!

This geezer, Yue Lao, truly doesn't say too many things that are unrelated to this job. His very first question was whether Ye Zichen wanted to pursue her!

Does he, Ye Zichen, dare to pursue her? If he did, then wouldn't Han Xiangzi beat him to death?

He's one of the Eight Immortals, and he's a mere mortal...

"I don't want to pursue Immortal Lady He, I just want to request an item from her. Help introduce me."

"That's alright."

When Ye Zichen saw this message, he was speechless once more. What the hell? So Yue Lao wouldn't allow him if he really wanted to pursue her?

"One moment, celestial sovereign."

It seemed like Yue Lao went to find Immortal Lady He. Thus, Ye Zichen put his phone onto the table and stretched lazily.

Zhuge Kongming was very weird. He didn't have the bad habits that children his age should have.

He was very quiet and obedient.

If Ye Zichen didn't call him, then he would quietly sit at the entrance and look at the sky, thinking about unknown matters.

"Kongming, it's pretty boring staying at the supermarket every day, right?" Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and asked.

Zhuge Kongming turned over, and instantly frowned, while his eyes seem to be on the verge of tears, "Zichen-dage, do you want to kick me out...."

I really do have this intention!

Ye Zichen thought to himself. However, he couldn't help but sigh when he saw the child's pitiful look.

"Where are you going to go if I chase you away? I just wanted to ask if you're bored. If you are, then I'll bring a laptop over for you, so you can play games when you have nothing to do."

"Really? That's great!" Zhuge Kongming's eyes brightened. "If Zichen-ge can buy me a computer, that's obviously for the best."

....

So direct.

Without any words of decline.

“Sure, then I’ll bring it over for you next time,” Ye Zichen smiled, while Zhuge Kongming also nodded with a smile. “Oh yeah, tell me about your family and that engagement partner?”

“Don’t mention it,” Zhuge Kongming twitched his mouth. “There isn’t much to say about my family. They count as small rich businessmen. As for that engagement partner...”

“What about your engagement partner?”

“I heard that the girl is quite a few years older than me. I’ve never seen her. I don’t even remember her name. She seemed to be called Xia something...” Zhuge Kongming thought about it for a while. However, it seemed like he couldn’t recall it, causing him to wave his hand. “Never mind, but this isn’t important. I have seen her photo, she’s kind of pretty, but she’s not my type.”

Ye Zichen had no doubt that she was pretty.

Children of large families like theirs would often look quite good, especially girls...

Even if they weren't born that way, it can be altered! Technology is so advanced now, the hospitals can satisfy you even if you want to turn into an alien.

“Why types can a little brat like. What do you know?”

“I just don't like her,” Zhuge Kongming frowned.

At this moment, the phone Ye Zichen put onto the table rang.

He picked up the phone, and gave a cue for Zhuge Kongming to go on the side, before opening his WeChat.

The first thing he did was to see if anyone added him. However, he didn't see any friend requests of Immortal Lady He.

“Celestial sovereign!”

“Celestial sovereign what? Where's Immortal Lady He?”

Yue Lao was too inefficient. Immortal Lady He didn't find him!

“Celestial sovereign, I found Immortal Lady He just now, she...”

“What about her?”

“Never mind, let me send you a screenshot.”

Dingdong.

Yue Lao sent over a screenshot, which Ye Zichen took a look at...

Yue Lao: Lil' He!

Immortal Lady He: I'm here!

Yue Lao: How have you been recently?

Immortal Lady He: Pretty good, I'm just a bit bored.

Yue Lao: Didn't you just enter our Heavenly Court? Just chat a bit more in the group if you're bored!

Immortal Lady He: Yeah, it's pretty lively.

Yue Lao: Yeah, just chat a bit if you have nothing to do, improve your relationship with other celestial friends. Oh yeah, you saw that celestial sovereign Nameless when you entered the group, right?"

Immortal Lady He: That Only Idealism?

Yue Lao: Yeah, that's him.

Immortal Lady He: I saw...

Yue Lao: That celestial sovereign is a master. He lives with Taibai Jinxing.

Immortal Lady He: Really? That's pretty amazing!

Yue Lao: That celestial sovereign wants to get to know you...

...

That was where the chat log ended, and Immortal Lady He did not reply afterwards.

Ye Zichen looked over it for a while. To be honest, he didn't feel like there was anything wrong.

Yue Lao had paved the way pretty well, and also told Immortal Lady He about his position. He was unable to feel any dislike from Immortal Lady He's words...

Why did she stop speaking!

At the same time, at the Eight Immortal Manor.

Han Xiangzi clenched his teeth hatefully as he stared at Ye Zichen's profile pic in the chatgroup. Meanwhile, Iron Crutch Li

and Han Zhongli, who were playing go, looked towards him and asked.

“What’s with the expression!”

The brat who ascended wants to chat up Immortal Lady He.”

“How do you know?” Iron Crutch Li was confused.

Han Xiangzi lifted his phone in his hand and said, “I just chatted with Yue Lao for a moment with Immortal Lady He’s phone, Yue Lao directly said that the celestial sovereign Nameless wants to get to know Immortal Lady He! Think about it, what could it be aside from wanting to chat her up, since Yue Lao asked in person?”

“Oh Han, that’s not quite right. It’s not that good that you used Immortal Lady He’s phone, right?” Han Zhongli frowned.

“Us brothers know that you’re interested in Immortal Lady He, but didn’t your relationship get broken off before we ascended! You two are destined to not be together, so what is this for!”

“But I’m not happy about it either.”

Han Xiangzi’s eyes were filled with annoyance. At the same time, Immortal Lady He walked in from the outside with a basket.

Han Xiangzi quickly deleted his chat with Yue Lao, then returned

the phone to its original position.

Iron Crutch Li and Han Zhongli couldn't help but shake their heads when they saw this, while continuing to play go.

It was like nothing happened at all.

“Celestial sovereign, I said pretty much everything I wanted to say, but that Immortal Lady He seems...”

Yue Lao stopped himself. However, it wasn't like Ye Zichen did not what he wanted to say.

Damn, isn't that Immortal Lady He too narcissistic?

Does she really think that he wanted to hit on her?

“Never mind, you don't need to bother yourself with Immortal Lady He? Don't you want to stock up? I'll give you ten percent off!”

Yue Lao, who was in the Heavenly Court, smiled. He managed to get ten percent off even when he couldn't finish the task. He really got a huge advantage.

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with Yue Lao increased by 100. Current

intimacy level: 330.

“Thank you so much, celestial sovereign.”

“You’re welcome.”

Ye Zichen smiled, then scrolled up to the list Yue Lao sent before going to the basement.

Zhuge Kongming, who had been staying near the entrance, frowned. Then said towards Blackie, who was floating in midair, “Go and have a look.”

“That’s not too good, right?” Blackie hesitated. No matter what, Ye Zichen was his boss.

“If you’re not going? Then I’m not going to help you nurture your soul,” Zhuge Kongming shrugged, causing Blackie to instantly stop resisting.

Blackie’s condensed a lot more after Zhuge Kongming’s nurture. Since he had tried the benefits, it was impossible for him to give it up just like that.

“Sure, then I’ll go and have a look, but if Boss Ye...”

“Just go,” Zhuge Kongming lifted his head. “I do want to see what secrets Zichen-ge actually has!”

Chapter 140 – Zhuge Kongming's Identity

Ye Zichen counted up the number of items according to Yue Lao's list and scanned it over.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Not long later, a bunch of red packets appeared on the chat with Yue Lao. After sending all of the items, Ye Zichen also stretched lazily and prepared to receive the cultivation experience.

“Blackie, why did you come here?”

Ye Zichen didn't think that there was any special issue being seen by Blackie. Humans and ghosts don't interact normally, what's more, Blackie was his subordinate, so he wasn't afraid of the secret being leaked.

“Just coming to take a look.”

“Take a look if you want.”

Ye Zichen nodded. At this moment, Yue Lao received all the items, then sent another message.

“Sky Sovereign, how much cultivation experience is this?”

“About a hundred thousand or so. I don’t want to calculate in detail, so just give me ninety thousand with the ten percent discount.”

“Okay.”

Dingdong.

You received Yue Lao’s red packet.

Cultivation experience x90000.

Dingdong.

Celestial position increased. Currently a Level 5 Celestial Official.

Celestial Badge: Sky Sovereign Nameless (Cultivation Experience: 91612. Total Cultivation Experience: 102500. Level 5 Official Position)

His celestial position increased once again.

But what exactly was that for?

However, he really did have tons of cultivation experience. Of course, he is still a distant away from buying those secret

scriptures from the Treasure Shop/

However, if he tried his luck at the roulette...

Dingdong.

You received Heavenly Court Dog Food x1.

Dingdong.

You received Heavenly Court Cabbage x1

Dingdong.

You received Heavenly Court Soil x1.

...

Ye Zichen wanted to cough up blood. He got things worth 100 cultivation experience all three times.

It was like opening treasure chests in game...

Tons of loss!

Ye Zichen collected his mind, and eyed the celestial badge with a

frown.

F*ck, he had ninety something thousand cultivation experience just now. Now, he only had sixty something thousand left.

“Celestial sovereign, then let’s chat next time.”

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and hurriedly stopped him when he saw that Yue Lao wanted to leave immediately after getting the products.

“Wait a moment!”

Yue Lao, who was about to go and sell the products within the celestial halls, suddenly paused, then asked in confusion.

“What other requests does celestial sovereign have?”

“How is that geezer Old Lord Taishang...”

Ever since Ye Zichen deleted Old Lord Taishang from his friend list, the two of them never talked. Ye Zichen had deleted Old Lord Taishang on an impulse. It was also because he felt that his business in the Heavenly Court would definitely be through the roof, and also due to him learning Old Lord Taishang’s special medical skills!

Ye Zichen thought that he wouldn’t require Old Lord Taishang’s

pills.

However, he could have never imagined that reviving Liu Jing would require Old Lord Taishang's Three Striped Soul-Clearing Heaven-Returning Pill.

Most importantly, this was a celestial levelled pill...

Ye Zichen wanted to see the situation from Yue Lao to see if he requests the pill from Old Lord Taishang.

“About Old Lord, the old daoists that refine pills all have a stubborn temper. I chatted with him about it, and asked him if celestial sovereign would step back, he could... However, he said that he won't have any interactions with celestial sovereign in the future. That's why, about half of the stuff are the stuff he wants from the stuff I asked for.”

Ouch.

It seems like the situation isn't good.

Ye Zichen scratched his head and sent a message in annoyance.

“Then does Yue lao know who I can purchase the Three Striped Soul-Clearing Heaven-Returning Pill?”

“Three Striped Soul-Clearing Heaven-Returning Pill?”

Yue Lao couldn't help but get shocked when he saw the name of this pill. This was a celestial levelled pill. There wasn't anyone else could possibly provide it outside of Old Lord Taishang within the Heavenly Court.

“Only Old Lord Taishang has it. However... Three Striped Soul-Clearing Heaven-Returning Pill is a celestial levelled pill, even that geezer...”

The road to revival was truly filled with trouble. From Yue Lao's words, it seemed like even Old Lord Taishang might not be able to provide it.

If even Old Lord Taishang, one of the Three Pure Ones, could not provide it, then...

Ugh.

“How about this. Yue Lao, just help me ask Old Lord Taishang. Recently, I really need this pill.”

“Then, no problem.”

“Sure, that's it. Find me when you need to stock up.

Ye Zichen never thought that revival would be easy, but he didn't think that reviving someone would be so hard.

Ye Zichen scratched his hair in frustration. When he raised his head, he saw that Blackie, who was behind him, was completely shocked.

“Do you feel like it’s rather amazing? I feel that it’s amazing as well,” Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled. “You’ve been in supermarket, what do you think about the kid, Zhuge Kongming?”

“Pretty nice, quite obedient.”

“I feel like the kid is quite obedient as well, but him continuing to stay here isn’t going to work,” Ye Zichen did not suspect Blackie of being on Zhuge Kongming’s side at all. He merely sighed, “I have plenty of secrets on me, he’ll find out sooner or later if he stays here. Never mind, stay here properly and protect Kongming, do you understand?”

“Understood,” Blackie immediately nodded.

Seeing that, Ye Zichen waved his hand towards Blackie, “Alright, go back up.”

Ye Zichen sat with Zhuge Kongming for a while longer. He only patted Zhuge Kongming’s shoulder when the night arrived, then left the supermarket after giving Blackie a cue.

The moment the supermarket door closed, Zhuge Kongming raised his eyebrows and smiled, “What secrets does Zichen-gege

have? You should have seen it right? Tell me quickly.”

Zhuge Kongming did not appear to have any ill intentions at all, it was as if he was purely curious about the secret.

“Boss, he...”

Blackie continued to hesitate. He was a true soldier while he was alive, and had never done any double-agent sort of thing.

“I definitely won’t tell anyone else, and won’t cause trouble for Zichen-gege. I’m just curious, so tell me.”

“...”

“If you don’t say it, then I won’t help you nurture your soul ever again.”

Seeing that Zhuge Kongming truly got hold of his weak spot, Blackie clenched his teeth after a brief thought, “Actually, Boss...”

Blackie did speak, but even though the sound of him moving his lips could be heard, no sound came out of his mouth.

“Ghost Controlling Sigil,” Zhuge Kongming frowned, then searched Blackie. Not long after that, a sigil appeared in his hands.

“Now speak.”

“Oh.”

Blackie directly talked about what he saw underground.

Hearing that, Zhuge Kongming couldn't help but smile, “I knew Zichen-gege was someone from our side. I expect him to be able to contact the ones in the Heavenly Court, he should be someone from the Nine Hidden Families, but...”

Zhuge Kongming frowned. He looked at the Ghost Controlling Sigil in his hands...

“This thingy should be the treasure from the ghost servants of the Underworld. Why would someone of the hidden renowned families stick such a precious sigil on you,” Not long later, Zhuge Kongming was stunned as he realized. “Wait, the person that has this Ghost Controlling Sigil stuck on them cannot betray their master. You wanted to reveal Zichen-gege's secret just now... Zichen-gege stuck this sigil on you?”

“Yes!”

“Why didn't you say so earlier...”

A hint of frantiness appeared on Zhuge Kongming's face. By ripping this sigil off...

“Ugh, why am I so dumb!”

Zhuge Kongming hit his head. Ye Zichen brought this ghost over, of course he stuck the sigil on.

Why didn't he think of that when he ripped it off!

At the same time, Ye Zichen, who was standing at the side of the road and waiting to take a taxi back to school, felt a sudden pain from his chest.

Ugh.

A mouthful of blood spurt out from Ye Zichen's mouth uncontrollably.

Liu Jing, who was floating beside Ye Zichen, was instantly stunned when she saw this.

“Ye Zichen!”

Chapter 141 – Do Me A Favor

Ye Zichen opened his eyes.

A scene of pitch whiteness entered his eyes.

The pain from his chest had already disappeared. When he thought back to the scene back then...

Why did laozi vomit blood?

“You’re awake?” a soft laugh sounded out beside his ear.

Ye Zichen turned his head, and saw Lin Xiyue, who was still in her police uniform, sitting at the side of his bed looking at him with a smile.

“Why are you here?” Ye Zichen sat up and looked at her with a look of confusion.

From what he remembered, he fainted when he vomited blood...

“You bumped into me?”

“What do you think?” Lin Xiyue said with a look that seemed to be hiding something. “If it wasn’t for me bumping into you, you might have been eaten by a wild dog.”

...

This woman's mouth is so deadly, why didn't he notice it before.

After chatting for a while, Ye Zichen asked as if he suddenly thought of something, "Is Liu Qiang still in your hands?"

"No, he has already been handed to the Ministry of Justice already. If there is no surprise..."

Lin Xiyue did not finish her sentence, but Ye Zichen already knew that Liu Qiang would most likely spend the rest of his life in prison.

"Then Zhao Ziming..."

He knew that Zhao Ziming is Lin Xiyue's boyfriend, but Ye Zichen just feel like that sort of man wasn't a good choice for her.

"I feel like you should break up with him quickly..."

"Then who am I supposed to be with after breaking up with him? You?"

"That's alright too!" Ye Zichen smiled, then raised his arm to flex his biceps. "Actually I'm pretty capable!"

“Be serious,” Lin Xiyue rolled her eyes and sighed softly. “My relationship with Zhao Ziming isn’t as simple as you think. It isn’t possible for us to break up.”

With that, she lifted her wrist to look at the time with a smile, “I got the hospital to do a check up for you just now, but they didn’t find anything. I’m not your family, so I won’t accompany you overnight here!”

Hmm?

Why did that sound so weird?

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and revealed a playful smile, “Staying overnight doesn’t require you to be a family member, right?”

“Then what... You...” Lin Xiyue blushed, then cursed with eyes with a hint of rage, “You! Go! And! Die!”

Lin Xiyue grabbed a pillow on the bed and chucked it towards Ye Zichen’s head, before walking out of the medical ward.

“This police girl,” Ye Zichen couldn’t help but smile, then looked at the time.

Two in the morning.

“That female official had been taking care of you until now,” Liu Jing, who sat on the other side of Ye Zichen said softly. “You have to thank her when you have time.”

“I know,” Ye Zichen rubbed Liu Jing’s little head, while his heart was filled with confusion.

Why did he feel a sudden pain in his chest, causing him to vomit blood then?

Could he have a hidden illness? But he never got any disease since he was young, and Lin Xiyue had said that the checkup didn’t find anything.

After finding himself unable to understand for a long while, Ye Zichen licked his lips and jumped down from the bed.

“What are you going to do!”

“Go home. Do you want me to stay in the hospital? I can’t stand this place,” With that, Ye Zichen arched his back and ran outside.

“Lil’ Friend Ye, you’re awake?” An old man walked out from the corner of the corridor when Ye Zichen nearly reached the elevator.

Deng Cheng!

Ye Zichen felt a bit speechless when he saw this old man.

He was clearly an expert, why was he standing guard in the hospital in the middle of the night.

“Where are you going?” Deng Chen glanced at him.

Ye Zichen frowned, “Can’t you tell? Of course I’m going home.”

“Then did you do your discharged procedures yet?”

“Who helped me do the hospitalization procedures?”

“...”

The two stared at each other silently for a moment, before Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, “Alright, Officer Lin helped me do them, right? Look, I helped you with out with several troubles, just help me do my discharged procedures. I’m completely fine.”

“...”

Deng Cheng continued to remain silent.

“What, you’re unwilling?” Ye Zichen put his hands on his waist and said like an arrogant elder. “I helped you deal with two medical incidents. It could be said that I’m your savior. You should

help honored helping your savior do something.”

“ ... ”

Deng Cheng continued to remain silent.

Ye Zichen felt a bit awkward due to the atmosphere. Thus, he scratched his head and patted Deng Chen’s shoulders, “Comrade Deng Chen, just treat it as doing me a favor.”

“Then help me do a favor as well,” Deng Chen, who remained silent, suddenly asked.

“What do you want me to help you with? Never mind if you want me to come to the hospital to be a doctor, my interests don’t lie here.”

“I don’t need you to come here and be a doctor. A friend of mine will come to Bingcheng soon, I want you to take a look at him...”

“Me? Take a look?” Ye Zichen pointed at his nose in disbelief. “With such a senior medical titan like you here, what need do you have for a brat like me?”

“Your ability in Chinese medicine is much better than even some old people. Laddie, don’t look down on yourself.”

Who’s looking down on himself? I just don’t want to help, okay?

Ye Zichen twitched his mouth silently.

At this moment, Deng Chen spoke up once again, “I only ask you to have a look since there’s no other way, just treat it as giving face to this old man, okay?”

“Ugh, I’ve lost. Since you told me to take a look, then I will, but don’t blame me if I can’t treat it.”

“I am beyond thankful for you doing this.”

Ye Zichen made an “ok” gesture, then waved his hand, “No problem, just find me then. You can go and find Huang Shengmei if you can’t find me. I heard that you have an empty attending physician position. She’s on pretty good terms with me. Pretty good! Oh yeah, I’ll trouble you for the matter about the discharge procedures. Remember, Huang Shengmei is on pretty good terms with me...”

Deng Chen shook his head helplessly after hearing Ye Zichen emphasis on Huang Shengmei’s name several times.

The attending physician position as going to be hers anyways. It would be hers even if Ye Zihen didn’t say anything, but since he said that, there was no harm in doing him this favor.

Ye Zichen sneakily ran back home. The moment he entered the house, Lil’ White run over excitedly with his eyes with a green

light.

“Boss, you’re hurt?”

Ye Zichen was shocked when he heard Lil’ White’s words as he turned on the lights in the mansion, “How did you know?”

“I can see it,” With that, Lil’ White turned on his scanning eyes once again.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. It seems like these scanning eyes aren’t useless at all, they just need to be slowly developed.

However...

The heck use was being able to tell that he was hurt? It wasn’t like it could heal him.

Thinking that, Ye Zichen raised his hand and smacked Lil’ White’s head again.

“Boss, why did you hit me again.”

“My hand was itchy.”

“I... Fine, boss is amazing.”

Ye Zichen chuckled when he saw Lil' White's troubled expression. It really was nice having such a little guy at home.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen's phone vibrated as he laughed with Lil' White.

No one sent him a message, but there was a "1" on his friend list.

Hang Xiangzi has sent you a friend request.

Chapter 142 – Ripping Han Ziangzi Apart

Ye Zichen laughed softly as he helped Ye Rong clean up the table after breakfast, “Mom, I’ll cook for you when I have time.”

“You?” Mother Ye displayed a look of disdain. “You said this before, but think about the results...”

Hearing that, Ye Zichen immediately revealed a look of awkwardness.

When he cooked then, he nearly burnt the house down.

However, it was different now, he had the God of Food’s experience.

“Just how long ago was that? If you don’t believe me, then I’ll find to show you. It definitely isn’t going to be any worse than the chefs in 5-star hotels.”

“Never mind.”

Mother Ye clearly treated Ye Zichen’s words as a joke.

Meanwhile, Tiantian had already put on her small backpack in the living room. Seeing that, Ye Rong dried her hands and pointed at the dishes in the sink, “Wash these remaining ones, I’m going to take Tiantian to school.”

“Alright.”

“Bye bye daddy.”

Lil’ Tiantian waved towards him with a sweet smile. After sending Mother Ye and Tiantian off from the mansion, Ye Zichen quickly finished washing the dishes, then sat on the living room sofa.

Ye Zichen looked at his phone habitually to see if anyone sent a red packet in the chat group, as well as what the deities were talking about recently.

Yet, when he opened up WeChat, he saw that there was a red “1” in his friend list.

Han Xiangzi has sent friend request.

Han Xiangzi of the Eight Immortals!

What did Han Xiangzi add him for? Did Immortal Lady He really think that he wanted to chat her up, and told Han Xiangzi?

Then he definitely can’t add him, something bad will happen if he does!

Meanwhile, at the Eight Immortals Manor.

Han Xiangzi stared at the WeChat on his phone with red eyes. When Lv Dongbin saw that Han Xiangzi was still staring at the screen, even though he had already finished practicing a set of sword techniques, so he couldn't help but walk over and pat Han Xiangzi's shoulders.

"Ol' Han, you've been staring at the screen for several hours already."

"I must confront the brat the moment he accepts."

Han Xiangzi panted. Immortal Lady He is his crush. Sky Sovereign Nameless actually wanted to cuckold him.

If this can be tolerated, then what can't be!

Even if the uncle can tolerate it, the aunt can't!

"There is no need to do this, in Immortal Lady's heart, she..."

Lv Dongbin wanted to speak, but then he stopped himself. Since them, the Eight Immortals have become deities for so long, they know all about each other.

Immortal Lady He and Han Xiangzi did have a period of ambiguous and affable relationship while they were in the mortal realm, but after they became deities, everyone knew that it was

impossible for them to be together.

“Even so, I have to confront him,” Han Xiangzi answered stubbornly.

Lv Dongbin shook his head. He wasn’t sure how to advise Han Xiangzi in this situation.

At this moment, Lan Caihe also walked over, “Does Immortal Lady know?”

“She...” Han Xiangzi paused, then shook his head.

Lv Dongbin and Lan Caihe both sighed softly. Meanwhile, Iron Crutch Li walked over with a large wine gourd.

“That newly ascended deity didn’t add you yet?”

“No,” Han Xiangzi shook his head.

Iron Crutch Li raised his eyebrows, “Then I’ll add him.”

“Oh Li,” Lv Dongbin frowned. Since them, the Eight Immortals had a high position in the Heavenly Court, he didn’t mind Han Xiangzi messing around. However, why did Iron Crutch Li, the steadiest one, also started messing around as well?

“Ol’ Han is already like this. He definitely would feel reluctant if he can’t manage to add him. We’ll just add the person and chat. Even if that great deity really turns unhappy, we’ll just apologize.”

With that, Iron Crutch Li clicked on Ye Zichen’s profile pic in the WeChat group and sent the friend request.

Meanwhile, there wasn’t any new news in the Heavenly Court’s group, it was just the normal chitchat.

Ye Zichen took a look at the moments. Yue Lao was definitely a dutiful agent. Yue Lao would post something new every 5 minutes, much more frequent than all of the WeChat merchants in Ye Zichen’s friend list.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen’s phone vibrated, so he left his moments.

Another “1” popped up in his friend list.

Iron Crutch Li has sent a friend request.

Ye Zichen felt a bit speechless as he looked at the friend request. The Eight Immortals are relentless, are they trying to bully him using their numbers!

What a joke! I, Ye Zichen, is still someone with a reputation in

the Heavenly Court.

I can't let you bully me like this.

Accept!

He'll just find Erlang Shen if anything happens!

"Hey, he added me," Iron Crutch Li, who was holding a large wine gourd, smile.

Han Xiangzi immediately snatched over the phone, "I'm Han Xiangzi!"

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes in annoyance when he saw the message.

How could laozi not know that you're Han Xiangzi.

Then he looked at the intimacy level!

Friendly!

It makes sense. Iron Crutch Li might be friendly, but Han Xiangzi's should be cold.

Since you're cold towards me, then I can't be nice to you either.

“Hmm? What?”

“Look at just how cocky this brat is. Isn’t he just a newly ascendant celestial sovereign? He dares to speak like this to us, the Eight Immortals. He definitely didn’t take us seriously,” Han Xiangzi said angrily.

However, everyone around him ignored him, and just carried on with whatever they were doing.

“Fine, you really are my good brothers,” Han Xiangzi glared at them hatefully, then sent another message on the phone.

“Do you know what I sought you out for?”

“How do I know what you sought this sovereign out for? This sovereign is very busy, just say whatever you have to say.”

You’re pissing me off!

You’re pissing me off!

If the phone didn’t belong to Iron Crutch Li, Han Xiangzi might have directly thrown the phone onto the ground.

“Brat, I don’t care how high your newly ascended celestial sovereign position is. Don’t forget, we’re the Eight Immortals!”

“Eight Immortals, so?”

“When we became immortals, you were probably staying in a hole somewhere!”

“So what? This sovereign is currently a celestial sovereign living with Taibai Jinxing. Do you, the Eight Immortals, have a hall in the Heavenly Court?”

Buzz....

Suddenly, Huang Yi called. Ye Zichen immediately picked up the phone.

“Zichen-ge, I-I-I...”

Ye Zichen couldn't help but smile when he heard Huang Yi's extreme excitement.

“Can stand up.”

“Mhmm!”

In ten-odd years, Huang Yi had never known what it meant to walk ever since he was born.

He had thought that he would have to spend the rest of his life on a wheelchair. However, Ye Zichen's appearance changed his entire life.

"Zichen-ge, thank you so much," Ye Zichen could hear tears from Huang Yi's tone.

Ye Zichen comforted him understandingly, "This is great news, what are you crying for? Does your sister know that you can stand up now..."

"She knows, she..."

When Ye Zichen heard Huang Shengmei's joyous weep, he let out a sigh, then shrugged, "Haha, tell your sister to stop crying. I'm going over to yours right now to do a checkup for you. Then we'll go out and eat. Just treat it as a celebration for you..."

"Alright."

When the call ended, Ye Zichen took a look at the chat, and saw that Han Xiangzi's messages had covered the screen.

It was more or less just him speaking about how amazing them, the Eight Immortals are.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes when he saw this, then casually replied.

“This sovereign has to go out to attend to matters. Let’s chat when I’ve got time.”

Ye Zichen exited WeChat with a smile.

When Han Xiangzi, who was in the Eight Immortals Manor, saw this...

Slam.

He directly chucked the phone onto the floor, causing it to completely shatter!

“It’s pissing me off!”

Slam.

Han Xiangzi instantly felt a stick hit the back of his waist. When he turned around, he saw Iron Crutch Li, who was carrying a wine gourd and a golden crutch, tremble in anger.

“Laozi’s phone!”

Chapter 143 – Dandy’s Usual Show-Off

When Ye Zichen hurried over to Huang Shengmei’s home, he messaged Huang Yi once again. Then, he only clasped his hands in satisfaction after triple-checking that there was no hidden issues.

“Not bad, get up.”

Huang Yi quickly jumped up from the bed after receiving the orders, then walked around the room as if he has ADHD.

“I can walk now, I can walk now...” Huang Yi roared uncontrollably.

Ye Zichen and Huang Shengmei, who were both in the bedroom, couldn’t help but smile when they saw this.

“Zichen, thank you so much,” tears remained in Huang Shengmei’s eyes. It could be said that seeing her little brother be able to stand up was her greatest wish in life.

The reason she chose to become a doctor was to get to know amazing doctors to treat her little brother’s legs.

After waiting for so long, she was finally able to have her wish granted.

Dingdong.

Your affability level with Huang Shengmei increased by 50.
Current affability level: 380.

Ye Zichen was already completely used to the affability level increasing. When it came to Huang Shengmei, the affability level would just increase that fast...

She randomly became the woman with the highest affability level out of the ones he knows.

If it really was due to the relationship in their past life as Yue Lao said, then Huang Shengmei's feelings with himself was truly joyous and depressing.

"Then I'm not going to be so courteous anymore," Ye Zichen patted Huang Shengmei's shoulders.

Huang Shengmei bit her lips, then leaned into his arms and started to sob softly once again.

"Zichen... ge..."

Huang Yi, who had been running around crazily within his bedroom walked out, then saw the scene.

He scratched his face with a coy, smile, then quietly retreated, "Please continue, I'll wander around a bit more."

“Shitty brat, stop wandering around. Zichen-ge is going to take you to a restaurant!” Ye Zichen shook his head with a smile, then stopped Huang Yi.

Meanwhile, Huang Shengmei also left Ye Zichen’s arms with a blush and nodded, “Yeah, let’s go and celebrate.”

Ye Zichen took Huang Shengmei and Huang Yi to one of Xiao Hai’s subsidiary restaurants. The moment he entered the door, the manager of the hall immediately hurried over.

“Mr. Ye.”

“Mm,” Ye Zichen nodded his head slightly. When he saw that there were no more spare seats in the hall, Ye Zichen directly asked, “Is there a room?”

“There naturally is since you came,” the manager acted extremely respectfully. Then he reached out and called a nearby supervisor over. “Take Mr. Ye to Preparatory Room 3.”

“Manager, wasn’t Preparatory Room 3...” The supervisor asked worriedly.

The manager frowned, “I said, bring Mr. Ye over, so go.”

The manager silently cursed the supervisor for being so

inflexible. So what if it was booked? Was he supposed to kick the person with the Supreme Card out?

They arrived at Preparatory Room 3. This was a specifically reserved room that the restaurant had left for emergencies.

The room was extremely big, and it could be said that the decorations were extravagant.

Huang Shengmei and Huang Yi were both stunned when they entered, while Ye Zichen walked to the sofa in the room naturally and sat down.

“Sir, would you like to order?”

“Mhmm, a few specialty dishes are fine. Just get your manager to organize it.”

“Sure, just press the bell underneath the table if you have any other requests.”

Huang Shengmei also spoke up when the restaurant supervisor left the room, “Zichen, isn’t it too much of a waste for us to use this room?”

“It is a bit wasteful, but there are no seats outside. Let’s eat quickly, then we’ll just give them back the room after that.”

Huang Shengmei nodded as she pursed her lips.

On the other hand, Huang Yi walked around the room with a look of curiosity on his face, “Zichen-ge, you’re the son of a certain billionaire, right? The manager outside was so respectful towards you, and gave you such a high-class room. Just what exactly is your identity?”

Huang Shengmei also listened intently. After knowing Ye Zichen for so long, she didn’t know what Ye Zichen’s identity was either.

“What billionaire, I just helped the owner of this shop out. I saved their family’s old man just like I helped you treat your legs. That big bro gave me a Supreme Card, that’s why the manager was so respectful.”

“So it’s like that, but Zichen-ge’s medical skills are truly amazing.”

Ye Zichen had merely wanted the manager to order just a few dishes, but this manager was truly generous...

Ye Zichen felt a bit speechless as he looked at the table full of specialty dishes.

“Zichen...”

“Eat, don’t mind to much,” Ye Zichen used his chopsticks to pick something up. He didn’t care about so much, if they really couldn’t

finish it, then he'll just take it back home for Lil' White.

“Young Master Qu, the person sitting inside is our shop's VIP.”

“What VIP, laozi is VIP, I don't believe anyone can be more important than me.”

“Young Master Qu, seriously don't...”

Hearing the commotion outside, Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows slightly, while Huang Shengmei and Huang Yi looked towards the door as well.

“Zichen, the people outside seems to be causing a scene for our room.”

“Let them, we'll just eat,” Ye Zichen was in no mood to argue with the people outside. What's more, he believed that the restaurant manager would be able to handle it properly.

He did not expect...

Bang.

The door to the room was directly kicked open. This completely freaked Huang Shengmei and Huang Yi out, while Ye Zichen also frowned, and put his chopsticks onto the rest.

Serious, why couldn't he be allowed to eat a meal in piece.

"I do want to see who your VIP is!" A gloomy-faced young man walked into the room, while the restaurant manager stood in front of him and tried to stop him.

However, the manager heard Ye Zichen's soft laugh, "Let him come over."

"Mr. Ye..." Cold sweat continuously dripped down from the manager's forehead, when he heard Ye Zichen's calm reply.

Young Master Qu did have a high position, and was also one of their frequent guests...

But it wasn't above the Supreme Card in Ye Zichen's hands.

"Heh, move aside," Young Master Qu pushed the manager away, then walked in front of Ye Zichen with large strides.

Young Master Qu checked Ye Zichen out, then twitched his mouth and smiled at the manager, "He's the VIP you were talking about?"

Qu Yaoyang was a reputed dandy in Bingcheng, while Ye Zichen's clothes...

He really couldn't help but scoff at it.

“Young Master Qu, just go out, I’m saying that for your good,”
The manager advised softly on the side.

However, Young Maser Qu shook his head with a scoff, then walked in front of Ye Zichen and looked at him with a condescending gaze.

“Qu Yaoyang?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

Qu Yaoyang smiled timelessly, “What, you’ve heard of I, the Young Master’s name?”

“Nope.”

Qu Yaoyang’s prideful look instantly froze as he squinted his eyes and licked his lips, “Grandson, you’re doing it on purpose, right?”

“Zichen...” Huang Shengmei pulled Ye Zichen on the side. From her point of view, these people don’t seem like any sort of good people. She’s just a little doctor, and came from a normal family, that’s why she felt like it was better not to offend these possible if possible.

The eyes of Qu Yaoyang, who was on the side, suddenly brightened, he thinks that he has hooked up with quite a few beauties in Bingcheng...

But this sort of beauty wasn't common at all.

“I'll give you a chance, leave the woman and go away. I'll allow you to live.”

Chapter 144 – Got Face-Slapped, Right?

The moment the restaurant manager heard this, he instantly felt extremely troubled.

This can't be settled peacefully now.

Qu Yaoyang licked his lips with an invasive gaze as he checked Huang Shengmei out.

Hearing Qu Yaoyang's words, Huang Yi instantly became very angry, and stepped forward.

“Watch it when you speak to my older sister.”

“Yo, brother-in-law,” Qu Yaoyang smiled playfully.

Hearing that, Huang Yi clenched his fist and was about to wave it, but was stopped by Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen stepped forward with a smile, then glanced at Qu Yaoyang, “I changed my mind.”

“Hmm?” Qu Yaoyang straightened his neck and snickered. “Do you want to give that woman...”

Slap.

Ye Zichen slapped Qu Yaoyang, then rubbed his hand, “Originally, I wanted to finish eating quickly and give the room to you, but, you pissed me off. I’m very unhappy.”

“Grandson, f*ck...”

Bang.

Ye Zichen directly kicked Qu Yaoyang, then pointed to the manager, who was on the side, “Hold him down there. If you don’t hold him down, then you don’t need to be a manager anymore.”

“Young Master Ye, aren’t you just troubling me!” The Manager was truly on the verge of tears, he couldn’t afford to offend Ye Zichen, but he couldn’t afford to offend Qu Yaoyang either.

“Then you want to trouble me?”

The manager called over a nearby waiter after a brief hesitation, “Hold Young Master Qu down.”

A person dominates another.

Mr. Ye, who was in front of him, was pressuring him, so he could only pressure the waiter.

No matter what, he wasn’t going to take the responsibility.

“I want to see which one of you dares to touch me. If any of you dares to do anything to me, then I’ll make it so that you cannot live in Bingcheng anymore.”

All of these waiters and waitresses did hear about Qu Yaoyang’s ability. He definitely wasn’t just scaring them, he could definitely do it.

All of a sudden, the waiters stopped.

Ye Zichen sighed, it seems like making the waiters do it was troubling them.

It seemed like he had to do everything himself.

Ye Zichen strode over to Qu Yaoyang, and glared at him.

Then, he stepped on him with one foot, and pressed him down onto the ground.

“Little brat, I won’t let you off,” Qu Yaoyang cursed on the floor, while he struggled to stand up, only to feel that a ton of weight was on him, causing him to be unable to move.

Ye Zichen twitched his mouth and dialed Xiao Hai’s number.

Meanwhile, Xiao Hai sat on the sofa in his office, while his

secretary handed him the recent plans. He looked over to receive it, then smiled, “Zichen, why did you think of suddenly calling Hai-ge?”

“Hai-ge, this does count as me only going to you when I have some business,” Ye Zichen squinted his eyes, and swept his gaze across everyone in the room. “I’m eating in one of your restaurants. There is a grandson called Qu Yaoyang who pissed me off. I’m rather unhappy!”

“Who is Qu Yaoyang?” Xiao Hai was stunned. Due to his level, he didn’t know a small dandy like Qu Yaoyang at all. “However, since he offended you, then that grandson is unfortunate. Hai-ge can’t go in person, but Huang Ming often plays with those little dandies, so I’ll tell him to go over.”

“Then I’ll be troubling you, Hai-ge.”

The manager on the side continuously wiped sweat off his forehead the moment Ye Zichen made the call. He knew that this Mr. Ye called their big boss.

Qu Yaoyang, who was being stepped on by Ye Zichen, no longer struggled as much. Instead, he asked worriedly, “Who did you call just now?”

“Have a guess?” Ye Zichen laughed softly and signaled the manager to bring a chair over to him.

Then, he just sat down on the chair, while putting his left foot on Qu Yaoyang.

Approximately half an hour later.

Bang.

The door to the room was forcefully pushed open. Then, Huang Ming hurried in. When Qu Yaoyang, who was lying on the floor saw him, the former quickly shouted, “Young Master Huang, you’re finally here...”

From his tone, it was as if Qu Yaoyang was also waiting for Huang Ming’s arrival.

“F*ck you!” Huang Ming lifted his leg and kicked Qu Yaoyang’s face, instantly causing a section of his face to bruise, while teeth flowed out with blood from his mouth.

Huang Ming furiously spat on Qu Yaoyang, then raised his hands and arched his back, “Ye-dage.”

Ye Zichen nodded, then raised his foot from Qu Yaoyang’s body.

Then, he stretched lazily with a frown, “It really isn’t easy to eat a meal at your place.”

“Ye-dage, how do you want to handle this grandson?” Huang

Ming kicked Qu Yaoyang.

Ye Zichen licked his lips and shrugged, “Your choice, just deal with him however you want. I got Hai-ge to tell you to come over because I want to eat a meal peacefully, understood?”

Only then did Huang Ming notice Huang Shengmei, who was on the side. He nodded slightly towards her, then grabbed Qu Yaoyang by the collar and cursed, “You dare to disturb Ye-dage’s meal. I think you’re sick of living.”

Huang Ming nodded towards Ye Zichen, and was just about to hurry from the room when he heard Ye Zichen speak up once more, “Oh yeah, the brat you’re carrying swore so many times, and even spoke unrestrainedly towards the lady beside me...”

“Ye-dage, I will handle it properly,” said Huang Ming, before respectfully closing the door to the room.

Seeing that, Ye Zichen turned around and smiled towards Huang Shengmei and Huang Yi, “Now we can eat properly.”

However, due to the incident just now, the meal went by rather awkwardly.

When they quickly finished eating, Ye Zichen said apologetically, “Next time, Zichen-ge will treat you guys to another meal.”

“Sure, but don’t treat us. If we’re going to eat next time, just eat

at home,” since the incident that happened just now was still fresh in her mind, Huang Shengmei did not want such a situation to occur the next time that ate.

“That’s good too.”

When Ye Zichen thought of the earlier situation, he didn’t really have anything much to say. He really was unfortunate to bump into this sort of thing when he just wanted to have a meal.

Ye Zichen sighed softly, then looked towards Huang Yi.

“How is it, how about Zichen-ge take you to see that team?”

“So fast?” Huang Yi frowned and scratched his face. “Zichen-ge, my leg was just healed, I don’t want to join the team so early, since that would mean I have to sit down all day again.”

“Sure, then just contact me when you want to go,” Ye Zichen patted Huang Yi’s shoulders a few times, then left with them from the room with raised eyebrows.

The moment they walked out of the door, they saw Huang Ming standing at the entrance of the room with a cigarette in his mouth. The moment Huang Ming saw Ye Zichen come out, he immediately walked up and wanted to say something...

“Go back first, I’ll chat with him a bit.”

The moment Huang Shengmei and Huang Yi left, Ye Zichen looked towards Huang Ming, “Say it, what do you want to tell me?”

“Ye-dage, I already dealt with that grandson, Qu Yaoyang.”

“Mhmm, and...” Ye Zichen nodded. He could clearly see that Huang Ming did not only want to tell him that.

“I really couldn’t hit it from Ye-dage,” Huang Ming scratched his head and laughed idiotically. It was very hard to imagine that this brat was someone that was beyond vicious when he saw Ye Zichen a month ago.

“Alright now, if you have anything, just directly say it,” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

Huang Ming hesitated for a moment, then clenched his teeth, “I want to buy a Great Recovery Pill from Ye-dage, or even that peach!”

Chapter 145 – Di Tian

Ye Zichen looked at Huang Ming in confusion. This brat actually wanted to buy a Great Recovery Pill from him.

Huang Ming had said that these stuffs were all lies.

“You sure you’re not just saying thing?” Ye Zichen smiled playfully.

Huang Ming lowered his head and bit his lips, “Ye-dage, I know I had offended you a bit at the start. Just treat it as the foolishness of youth. I really need a Great Recovery Pill right now!”

“What do you want the Great Recovery pill for?”

Ye Zichen wasn’t a petty person. Although this brat was rather prideful previously, he didn’t do anything too out of line.

Recently Ye Zichen’s relationship with Old Lord Taishang was very tense, so he definitely didn’t have any more Great Recovery Pills.

If Huang Ming wanted to use the Great Recovery Pill to cure a disease and save someone, Ye Zichen could just use Old Lord Taishang’s medical journal to jelp.

“I want...”

Buzz....

Ye Zichen's phone started to ring the moment Huang Ming wanted to speak.

Ye Zichen took out his phone and looked at the caller ID. After indicating Huang Ming to speak later, he put his phone by his ear.

“Su Yan!”

“You are Ye Zichen, right?”

A rather gender-neutral voice came out of the phone instead of Su Yan's.

“Who are you? Why are you using Su Yan's phone to call me? Where's Su Yan?”

Ye Zichen became extremely worried, and beyond anxious.

“Me?”

Within a grand mansion, a man with his long hair tied in a ponytail like people of the Qing Dynasty sat on the sofa and shook the glass of red wine in his hands.

He looked at Su Yan and Xia Keke, who's mouths were taped shut and was being controlled by two female bodyguards, with a smile.

“Didn't you say that you want to see me? It's just that I'm rather lazy and don't like to move. There was no helping it, so I could only make you come see me.”

Buzz!

Ye Zichen's head exploded.

He was the person behind Hao Wen.

“Your two female friends are already in my hands. What I want is very simple, bring Hao Wen over. Two for one, it's a good deal for you.”

Two people?

Ye Zichen frowned, but he didn't have time to care about that much.

“Okay, I'll bring Hao Wen over to see you.”

“Come alone, I don't like to see too many strangers. Don't try to do anything, your every move is under my surveillance. I will send the address over to you later. Remember, you only have an hour. After an hour, I will slice these two beauties on the cheek once for

every minute that passes.”

“I’ll hurry over. You better not touch them.”

“That’ll depend on your speed. Alright, I’m tired after speaking so much with you. See you later.”

Then, the phone indicated that the call had ended. Ye Zichen clenched his fist, while his face turned terrifyingly dark.

“Ye-dage...”

“We’ll talk about your Great Recovery Pill later. I have urgent business, sorry.”

Ye Zichen hurriedly left the restaurant and sped straight towards Dongfang Wenyi’s location.

During the journey, Ye Zichen already dialed Dongfang Wenyi’s number, and when he arrived Dongfang Wenyi had already brought Hao Wen out to the entrance.

“Young Master Ye.”

“I’m taking him away.”

Ye Zichen directly grabbed Hao Wen, who was like a corpse.

From the looks of it, he suffered quite a bit in Dongfang Wenyi's hands.

“Young Master Ye, do you need our help?”

“No need, I'm enough to handle this.”

Ye Zichen chuckled Hao Wen into the car, then took out his phone, only to find out that the other person did not send him an address yet.

F*ck!

Ye Zichen dialed Su Yan's number, and after a while, the call was answered.

“You here?”

“Address, send me the address!”

Ye Zichen clenched his teeth, causing him to look like he was about to swallow the person on the other end of the phone whole.

Hearing that, the other person laughed as if he suddenly remembered something. “I was too busy playing with your two female friends that I forgot to send you the address. To be honest, I'm regretting wanting to exchange with you now, these two beauties...”

“F*ck you, grandson, I’m warning you, don’t touch them!”

“What use is the warning?” A playful laugh sounded out from the phone. “Also, your attitude is too firm, I don’t like it at all. Apologize to me, then shout ‘Grandpa Di Tian, I was wrong’ three times, then I’ll tell you the address!”

“Grandson, you...”

Ye Zichen cursed angrily, but Su Yan and Xia Keke’s screams suddenly sounded out from the phone.

“Don’t touch me, let go of me...”

“Di Tian, I said, don’t touch them!”

“Ha...”

Di Tian laughed sinisterly in the mansion, as if he really enjoyed Ye Zichen’s rage. He took his hands away from Su Yan and Xia Keke’s cheeks, then placed the phone beside his ear with raised eyebrows.

“Then what should you do!”

“Ye Zichen, you don’t need to mind us.”

“Riche Bro, don’t come, this gaylord is laying a trap for you!”

Slap.

Di Tian slapped both of the girls, while the clear slap sounded out in Ye Zichen’s ear...

“Di Tian!”

“Come and seal her mouth,” Di Tian took out a handkerchief and wiped his hand, before throwing it on the tea table. At the same time, he put the call on speakers. “Don’t shout my name. If you don’t want anything to happen to them, then you know what you should do.”

Mmm...

Mmm...

Su Yan and Xia Keke, who had their mouths sealed, both glared at Di Tian and shook their heads.

furiously

Ye Zichen, who was in the car, clenched his fists tightly, then opened his blood red eyes wide and said with clenched teeth, “Di Tian, you...”

“My patience is limited, and you don’t have much time!”

Huuu.

“Grandpa Di Tian, I was wrong!”

“You’re too quiet, I can’t hear it!”

Di Tian smiled sinisterly as swirl his red wine glass.

“Grandpa Di Tian, I was wrong!”

“Grandpa Di Tian, I was wrong!”

“Grandpa Di Tian, I was wrong!”

Each one of Ye Zichen’s shouts were louder than the other. Within the mansion, Su Yan and Xia Keke, who had their mouths sealed, continuously shook their heads, and when they heard the shout from the phone, tears started to flow uncontrollably.

“Look at how lucky you are, he is even giving up his dignity for you,” Di Tian smiled playfully. Then he glanced over at Su Yan and Xia Keke who were continuously sobbing, before turning off the speakers and laughing. “I’ll send the address over to you.”

“Di Tian, remember what you said. When I get there, if I see them...”

“I said that I really hates people threatening me,” Di Tian directly retorted. “You were just apologizing, understand? If you don’t want them to get hurt, then hurry over in the pre-determined time!”

“Then hurry up and send me the address!” Ye Zichen was already slightly hysterical.

Noticing that, Di Tian smiled and shrugged, “Alright, since you called me grandpa just now, I can’t be too mean to my grandson.”

“Was it enough, if it is, then please send me the address,” Ye Zichen acted beyond low. He had no other choice, he couldn’t act strong in this sort of circumstance.

“Never mind, I won’t bully you anymore. Come.”

Not long after the call ended, a message appeared on his phone.

It was the address that Di Tian sent.

Ye Zichen stepped down on the pedal, and sped over with red eyes.

Di Tian, just wait till I get over there.

Chapter 146 – False Spiritual Body

The wine within the glass was a terrifying blood red. When Di Tian drank it all in a gulp, wine flowed down the corner of his mouth to his neck, causing people to feel an unusual chill in their hearts.

Di Tian snapped the wine glass at the stem, then walked in front of Su Yan's face and softly slid the foot of the glass across her cheek, "Afraid?"

Su Yan's body trembled slightly. No matter what, she couldn't be afraid. As long as Di Tian used even just a tiny a bit of strength, her face would be scarred.

"I'm very satisfied with your current appearance. Terror, reluctance, resentment... I like it a lot."

"Just wait for death. Ye Zichen definitely wouldn't let you off after he arrives," Xia Keke glared at him and shouted in anger.

Di Tian frowned, while a hint of dissatisfaction flashed across his eyes, "Very strong, don't you believe that..."

Zzz...

The foot of the glass slid across Xia Keke's face, leaving a faint line of blood.

“Aiya, so sorry, I didn’t control my strength. Hurry up and get her a bandaid!”

“Riche Bro won’t let you off,” Xia Keke shouted.

At the same time, Su Yan also scolded in anger, “Di Tian, what you’re doing is illegal. My dad nor my grandpa would let you off.”

Di Tian revealed a playful smile as he snorted, “Do you think I think much of the Su family? You have been captured by me for so long, do you see your father or grandpa anywhere?”

Then, Di Tian returned to the sofa with a snicker.

He looked up at the living room clock.

“Get ready, it’s nearly time. Slice their faces one for every minute that passes.”

“Understood.”

A dagger shining with a cold light suddenly appeared in the hands the two girls controlling Su Yan and Xia Keke.

“I wonder if you can make it,” Di Tian squinted his eyes and smiled.

Buzz...

The engine sounded out like thunder as Ye Zichen sped towards the address Di Tian sent him.

A palace-like mansion entered his sights, and there were ten off black-shirted hulks patrolling outside of it.

“Who is it, get out of the car.”

These hulks immediately surrounded Ye Zichen’s car, the moment it appeared.

“Di Tian told me to come find him. Let me in.”

“Young Master didn’t say that he was going to see any guests. Please leave,” said the man in a black vest, as he made a please gesture.

Ye Zichen immediately understood when he saw their actions.

Di Tian set this all up.

Crack,

Ye Zichen clenched his fists tight and stared at the black door behind the twelve hulks.

Ten minutes remained.

Since you want to play, then let's play.

Ye Zichen returned to the car and fastened his seatbelt, then smiled as he stared straight at the black door.

Zoom.

Ye Zichen stepped down the the pedal, causing the expensive Porsche 918 to speed towards the twelve hulks.

The black shirted hulks all instinctively rolled to the side, while Ye Zichen's car crashed onto the metal gate without any hesitation.

Bang.

A huge noise sounded out at the gate. At the same time, a screen appeared on the tea table in front of Di Tian, who was sitting in the living room, starting from an unknown time.

He raised his eyebrows when he saw Ye Zichen, who continuously crashed the car against the gate, and couldn't help but smile, "He's got a temper."

Dong.

Dong.

Dong.

The bumper on the front of the car had already been destroyed, but a huge dent also appeared on the black metal gate.

Gradually, the front of the car began to smoke, but Ye Zichen relentlessly crashed the car against the gate.

“I’ll let you have a look...”

Di Tian turned the screen around.

When Su Yan and Xia Keke saw this, both of them screamed, “Jump out of the car, jump out of the car!”

However, their screams did not reach Ye Zichen’s ears.

He only had one thought in his heart.

Crash it open.

The twelve hulks were completely shocked. Di Tian had told them to stay there to delay Ye Zichen.

They didn't think that Ye Zichen would use such an extreme method.

They stood dumbly on the side and watched Ye Zichen crash his car over and over again onto the metal gate.

Bang.

At that moment, the metal gate fell.

At the same time, the car was completely recognizable due to Ye Zichen's actions.

More and more smoke came from the front of the car, making it seem to get closer and closer to the time of explosion. Ye Zichen swiftly pulled Hao Wen from the car and jumped out.

Boom.

The car exploded like a fiery lotus, while Ye Zichen, who had yet to reach a safe location, was swallowed by the lotus of flames.

“Ye Zichen!”

Within the mansion, Su Yan and Xia Keke screamed out loud. More importantly, Xia Keke's eyes gradually turned gold, while her hair also started to turn from black to gold...

“Di Tian, you pissed me off.”

At that moment, a dark and cold voice sounded out from the screen.

Ye Zichen, who's hair was completely burnt away and clothes were burnt full of holes, slowly walked out of the fiery lotus dragging Hao Wen, whose status was unknown, behind him.

“You've really pissed me off.”

Ye Zichen's muttering continuously sounded out from the screen. When Su Yan and Xia Keke saw this, they began to weep tears of joy.

At the same time, Xia Keke's golden eyes and hair started to revert to their normal color as well.

“Interesting, it really is getting more and more interesting,” Di Tian laughed maniacally and looked at the time.

Five minutes remaining.

“Contact Team B to stop him!”

Ye Zichen started to walk forward step by step. The moment the car exploded, Ye Zichen had activated Unbreakable Body.

Even so, his body still suffered tremendous amounts of damage.

The only reason he could stand and continue to walk towards the mansion was due to his determination.

He had to hurry over in the set time and save Su Yan as well as Xia Keke.

Zoom.

Four short-haired women in skin tight suits blocked the way in front of the mansion.

Ye Zichen looked up and scanned his gaze across them, then snorted with his croaky voice, “You’re going to stop me?”

No reply.

However, the four girls instantly dashed towards Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen chucked Hao Wen to the ground, then the light in his eyes faded, while being replaced with an intolerable anger.

“F*CK OFF!”

Bang.

Ye Zichen directly punched one of the women. The woman, who endured Ye Zichen's raging strike, instantly flew out like a loose kite, before coughing up blood and falling onto the ground.

The other three looked at each other, and saw the wariness in each others' eyes.

However, due to Di Tian, they couldn't help but force themselves forward.

Dong.

Another woman flew out.

"Stop forcing me. I don't want to hit women, but if you are going to come over. Then, die!"

Ye Zichen stomped the ground forcefully with his right foot, causing a huge crack in the granite ground.

The pupils of Di Tian, who was in the room, contracted.

False Spiritual Body.

He smiled slightly and looked up at the time once more.

One minute.

Di Tian lifted the walkie talkie and said one phrase, which rang out in the Bluetooth ear pieces of the four girls.

“Stop him for one minute, regardless of the cost.”

Chapter 147 – I, Old Sun, Have Arrived

Ye Zichen's expression turned even darker when he felt two girls' determination to stop him from entering the mansion.

The other two girls, who were beaten by him until they couldn't stand properly, also stood up from the ground with a struggle.

From the looks of it, they were going to prevent him from entering with their lives.

“Are your lives not the most important thing in your eyes?”

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes. As time ticked away, he also became more and more anxious.

If this continues...

“I gave you guys a chance, but you didn't take it. Then don't blame me for ruining a flower.

Ye Zichen clenched his fist and decided to stop holding back.

“What are you standing there muttering there for?”

Blackie stood on the side of the window on the second floor of the supermarket, while Zhuge Kongming closed his eyes as light shimmered around his body.

“Stop disturbing me,” Zhuge Kongming frowned and did not open his eyes.

His right thumb continuously tapped the tips of the different fingers, and continuously muttered incomprehensible words like the daoists in ancient times.

Zing.

A light flashed across Zhuge Kongming’s eyes, causing his eyebrows to knit together.

“Threatening, but not dangerous. Yet, the fortune telling displayed it as great danger.”

“What? Blackie was completely confused when he heard this.

However, Zhuge Kongming jumped down from the bed, “Tell me Zichen-ge’s position.”

“How should I know?”

“Aren’t you his...” said Zhuge Kongming, before realizing that he ripped the Ghost Controlling Sigil down the other day.

He slapped his thigh and clenched his teeth.

“Heaven’s Eye, Open.”

A silver vertical eye, just like Erlang Shen, Yang Jian’s, third eye appeared on his forehead.

Blackie was completely shocked, causing him to gulp.

Not long later, Zhuge Kongming opened his eyes once again and snorted, “Di Tian, this piece of trash... Blackie, come, let’s go to save Zichen-ge.”

Dong.

The clock ticked.

Di Tian, who saw on the sofa, smiled. Then, he snapped while putting down his wine glass.

“Times up. Do it.”

His feminine smile caused people to shudder, while Xia Keke and Su Yan got a bit worried. No matter how strong they acted, it was impossible for them to not be afraid when a knife was on their face.

Ta.

Ta.

Ta,

The slow, yet clear sound of footsteps rang out from the mansion's living room. Ye Zichen slowly walked towards Di Tian as he drug Hao Wen expressionlessly by the collar with his right hand.

There were several shocking wounds on his chest that blood slowly flowed down from.

However, he ignored them and remained expressionless...

And continued to walk forward.

Dong.

Ye Zichen casually threw Hao Wen in front of Di Tian. Ye Zichen had never met him before, but he could be sure that the person in front of him was Di Tian.

“This is the person you wanted, now let my people go.”

“Ye Zichen.”

“Riche Bro.”

Su Yan and Xia Keke screamed out when they saw his heart-breaking wounds.

Ye Zichen turned around and smiled towards them. Then, he turned back towards Di Tian after giving them a reassuring gaze.

“Very good, very strong.”

Di Tian clapped his hands and stood up from the sofa.

He wasn't very tall, and only reached Ye Zichen's shoulders when he stood up.

He looked down at Hao Wen, who was beside his feet, then looked up and took a glance at the two women who were controlling Su Yan and Xia Keke.

“Do it.”

“F*ck off.”

Ye Zichen lifted his leg and hooked Hao Wen, then chucked him onto the two women.

Immediately after that, he grabbed hold of Di Tian's collar and

lifted him.

“Grandson, what do you want?”

“Let go of Young Master.”

Shhh.

Two men and two women suddenly appeared beside Ye Zichen. All four of them held sharp daggers in their hands, as they pointed it on two fatal spots.

Ye Zichen continued to hold Di Tian by his collar and said coldly, as if he didn't hear anything, “I already brought the person over to you. You said it on the phone that I was going to exchange Hao Wen for the two of them. Do you want to go back on your words?”

“But I wanted someone alive.”

Di Tian's eyes glanced over Ye Zichen like a viper. Ye Zichen pushed Di Tian away and looked at Hao Wen, who was lying on the ground without moving, then laughed coldly, “I can cure him and bring him back alive.”

“No need,” Di Tian shrugged with a smile. “I was going to take his life after you brought him over. Now, it saved me some effort.”

“Then... Let them go,” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

However, Di Tian shrugged with a smile, then brought his ponytail to the front and looked at Ye Zichen.

“Sorry, I place an importance in a deal. You lack the chips for the trade, so it cannot be done. I’ll be taking these two girls.”

“F*ck you.”

Bang.

Ye Zichen knocked the four people surrounding him away, then clawed at Di Tian with his right hand.

“False Spiritual Body, do you really think that you’re invincible?”

Di Tian reached out with a mere two fingers and blocked off Ye Zichen’s attack.

Then, he raised his leg and kicked Ye Zichen’s chest.

The chest, which was already wounded, started to continuously bleed after the kick.

Ye Zichen squatted down in the living room of the mansion with a pale face.

The man in front of him was very strong, he was so much stronger than the delinquents he had met before.

Most importantly, False Spiritual Body.

What the hell did that mean!?

Crack.

Ye Zichen did not have that much time to think. He immediately applied some force into his legs and dashed towards Di Tian. He must deal with this man, then bring Su Yan and Xia Keke away.

Dong.

Regardless of how many he tried, he still felt like he was ramming into a wall.

“Ye Zichen, never mind...”

Su Yan shook her head helplessly. Every time Ye Zichen dashed forward and got smacked back, she felt really pained in her heart.

Xia Keke, who was on the side, already turned silent, but a faint golden shimmer could be seen in her eyes.

“Di Tian!”

A roar sounded out in the living room.

Ye Zichen disregarded the bloodstains and pain on his body, and dashed madly towards Di Tian.

This time, Di Tian did not send him flying...

Crack.

Di Tian dislocated Ye Zichen's right arm, then flipped his right hand, and used his left leg to push Ye Zichen's back, forcing his head onto the floor.

"I said more than once that I don't like a person that comes off too strong. Most importantly, I'm someone that means what I say. I'm taking these two girls, so you can't bring them away, do you understand?"

"Di Tian, I'm going to kill..."

Crack.

Di Tian stepped forcefully onto Ye Zichen's leg, while squinting his eyes, before laughing beside Ye Zichen.

"I think you're seeking death."

“Haha... Di Tian, I’m going to kill...”

“You won’t have a chance.”

With that, Di Tian’s right hand emitted a faint light as he smacked towards the back of Ye Zichen’s head.

“No!”

Xia Keke shouted loudly, while the golden color in her eyes became more obvious.

However, at that moment, a faint figure suddenly appeared in the mansion.

“Haha, I, Old Sun, have finally arrived!”

Chapter 148 – The Great Sage Is My Bro

The sudden laughter stunned everyone in the room.

I, Old Sun.

Such a familiar feeling.

Ye Zichen, who was pressed onto the floor by Di Tian, grunted.

“You dare to bully I, Old Sun’s, bro. Heh...”

Di Tian felt his body lighten, then when he finally reacted he found himself floating up uncontrollably.

“Zeze, bro, you are in a pretty terrible position in this secret location.”

Zoom.

A peach appeared in front of Ye Zichen. Ye Zichen turned his head, then saw...

Upper lips that protruded over the lower lips, a forehead that stuck out of a sharp face.

The person wore a red and gold crown on his head, as well as a

golden war amor.

...

Great Sage.

“What are you being stunned for? My, Old Sun’s, peach is not for free. Five bottles of Wahaha.”

...

Gulp.

It really is Great Sage.

Not only Ye Zichen, but Su Yan and the other people in the mansion were stunned as well.

Isn’t this the Sun Wukong from Journey to the West?

Why did he appear here?

Xia Keke was also shocked when she saw this. However, she very quickly revealed a smile, that others wouldn’t notice, on her lips, while retracting the golden light in her eyes.

“Bro, eat the peach!”

“Ai,” Ye Zichen answered, then raised his uninjured arm to receive the peach, before wolfing it down.

A warm feeling poured through the meridians of his entire body, while the pores on his body opened up as if they received a new life.

Meanwhile, the injuries on his body also healed at a speed visible to the naked eye.

At that moment, it wasn't wrong to say that his body was completely changed.

His wounds healed.

The first thing Ye Zichen did was run to Su Yan and Xia Keke's side to untie the ropes on their bodies, “Are you alright?”

“I'm fi-fi...” Su Yan stuttered for a long time without managing to finish. Both the Great Sage, who suddenly appeared in the mansion, or the injuries on Ye Zichen's body... “You...”

“I'll explain it to you later,” Ye Zichen rubbed Su Yan's hair, then looked at Xia Keke, who was on the side.

She seemed rather calm, but her beautiful eyes were fixated on the Great Sage.

An envious feeling suddenly appeared in Ye Zichen for some reason.

F*ck, since the Great Sage arrived, all of his spotlights were stolen.

“Bro...”

A million questions popped up in Ye Zichen’s mind when he saw the Great Sage walk over in person.

“Great Sage, why did you come?”

“Hey, isn’t it extremely easy for I, Old Sun, to come here?” Great Sage laughed. “Remember that Life-Saving Monkey Hair? I, Old Sun, would sense it when you are in danger, allowing me to teleport over to you.”

Life-Saving Monkey Hair.

Ye Zichen looked up at Liu Jing, who was in midair, in confusion. Wasn’t that monkey hair lost?

“But bro, this secret location of yours is extremely weird. It’s actually suppressing Old Sun’s cultivation levels, but it’s fine, a False Earth Immortal level is just barely enough!”

Earth Immortal!

False Earth Immortal!

What the hell are those?

Ye Zichen was extremely confused.

Was this the way the Heavenly Court marked their power levels? Di Tian seemed to have mentioned something like Spiritual Body, what was that?

“Bro, why are you blanking out? Before we met, I, Old Sun, felt that you weren’t this sort of person that wasn’t good at talking.”

“Ah... Haha... Great Sage’s arrival caught this sovereign off guard.”

Ye Zichen laughed dryly, while retorting in his heart.

What was he supposed to say in this sort of situation? He was completely confused!

“What’s to be off guard about this? I, Old Sun, have wanted to meet you for a ages.”

The Great Sage and Ye Zichen chatted rather happily, but

everyone else at the side were completely confused.

For example, Su Yan. Or Di Tian, who was floating in midair.

As for Liu Jing...

“Sun Wukong actually came...”

Ye Zichen and the Great Sage chitchatted a bit more, before the latter scanned everyone in the mansion using his Fiery Eyes of Truth, before landing his gaze on Di Tian, who was in midair.

“Bro, what’s with him?”

“He kidnapped two girls of your bro, I was coming to fight him.”

“Hey, he’s capable,” Great Sage stomped his foot, then reached out towards him.

“Let go of me. I’m telling you, my older brother is a late stage Spiritual Body master of the Rogue Immortals. What’s more, my father is a Complete Spiritual Body master of the Rogue Immortals, if you don’t want...”

Slap.

The Great Stage reached out and slapped Di Tian’s head.

“Spiritual Body. I, Old Sun, can slap that to death with a single slap. Threatening, I, Old Sun...”

All of a sudden, Great Sage revealed his savage nature.

“Bro, how do you think it should be handled?”

“He...”

Ye Zichen smiled playfully. Who cares how the Great Stage appeared. It seems like the situation has been reversed.

When Ye Zichen recalled the pretentious look on the grandson, Di Tian’s, face earlier...

“F*ck, you dare to hit laozi. Do you see this? The Great Sage. This is laozi’s bro. You dared to act pretentious with laozi just now... Hmm?”

“Get more pretentious!”

“Get more pretentious!”

Ye Zichen slapped down on Di Tian’s head every time he cursed.

Ye Zichen only stopped when his hands were numb from the

slapping, “Great Sage, how would you handle it if it’s up to you?”

“Uhm...”

Great Sage revealed a troubled expression. During his journey to the west to acquire scriptures, he had become the Victorious Fighting Buddha. What’s more, in the western Buddhist Territory, he had also spent a long time reading Buddhist scriptures and abstaining from meat.

Although his ruthlessness was still there, it had decreased by a huge margin.

His Fiery Eyes of Truth could tell whether Di Tian was a monster or a human...

If he was a monster, then the Great Sage would have just directly slammed his staff down.

However, he was human...

“It would be bad if I, Old Sun... killed.”

Ye Zichen also understood the hesitation of the Great Sage. Thus, he nodded, “Then just transform him into something!”

“That’s fine, bro, what do you think he should be turned into?”

“Turn him...”

Ye Zichen smiled, as a great idea surfaced in his mind.

Ye Zichen walked out of Di Tian’s mansion with a Transformer in his hand an hour later.

Di Tian’s subordinates were all innocent people. Thus, Ye Zichen did not unleash his rage on them, and merely thought of it as gaining some merits for himself.

Meanwhile, Su Yan and Xia Keke continued to stare at the Great Sage.

Although the Great Sage helped him solve a huge problem, for his women to look at other men...

What? You said that the Great Sage isn’t a man, but a monkey?

Even if he’s a monkey, he’s still a male monkey!

Ye Zichen licked his lips and patted the Great Sage’s shoudlers.

“Great Sage, you’re too eye-catching in this secret location. Can you change yourself to dress insomething similar to what I’m wearing...”

“Sure, sure.”

Bang.

White smoke arose, then the Great Sage turned into the black-shirted hulk Ye Zichen saw in Di Tian’s mansion just like a magic trick.

“Wow!”

Stars sparkled in Su Yan’s and Xia Keke’s eyes as they exclaimed outloud.

Ye Zichen’s expression darkened once again.

F*ck, the Great Sage took the spotlight once again.

If it wasn’t for the marriage string remaining intact, and the affability level not decreasing...

He would even suspect the two girls of changing their hearts.

“Bro, what do you think about this?” The Great Sage raised his eyebrows.

Ye Zichen nodded with a forced smile, “Not bad.”

Although he was annoyed, but to be honest...

This Seventy-two Transformations was so amazing, if he could learn it...

That would be beyond amazing.

All of a sudden, Ye Zichen couldn't help but clench his fist. He had to develop the industry in the Heavenly Court properly, so that he can quickly earn enough cultivation experience to buy a volume.

No, why did he have to buy it!

Isn't the Great Sage here!?

Chapter 149 – You! Me! Her!

Ye Zichen walked to the side of the Great Sage, while rubbing his hands, then wrapped his arm around the Great Sage's neck.

“Great Sage, can you teach me your Seventy-two Transformations?”

“You’re troubling me now,” Great Sage scratched his head. “This unique talent of mine was learnt from Master Subhuti. You should know this as well. When shifu sent me away, he had mentioned...”

Fine!

That means it’s no good.

“Then never mind...”

Ye Zichen shrugged disappointedly. At that moment, a taxi stopped in front of the mansion, and Zhuge Kongming jumped down from the car.

“Monster!”

The Great Sage roared, then reached his hand to take out the Ruyi Jingu Bang from behind his ear, before smacking it down towards Blackie, who was behind Zhuge Kongming.

“Aiya, f*ck, can’t I be a normal ghost anymore? Why can everybody see me?”

A north-eastern accent sounded out from Blackie’s mouth. The moment Blackie saw that the Ruyi Jingu Bang was going to hit him, he immediately flew upwards.

“You still want to run after meeting I, Old Sun?”

Seeing that Blackie wanted to escape, the Great Sage immediately stomped the ground.

“What’s going on? Why can’t I fly here?”

At the Heavenly Court, the Great Sage was able to fly whenever he wanted. Thus, when he found himself unable to fly, he became really confused. At the midst of the confusion, he turned his head back and saw Zhuge Kongming and Ye Zichen grabbing hold of his leg.

“Bro, what are you doing?”

The Great Sage looked at Ye Zichen in confusion. All monsters were on his list to be eradicated when he met them.

His hands would get itchy the moment he saw a ghost like Blackie, making him want to smack Blackie with his staff.

That was especially the case when he saw Blackie follow the boy down. The fact that a ghost was following a live person, and the fact that the Great Sage didn't see any link between them meant that the ghost was definitely consuming the person's living energy.

If he didn't take care of this ghost, then was he still worthy of being called the Great Sage!

He'll just beat it to submission, then throw it into the Underworld to be re-educated.

Then everything will be perfect.

"That's a ghost that's following me."

Ye Zichen held the Great Sage's leg tightly. This master wasn't easy to deal with, if he really smacked down just now....

Then Blackie would be completely dead.

"You said that he's your ghost?" the Great Sage raised his eyebrows and looked over Ye Zichen and Blackie. "Then why can't I feel the connection between the two of you."

"I stuck a sigil on him," Ye Zichen replied.

Great Sage's eyes flashed with a golden light, "No sigil."

F*ck, that's weird.

He clearly used the Ghost Controlling Sigil when he accepted Blackie. Could this sigil have an expiry date, and it would lose its effect after a while?"

He had to find time to chat with White Impermanence.

However...

"Even so, he's still my ghost. Great Sage, don't be so impulsive."

"Alright, then I, Old Sun, will ignore him."

Great Sage muttered as he shrink the Ruyi Jingu Bang once again, and placed it behind his ear.

Phew.

Ye Zichen let out a long sigh.

He finally calmed this big boss down.

Ye Zichen gave a cue for Blackie, causing Blackie to float to Ye Zichen's side with a hint of terror on his face as he occasionally glanced at the Great Sage.

However, Su Yan and co. were completely stunned!

It really was Sun Wukong!

The real one!

“Err... Can you give me an autograph?”

Su Yan ran over excitedly and took out a pen from an unknown place, then turned around to show the back of her shirt to the Great Sage, making her seem rather simple minded.

Xia Keke also ran over like Su Yan, while Zhuge Kongming also did the same.

“Great Sage, give me an autograph as well.”

The three of them ignored whether the Great Sage understood the meaning of ‘autograph’, as they yelled around the Great Sage.

Ye Zichen, who was left behind by everyone, displayed a sad expression, then looked towards Liu Jing.

“You’re still the best.”

“I really want an autograph as well,” Liu Jing muttered softly.

...

This truly made Ye Zichen want to cough up blood. Why? He risked his life to rushed over in order to save the two girls, while Liu Jing was someone he had taken in due to goodwill.

Why did everything change at that moment?”

“Xia... Heh? You’re that Xia...” Just as the three fought among each other for the autograph, Zhuge Kongming suddenly pointed at Xia Keke and shouted.

“Who’re you? you’re so disrespectful, what Xia...” Xia Keke rolled her eyes and pouted. When she turned around impatiently... “You-You... Why are you here? You...”

“I’m going crazy! I ran over to Bingcheng in order to avoid the wedding. Why did I still bump into you here? Tell me the truth, did you come over deliberately to find me? I’m telling you, we’re impossible!” Zhuge Kongming raised his little head and refused determinedly.

On the other hand, Xia Keke snickered speechlessly, “Little brother, did you make a mistake? I, the older sister, have always been studying in Bingcheng, okay? Also, I clearly told my family that I won’t be the sacrifice of a marital alliance. What did you come here for? I get it, are you annoyed, so want to argue with me? Heh, then older sis will make you give up!”

Xia Keke snickered, and forgot about getting an autograph from the Great Sage, then directly walked in front of Ye Zichen and kissed him.

“See this? My boyfriend! Hurry back, I’m not the kind of person to date a younger guy!”

“Ye-dage, she said you’re her boyfriend?” Zhuge Kongming revealed a shocked expression.

At the same time, Xia Keke a hand on her waist, then pointed at him, “What Ye-dage, you and him... No, how did you know he’s surname is Ye, you-you two...”

...

Everyone was confused!

The most confused was Ye Zichen.

“You... Me... Him...”

Ye Zichen laughed dryly as he alternated between pointing at Xia Keke and Zhuge Kongming. After a long while, he finally understood the gist of everything.

“The engagement target you said was older than you is Keke?”

“That’s her,” Zhuge Kongming nodded with certainty.

Xia Keke bit her lips,” Ye Zichen, you know this shitty brat!?”

“Who’s a shitty brat, your entire family are shitty brats!” Zhuge Kongming frowned.

“I’m talking about you. What? You are a shitty brat, underaged!” Xia Keke rolled her eyes and stuck her tongue out.

At that moment, Su Yan also gave up on the autograph, and stood side by side with the Great Sage as they looked towards Ye Zichen’s direction.

“What’s going on with my bro over there?” The Great Sage scratched his head.

Su Yan also shook her head and muttered in confusion, “I don’t really get it, but it seems really amazing.”

Meanwhile, at the center of the incident, Ye Zichen stood between the two, and felt extremely helpless as he listened to the two of them argue.

He forcefully pulled the two apart, “Stop.”

The two of them glared at each other angrily, then stopped arguing.

Zhuge Kongming also walked beside Ye Zichen, “Ye-dage, look at this woman, she’s a female tyrannosaur. I was lucky that I was smart enough not to want her then. I’m telling you, you shouldn’t be her boyfriend anymore, her family...”

“Zhuge Kongming!” Xia Keke suddenly screamed.

Zhuge Kongming paused for a moment, then quickly shut his mouth.

“What about her family?”

Ye Zichen’s heart was filled with curiosity when Zhuge Kongming suddenly stopped himself. He looked at Zhuge Kongming and Xia Keke in confusion, then quickly raised his eyebrows.

“Oh yeah, why did you come here?”

Chapter 150 – How Many Reincarnations?

Ye Zichen scratched his head as he looked at Zhuge Kongming who had fled.

In the end, he didn't speak about Xia Keke's family, nor did he speak about his reason for coming there. He merely ran away after saying that he forgot to lock the supermarket door.

“Why is that kid so bizarre?” Ye Zichen revealed a confused expression, then turned back to look towards Xia Keke.

“He's insane. Just ignore him,” Xia Keke twitched her mouth. “How did you meet him? Don't come contact with him very much from now on.”

“Then contact his family to come and take him away, I do feel like it's rather troublesome.”

Xia Keke spoke the truth, if Xia Keke could truly contact his family and take him away, then that would be so much help to him.

“I can't help you with that at all,” Yet, Xia Keke not only did not help him, but dragged Su Yan to the roadside and left in a taxi.

What the hell.

Laozi had spent so much effort and risked my life to save these two girls, yet they just left while I didn't get anything.

Under normal situations, they would at least leap into his arms and sob a bit.

Also, he still didn't explain about the Great Sage to them!

“Bro, what treasure was the passing thing just now?”

The Great Sage couldn't help but raise his eyebrows in confusion as he looked at the passing cars.

Hearing that, Ye Zichen felt a bit of a headache once again. He hadn't handled this master yet.

“This is the mode of transportation in this secret location. This is part of the mortal realm, they are unable to ride the clouds like the deities in the Heavenly Court. However, the people here are very intelligent, they managed to create this sort of technological item after several thousand years of civilization.”

“So that's what it is. It's just like the phone being introduced in the Heavenly Court recently.”

With that, the Great Sage took out a thing that was similar to a modern phone from an unknown place.

“Yeah, more or less.”

Ye Zichen nodded.

Rumble.

Ye Zichen’s stomach rumbled.

“Great Sage, when are you returning to the Heavenly Court?”

Before heading out to eat, Ye Zichen was going to sent this master away first.

“I, Old Sun, am not going back. I, Old Sun think this secret location is pretty good, so I’m going to stay here for a while.”

“What...”

Ye Zichen felt a bit frantic, this lord wasn’t leaving.

“Bro, what’s with the expression that you have?”

Great Sage scratched his face.

“Nothin’...” Ye Zichen quickly sorted out his expression and revealed a faint smile. “This sovereign should naturally welcome the Great Sage for coming here. How about Great Sage letting this

sovereign sort everything out for him while he's here?"

"No need," the Great Sage waved his hand without care. "I, Old Sun, have always travelled alone, and don't trouble anyone wherever I go. With I, Old Sun's ability, ha... There's no need for bro to worry."

"No."

Ye Zichen smiled.

F*ck, if he really allowed this monkey to run all over the place, god knows what trouble this monkey will cause with his delinquent-like personality.

"Great Sage, just come with me. If you follow me, I promise you will have endless Wahahas."

"Is that for real?"

The Great Sage's eyes shimmered.

"Naturally!"

"Then I, Old Sun, will follow you."

The Great Sage nodded without any hesitation.

Wahaha!

That's some good treasure!

Due to Ye Zichen being dressed poorly, he ran back to Di Tian's mansion once again before they left.

When he returned to the mansion, everyone else in the mansion acted like a major enemy had arrived.

Luckily for them, he only found a set of clothes and left.

Then took the Great Sage to a restaurant.

The entire meal cost him several thousand yuan. It wasn't because the restaurant was so expensive, it was because the Great Sage could eat so extremely much.

During the meal, the Great Sage had continuously praised the food there, saying that the food was so much better than the food made by the Kitchen God and God of Food.

Ye Zichen didn't know how those two deities would feel if they heard that.

The moment they left the restaurant, the Great Sage couldn't help but exclaim, "Bro, this secret location is truly a blessed place."

“It’s not bad.”

Ye Zichen didn’t feel that, if it was him that was talking about the negatives of this place, he could say several hundreds of them.

However, for someone like the Great Sage, who had never been in contact with this environment and didn’t know the troubles here, he would indeed feel like it’s pretty good.

“Oh yeah, bro, I have always wanted to ask a question. What’s the little girl doing following you?”

As he expected, the Great Sage could see Liu Jing.

“She-She is my little sister. She died before her time, I’m preparing to revive her.”

“That’s really troublesome.”

The Great Sage clearly knew the method of revival. Ye Zichen was indeed troubled by the things needed for revival.

The Great Sage was really capable in the Heavenly Court, he might...

“Great Sage, I wonder if you can help me.”

“It’s hard,” the Great Sage frowned. “Everybody knows about my relationship with Old Lord Taishang. I, Old Sun, still bear the grudge of him refining me. As for the Eight Immortals, I, Old Sun, am not familiar with them. The only thing I seem to be able to help with is with Fairy Chang’e, but the Soul Pearl Yiyuan...”

“Then never mind,” Ye Zichen felt rather disappointed. He had finally met a tough guy, but the person was unable to help.

“Oh yeah, bro, I, Old Sun, am confused about one more thing.”

“Say it.”

“Why are you not of a Celestial Spiritual Body!”

...

Ye Zichen’s heart leaped. I can’t be found out here, right?

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes for a long while without saying anything, while Liu Jing also floated worriedly beside him.

The Great Sage scratched his face once again and chuckled as he looked at Ye Zichen, who had a troubled expression, “I, Old Sun, understand!”

Gulp.

Ye Zichen gulped.

“Bro, are you going through the cycle of reincarnation? Although I, Old Sun, don’t really like that geezer, Taibai Jinxing, but he definitely has a really high position in the Heavenly Court. The fact that you can live with him...”

Phew.

Ye Zichen let out a sigh in his heart.

It was fortunate that this monkey wasn’t very bright.

Although Ye Zichen didn’t know what the cycle of reincarnation was, he’ll just get it over with first.

“Yes, this sovereign is indeed going through the cycle of reincarnation.”

“Haha, I, Old Sun, knew it! Do you dare to tell I, Old Sun, how many lives has it been?”

...

How would laozi know?

Ye Zichen revealed a troubled expression once again.

The Great Sage squinted his eyes and pursed his lips in disdain, “You’re still not saying it? Petty. I, Old Sun, is merely curious about whether you’ve reached half a step towards being an Immortal King, or what. Never mind, I, Old Sun, will just not ask.”

“Thank you, Great Sage, for understanding.”

“Sure, but...” The Great Sage reached out his hand and licked his lips with his eyebrows raised. “I wonder when you can buy Wahaha for me, Old Sun. I, Old Sun, have waited here for a long time.”

“I’ll go to buy it for you now.”

Ye Zichen found a hotel for Great Sage Sun, then bought him ten-odd bottles of Wahaha.

Before leaving, Ye Zichen had repeatedly reminded the Great Sage not to run around, and WeChat him if the Great Sage wanted to go anywhere.

When Ye Zichen finally settled the lord down, he wiped his sweat and left the hotel.

“Ye Zichen, why did Sun Wukong come over here?”

Liu Jing floated in midair, still in shock.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes and said in annoyance, “How would I even know!”

Ye Zichen did feel a lot of headaches when the Great Sage randomly came over.

Someone from the Heavenly Court came to the mortal realm! Wasn’t this like a joke!

Chapter 151 – Collapsed World

Liu Jing was the one that found out Ye Zichen's secret the earliest. Although she was surprised about the Great Sage's appearance, she wasn't too shocked.

The moment they walked out of the hotel lobby, Ye Zichen saw a familiar Jeep stop in front of the door. The man beside the Jeep was Su Yan's father, Su Qihu.

“Father-in-law, you came to get me?”

Ye Zichen walked with me a smile and raised eyebrows, causing Su Qihu's expression to darken. Yet, what surprised Ye Zichen was the fact that Su Qihu did not deny it.

“The old man told me to come and get you. Get in the car.”

“Oh wow, the old man wants to see me. Did he finish his wine?”

“Stop bullshitting. Hurry up and get in.”

...

Ye Zichen glanced at Su Qihu speechlessly, why is my father-in-law so cold all the time?

It was like he could scold people any time.

Ye Zichen shrugged, then opened the car door, bent down, and got into the car.

Neither of them spoke during the journey.

Ye Zichen nearly fell asleep by the time they arrived at the Su family.

“Get out.”

Su Qihu opened the car door. Ye Zichen gulped, then slowly got out of the car.

“I’m not a criminal, can’t you speak nicer?”

“Say that again!?” Su Qihu glared at him.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes, “Fine, you’re amazing. I’m not going to mind. When you’re old, don’t blame me for not supporting you or sending you off.”

“Little bastard, see if I beat you to death.”

“Old Man Su, help... Your son wants to beat me to death!”

Ye Zichen ran into the courtyard as he shouted, while Su Qihu

chased after him with a belt in his hands.

“Old Man Su, quick, manage your son,” said Ye Zichen with a heavy pant as he pointed to Si Qihu, who was behind him, when he finally ran beside Old Man Su’s stone table.

“Qihu,” Old Man Su slammed down on the table, causing Su Qihu, who was really angry just now, to immediately calm down.

“Dad, this little bastard...”

“What little bastard? I think you’re asking for a beating.”

Ye Zichen sat opposite Old Man Su and kept indicating towards Su Qihu with his eyes.

“Heh...”

Since Su Qihu could not get angry at Old Man Su, he only snorted helplessly and coldly before leaving.

“Father-in-law, take care!” Ye Zichen waved and called out loudly.

Su Qihu suddenly stopped for a moment, but he still left without turning his head back.

Ye Zichen couldn't help but find it funny when he thought of the look Su Qihu had when he was troubled.

“Old Man Su, you're nice enough. Here's some monkey wine for you.”

Ye Zichen withdrew a gourd of monkey wine from his WeChat. That was his last gourd, but he didn't feel pained about it at all. With Monkey Bro here, getting monkey wine wasn't an issue.

Elder Su's eyes brightened when he saw the gourd.

“Lil' Ye, not bad. You know how to respect your elders.”

The two chatted happily for a while, before Ye Zichen suddenly retracting his smile, and tapped onto the stone table with his fingers, “Old Man Su, you have some business with me, right?”

Old Man Su nodded with a smile, “You got into contact with someone from the Di family.”

“Mhmm.”

“My granddaughter isn't hurt, right?”

“How could I let hurt get hurt when I'm here,” Ye Zichen shook his head with a smile. “But since you know she got into danger, then why didn't you go and save her?”

“It’s not that I didn’t want to, it’s that I couldn’t save her,” Old Man Su’s revealed a sad expression. “The Di family is one of those half hidden families, they have an extremely high position in the capital. They are a monster even in the capital, so we don’t dare to just easily move against them. Since both of you are from that place, you should have some understanding of the Di family, right?”

...

Ye Zichen struggled in his heart. Old Man Su clearly treated him as someone from a certain place.

However, he was...

Especially since he has started to come into contact with people from that place, if this continues, then he would be found out.

What Spiritual Body...

What Earth Immortal...

He didn’t have any idea of what those were at all.

When Elder Su saw Ye Zichen’s change in expression, he thought that he said something that he shouldn’t have, and quickly apologized, “Lil’ Ye, Grandpa Su doesn’t know about the rules at

your place, if I've said too much, then don't take offense."

Ye Zichen looked up at Old Man Su...

Old Man Su should be one of those people that he can trust.

Ye Zichen clenched his teeth, then loud out a sigh, "Old Man Su, actually I... Actually I'm not from that place like you think. I'm just a normal person."

Old Man Su froze upon hearing that.

He had always treated as Ye Zichen as someone from that place since the beginning, since Ye Zichen's miracles could only be explained by him being someone from that place.

However, when he saw Ye Zichen's slightly struggling expression, he was certain that...

Ye Zichen didn't lie to him.

"I'll tell you the truth, actually, I was still a normal university student a month ago. The reason I had such change was actually..."

Ye Zichen made the determination to explain everything in one go, but when he reached the main point, a roar suddenly sounded out in his mind.

“If thou darest to speak too much, die...”

Bang.

A large area of clear sky suddenly became covered in black clouds. Terrifying lightning sparkled within the clouds, while thunder continuously sounded out.

Gulp.

Ye Zichen forcefully swallowed his words, and roared angrily in his heart.

“Who are you!”

“This lonely one is Great Emperor [Qingming](#) of the Rogue Immortals.]. This lonely one knows that thou has thousands of questions, after a while, someone will search for thee in place of this lonely one in order to help thou answer them. During so, if thou dare to say too much, then thou shalt be killed! Remember, remember...”

Qingming (清明) literally means clear and bright

Then the black clouds were dispelled.

That Great Emperor Qingming’s words continued to echo in Ye Zichen’s mind.

Who was he!

Why did his words appear in my own mind?

Am I able to get into contact with people from the Heavenly Court and Underworld due to the organization of that person?

“Lil’ Ye, Lil’ Ye...”

Zoom.

Ye Zichen opened his eyes and looked up to see Old Man Su sitting beside his bed with a worried look...

What exactly happened?

I was clearly chatting with Old Man Su at the stone table, and then I saw the sky...

Just what was going on!?

“Lil’ Ye, you finally woke up. This pile of old bones can’t bear such shock.”

Ye Zichen pushed himself up from the bed and looked out the window, only to see that the sky had already darkened.

“Why was I lying here...”

“You’re still saying that,” Old Man Su revealed a worrying expression. “We were outside just now. Then you suddenly revealed an expression of determination and said something like ‘actually I...’ However, you just fainted without finishing your sentence. Look how much you scared me...”

“What!”

Ye Zichen was shocked.

He clearly remembered revealing everything to Old Man Su, why did this happen...

All of a sudden, Ye Zichen thought of that Great Emperor Qingming.

His eyes suddenly revealed a hint of fright and anxiety.

Just what was all this. For some reason, Ye Zichen suddenly felt like the world that he knew collapsed!

Chapter 152 – Third Fatty Jin

Ye Zichen remained in a soulless state.

He continued to go to his lessons, but he would not be able to concentrate during them. After class, he would also just go back to the dormitory and lie on the bed, while ignoring everyone.

During this period of time, he ignored Su Yan, Xia Keke and even the deities on WeChat.

He needed time to think, and absorb everything...

“It isn’t fine for Ye-zi to be like this every day. How about we take him to see a therapist? I think it should be some kind of mental illness.”

Kang Peng looked at Ye Zichen, who wasn’t moving on the bed, and raised his eyebrows.

Ye Zichen’s actions also worried everyone else in the room. The moment Kang Peng said that, he earned the support of everyone in the dorm.

“I think it’s a good idea. It’s too scary for Fifth Bro to be like this,” Zhu Yunbai said.

Meanwhile Zhang Rui pushed his glasses up a little, then nodded,

“I think so too. If he really gets better, then let’s just take him to see one.”

“Then how should we bring Ye-zi there?” Bai Yu frowned on the side.

“Uhm...”

At that moment, a ball-like fatty suddenly appeared at the entrance to the room.

The fatty was about 1.7m tall, and wore a light grey shirt with Hawaiian beach shorts.

He dressed really weirdly, but his image made it really hard for people to think about retorting him.

Everyone at the entrance of the entrance of the dorm also turned around.

“What?”

Kang Peng was a sports student, so he looked unusually muscular. The fatty took a step back as if in shock, and remained at a suitable distance, “I came to look for Ye Zichen, he’s in this dorm, right?”

“You came to find Ye-zi?”

Bai Yu checked the fatty out. He was classmates with Ye Zichen since a young age, he pretty much knew everyone Ye Zichen did.

He really did not recall knowing someone like this fatty.

“Yeah, I’m looking for Ye Zichen, he’s in this dorm, right?” the fatty nodded timidly.

Zhang Rui and Zhu Yunbai also checked him out.

Yet, at that very moment, the fatty’s gaze suddenly turned extremely sharp, and his harmless smile also disappeared.

“F*ck, laozi is asking whether Ye Zichen is in the room, what are you glaring at? Have you never seen a man as handsome as Lord Fatty? Go stay on the side, Lord Fatty has urgent business with Ye Zichen.”

Although this Lord Fatty was rather chubby, he was also very agile.

Before Kang Peng and co. reacted, the guy had already entered the dorm.

He took out his phone and looked at the photo on it, then looked at Ye Zichen, who was blanking out on the bed.

“Brat, you’re Ye Zichen, right?”

No reaction.

“Lord Fatty is speaking to you, are you Ye Zichen!”

Still no reaction.

“This lord is sent over by Great Emperor Qingming to look for you!”

Zoom.

Ye Zichen, who was lying on the bed without moving, suddenly sat up and grabbed the fatty by the collar.

When Kang Peng and co., who just entered the room saw this...

“Bros, smash him.”

Ye Zichen’s brothers in the dorm all grabbed a chair or keyboard to start beating the fatty up.

Ye Zichen quickly lifted his hand!

“Don’t, I know this guy.”

With that, he glared at the fatty and let go.

“Laozi had been waiting for you. Come, let’s go out and chat.”

The rather cocky fatty seemed to have been shocked by Ye Zichen’s aura.

He looked worriedly at Ye Zichen, then gained his timid look once again, before walking out behind Ye Zichen.

Within a restaurant near Polytechnic University.

Ye Zichen asked for a room and ordered a whole table of food, but neither of the person in the room took any action to eat anything.

“What does Great Emperor Qingming do?”

“Great Emperor Qingming is one of the three great Sky Sovereigns of the Rogue Immortals, he’s a Sky Immortal leveled expert.”

“Oh,” Ye Zichen didn’t even bat an eyelid.

God knows what a Sky Immortal leveled expert was. He had no clue.

“Oh!” Lord Fatty was clearly a huge fanatic of Great Emperor Qingming. He couldn’t help but slam the table and roar when he saw Ye Zichen’s plain reaction. “What the hell is with your attitude! An expert of Sky Immortal level can fight on the same level as the Great Sage and Erlang Shen of the Heavenly Court...”

“Why didn’t you say so earlier. Then he is rather amazing.”

Ye Zichen was only able to know how fierce was someone of the Sky Immortal level with a reference. That Great Emperor Qingming could actually be on par with his sworn brother, Erlang Shen, then that was pretty fierce.

“F*ck, why are you so stubborn!” cursed Lord Fatty.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and shrugged, “Then what do you want. Must I say, wow he’s actually a Sky Immortal expert, too amazing. Idol! I want to give birth to your kids! Do you think that’s alright?”

“I...” Lord Fatty sat back speechlessly on the chair and grumbled. “Why did I meet such a troublesome kid.”

This was also his fault as well.

The fatty was called Third Fatty Third, he was the third disciple underneath Great Emperor Qingming. He had exceptional talent, but since he was too lazy normally, and didn’t cultivate, it caused him to be the disciple with the lowest cultivation level out of all of

the Great Emperor's disciples.

It was also because Great Emperor Qingming was completely disappointed with him that he was sent here.

“Tell me about Great Emperor Qingming, just who is he. Why did I suddenly hear him speak to me? Is it due to him that I can contact the people from the Heavenly Court and the Underworld?”

Ye Zichen's licked his lips, he'd pretty much been tortured to death due to all his questions.

“You're asking me, but how am I supposed to know?” Third Fatty Third rolled his eyes speechlessly.

Ye Zichen opened his eyes and laughed in annoyance, “Then what did you come find me for?”

“Esteemed Master asked me to pass along a word to you!” Third Fatty Third snorted in annoyance. “Esteemed Master is asking you to release Di Tian and let him return to the Di family. He said he didn't want you to have too much contact with the Rogue Immortals this early.”

Di Tian?

Ye Zichen was stunned.

That brat was turned into a Transformer by the Great Sage.

“I don’t think I can do that.”

“Why can’t you do that?” Third Fatty Third raised his eyebrows. “Did you kill that Di Tian? Look at you... How could you match the Di Family when you haven’t even reached a False Spiritual Body level?”

“I got someone to turn him into a toy.”

...

Third Fatty Third was shocked a moment, then glared at Ye Zichen with his tiny eyes.

“Turned into a toy!”

“Yeah, turned into a Transformer. When you were looking for me, the Transformer beside my pillow was Di Tian.”

“I...”

Third Fatty Third was completely speechless due to his anger. He reached his finger out and pointed at Ye Zichen, then dialed a number with his phone.

“Esteemed Master, Ye Zichen turned Di Tian into a toy.”

“Turned into a toy?” A playful laugh sounded out from the phone. “I understand, I’ll get someone to deal with the Di Family.”

“Then, Esteemed Master, can this disciple return?”

“Who said you can return?”

“Then I...

“Just stay in the modern world to be Ye Zichen’s assistant. The moment he can open the tunnel between the modern world and our realm, you can return. However, you can’t keep urging him on... Understood!?”

“This disciple understands.”

“Alright, then we’ll contact each other less from now on.”

Slam.

The call ended, while Third Fatty Third glared at Ye Zichen with a depressed expression.

“Grandson, Lord Fatty is going to murder you.”

Chapter 153 – First Understanding of the Three Realms

The fact that the fatty was fine earlier, and then just instantly attacked without any prior notice completely shocked Ye Zichen.

He leaped aside and dodged Third Fatty Jin's attack, and sat down in a chair at the corner of the room.

“What are you doing!?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and shouted. Why did he attack me without saying anything? From the looks of things, he was pretty angry.

“What!?” Third Fatty Jin clenched his teeth and glared at Ye Zichen, when he thought of being unable to return to Great Emperor Qingming's side. “If it wasn't for you, if it wasn't for you... Lord Fatty must kill you!”

“F*ck, although laozi doesn't want to fight with you, don't think laozi's a weakling!”

“Then go ahead and try, Lord Fatty wants to see just what grandson is capable of!”

“You asked for it!”

Ye Zichen cracked his neck, then kicked out towards Third Fatty Jin.

Lord Fatty revealed a hint of disdain on his mouth when he saw the kick, and rushed over.

With his power as a False Earth Immortal, it was easy to deal with a small fry that had just barely brushed against the level of a False Spiritual Body!

Easy...

Wait, that's not right.

Why am I flying?

Dong.

A huge noise rang out.

The scene in his mind he expected did not appear. Lord Fatty fell to the floor with an expression of confusion.

What's going on?

No matter what, I am a False Earth Immortal, why couldn't I beat a False Spiritual Body?

He clenched his fists, then closed his eyes to feel the spiritual

power within his body.

Rustle

His expression turned stark white.

Gone!

It's all gone!

He didn't have any spiritual power left at all!

When he thought back on his esteemed master's words, if there were no surprises, then Great Emperor Qingming should have sealed his immortal spiritual power!

Ye Zichen walked over with his hands in his pockets when he saw the fatty fall to the ground.

“Fatty, are you a rabid dog!?”

A murderous light flashed in Third Fatty Jin's eyes when he saw Ye Zichen.

If it wasn't for the brat in front of me, I would already be staying in the Qingming Hall, listening to the songs sung by my maidservants and enjoying my life.

That's great now, I can't return to the Qingming Hall and my spiritual powers are all gone.

"You still have the face to call yourself laozi," Lord Fatty clenched his teeth and stood up from the ground. "Laozi can't return to the Qingming Hall now, and laozi's spiritual power has been sealed by Esteemed Master... I..."

"What do you want to do?" Ye Zichen glared at him.

"Nothing."

His spiritual power was all gone, so at that moment, Third Fatty Jin was no different from a normal person.

He wasn't stupid enough to try and fight head to head against Ye Zichen, don't talk about unable to gain anything, wouldn't he be at a loss if he had to lie on the ground and get beaten up?

What's more, he was foreign to this place in the Modern World. He needed to rely on this brat to even survive.

Decision made!

Submit!

Submitting leads to a bright future!

“Ye-dage, my Esteemed Master told me to stay in the Modern World and follow you. You are my big bro from now on.”

In terms of the ability to see which way the wind blows, if he, Lord Fatty, dared to claim second, then no one would dare to claim to be first.

This sudden change in Third Fatty Jin’s attitude completely shocked Ye Zichen.

“You called me big bro just now?”

“Yeah, from now on, you are my, Third Fatty Jin’s big bro. From now on, I, your little bro, will follow your lead, sacrifice myself for you on the battlefield, succeed for you, horse... [1](#)

“... Speak, continue speaking.”

“Big bro, little bro’s education is limited, I only know these few proverbs,” Third Fatty Jin lowered his head remorsefully with a coy smile.

“Alright, stop kissing laozi’s ass here. I don’t want to ask too much about what the hell Great Emperor Qingming is planning. From the looks of it, you’re rather pitiful. Since Great Emperor Qingming told you to follow me, then I naturally will allow you to stay. I’ll say one thing, following laozi will bring good fortune for you.”

“That’s for sure, little bro believes what big bro says!”

Third Fatty Jin had truly positioned himself as Ye Zichen’s subordinate, it was very hard to imagine that until just a few moments ago, he was addressing himself as Lord Fatty.

“Mm, sit, you can tell me just what do those Rogue Immortals do.”

“Rogue Immortals? That’s a long story.”

“Then be concise!”

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes in annoyance. When Third Fatty Jin felt the displeasure in his big bro’s tone, he immediately nodded with a coy smile, “Okay, then I’ll be concise.”

Even though Sanpang compressed everything as much as he could, he still spent a bit more than an hour in order to explain all of Ye Zichen’s queries.

So, what was a Rogue Immortal?

Rogue Immortals were titles given to mortals that had gained immortal spiritual power through cultivation and became deities or immortals. They were more or less the same as the cultivators that novels spoke about.

The land that Ye Zichen resided in was called the Modern World by the Rogue Immortals!

There were rather few deities or immortals residing in the Modern World, only some Rogue Immortal families would leave a few immortals behind for a last resort!

All of the other Rogue Immortals would ascend to the Rogue Immortal's region within the Immortal Realm to live.

Rogue Immortals were split into clear levels.

False Spiritual level, Spiritual level, False Earth Immortal, Earth Immortal, False Sky Immortal, Sky Immortal, True Immortal (Immortal King)...

Each level would be split into the beginning, intermediate, late, and complete stages.

Furthermore, the Heavenly Court, Underworld and Rogue Immortals were the three largest factions.

These three factions all had families that worshipped them in the Modern World...

When Ye Zichen thought of Great Emperor Qingming, Taibai Jinxing and those guys in the Underworld...

It seemed like he would have to be a triple agent.

The film of the century!

An agent, who's a double agent, who's an agent. Coming to your theatres soon.

As for everything else!

Just one thing!

It was useless!

Why did Ye Zichen think that? Ye Zichen was just a mere mortal, he didn't have any of those secret scriptures that the Rogue Immortal families left behind for cultivation.

The Treasure Shop of the Heavenly Court didn't seem to have those sort of books either.

What's more, Third Fatty Jin said that he was at the False Spiritual level, which was the first level of a Rogue Immortal.

However, Ye Zichen didn't know how he reached it at all. It

seemed like he merely ate a Level Six Celestial Pill made by Old Lord Taishang.

More importantly...

He didn't want to be any sort of Rogue Immortal, he just wanted to peacefully earn money and live a good life in this Modern World.

At most, he would just be more careful when he was being a spy, and gather more good stuff.

He'll just leave when he'd gotten enough, he didn't want to get into that mess.

“Big bro, big bro...”

Third Fatty Jin waved a few times in front of Ye Zichen's face.

Ye Zichen came back to his senses and raised his eyebrows with a smile, ‘Not bad, you spoke in a pretty detailed manner.’

“Heh, naturally, these are all things little bro should do.”

Third Fatty Jin smiled like a grandson. Ye Zichen felt like he couldn't treat the fatty badly, and took out his phone in preparation to get him a meeting gift from the Heavenly Court's Treasure Shop.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Since Ye Zichen was completely shut down during the past week, he pretty much had had no contact with the outside world, and naturally did not go on WeChat as well.

The moment he logged on WeChat, the amount of messages nearly caused his phone to break due to all the vibrations.

He took a glance at the various messages.

Yue Lao, Erlang Shen, and Third Prince Nezha all sent him messages.

However, what caught his attention the most was Great Sage Sun's message.

Monkey King: Bro, I, Old Sun, caught a yaoguai [2](#).

Monkey King: Bro, I, Old Sun, got screwed over by a bunch of foolish peasants.

Monkey King: Bro, I, Old Sun, was arrested by a bunch of people in blue uniforms.

Monkey King: Bro...

Ye Zichen's heart thumped when he saw the news.

He had spent too much time thinking stuff that he actually forgot about the ticking time bomb known as the Great Sage.

From the looks of it, big trouble had occurred.

Ye Zichen quickly replied, but his message did not get a reply as if it was a rock that sank to the bottom of the ocean.

Crap!

Chapter 154 – The Great Sage Wants To Kill A Yao

Lin Xiyue, who had been a police officer for more than a year, had been faced with a case she'll never forget in her entire life.

A muscular man in a black vest held a stick and attacked a woman that looked to be around twenty five years old.

During the interrogation, she found out that neither of them had any relationship problems, and only met for the first time that day.

The muscular man continuously said that he wanted to kill a yao and was determined to use his stick to hit the woman...

For some strange reason, this scene reminded her of the scene in Journey to the West killing the White Bone Spirit [1](#) thrice.

Of course, the main reason was because this muscular man was determined in claiming that he was the Victorious Fighting Buddha, Sun Wukong.

“Could this person have a mental illness?”

Lin Xiyue held a gel pen with two fingers, and continuously stroked her long hair.

The man who was arrested for attacking the woman was sitting in the chair opposite her, and looked around the interrogation room curiously.

“Sun Wukong, do you have any relatives?”

“I, Old Sun, have millions of monkeys...”

“Stop!”

Lin Xiyue was about to go crazy due to him. “I, Old Sun”, “kill Yao”...

He really thought that he was Sun Wukong.

She had seen people that went crazy from gambling, and people that went crazy due to stocks falling, it was her first time seeing someone that went crazy from watching Journey to the West.

“Tell me, what is your motive for hitting that woman?”

“I, Old Sun, told you ten thousand times, I’m eradicating a Yao!”

...

Lin Xiyue was speechless.

She let out a long sigh, then slammed her notepad onto the table.

From what she saw, the man in front of her was mentally ill, she'd just leave it to a mental institute.

As for the victim, it'll be up to Lin Xiyue herself to comfort her.

“Little girl, where are you going? Help me, Old Sun, take the thingy on my hands off!” said the Great Sage as he shook the handcuffs on his hands, when he saw Lin Xiyue was about to leave.

“Great Sage, wait here for a moment, I'll be back soon,” Lin Xiyue patted the Great Sage's shoulder, then opened the door to the interrogation room.

The moment she closed the door, she saw Ye Zichen rush over with Third Fatty Jin.

“Ye Zichen, why did you come?” Lin Xiyue felt really weird about him. If she said that they were friends, the issue was that she would get annoyed when she saw him.

If she said that they were strangers, their relationship was much more complex than that.

Ye Zichen licked his lips, glanced towards the interrogation room and spoke softly, “I came to bring that suspect away.”

As he said that, he pointed towards Great Sage, who was in the interrogation room.

Hearing Ye Zichen's voice, the Great Sage immediately turned around, "Bro!"

"You know him?" Lin Xiyue raised his eyebrows in confusion. "Does he have... some sort of mental issues?"

"He bullshitted with you?"

"Yeah, he kept on saying stuff like 'I, Old Sun' and 'kill Yao'!"

...

Ye Zichen knew that the Great Sage coming here was definitely trouble.

Ye Zichen shrugged helplessly, then nodded, "Yeah, he has a multiple personality disorder. There are times where he always wants to be Sun Wukong!"

"Yeah, that's right. When I asked him what his name was, he kept on saying that he's Sun Wukong."

"Mm, then he might be acting up again," Ye Zichen sighed. There wasn't any logical explanations in this situation.

“Oh yeah, hurry up and let my friend go. I already met with the victim, and we decided to compensate in private. She should be coming over soon.”

“No problem,” Lin Xiyue nodded, then walked into the interrogation room and unlocked the Great Sage’s handcuffs.

The moment he was released, he immediately ran beside Ye Zichen and frowned, “Bro, you came too slowly. Also, this girl has continuously stopped me from killing the Yao, it’s really pissing me, Old Sun, off.”

Ye Zichen nodded towards Lin Xiyue with a smile, then dragged the Great Sage outside.

However, at that moment, the victim walked over with two policemen.

“Yaoguai, watch this!”

The Great Sage immediately wanted to ‘kill the yao’. Ye Zichen immediately held him by his waist, then signaled towards Third Fatty Jin, “What are you being stunned for? Why aren’t you coming over to help?”

“Alright.”

“I’ll treat you to a meal later.”

Ye Zichen shouted towards Lin Xiyue, then dragged the Great Sage from the interrogation room entrance, with one person holding his waist and one person holding his arms.

“Bro, why did you drag me, Old Sun, away? I, Old Sun, need to suppress the yao!” the Great Sage continued to say that he needed to defeat the yao after getting on the car.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes speechlessly.

“She’s a proper human, why did you say that she’s a yaoguai?”

“How is she not a yaoguai?” the Great Sage swore confidently. “I, Old Sun’s, Fiery Eyes of Truth are not just for show, her original face is not the same with that one. What is it if it’s not a yaoguai possessing her..”

Hehe.

Liu Jing, who sat beside the Great Sage, suddenly giggled.

The Great Sage glared at her, “What are you laughing for?”

Ye Zichen was completely speechless.

He understood the Great Sage’s meaning, the Great Sage wanted to say that the woman had underwent plastic surgery.

In this era, plastic surgery was far too common.

“Great Sage, you don’t understand! These are all humans, they can’t change their appearance easily like deities! This method of changing their face is one of the technologies developed in this secret location. It can allow people to change into the appearance that they like. However, most of those people that change their faces are self-conscious of their looks...”

“It’s actually like that!” Great Sage Sun nodded like he understood. “No wonder I, Old Sun, did not feel her yao energy just now!”

Third Fatty Jin, who was driving, didn’t even dare to breathe.

He was finally certain that the lord in the backseat was Great Sage Sun, who had caused a havoc in the Heavenly Court. That’s someone on the level of his Esteemed Master...

He didn’t think that Ye Zichen could actually know someone of that level. It seemed like there was a reason for his shifu to order him to follow Ye Zichen.

As for Ye Zichen, who sat in the backseat, he was wondering about whether he should buy a house.

There was no other way around it, Great Sage Sun was definitely an unstable element.

If Ye Zichen didn't put the Great Sage beside him, god only knows what trouble the Great Sage would cause.

Ye Zichen opened his WeChat, and couldn't help but frown.

Yue Lao, Nezha and co. were easily dealt with. They just wanted to stock up. Ye Zichen could just send the stuff over to them when he had time to go to the supermarket.

What troubled him more were the friend requests.

After Han Xiangzi and Iron Crutch Li, four more friend requests came to Ye Zichen.

Lü Dongbin, Lan Caihe, Elder Zhang Guo and Cao Guojiu!

Wow, aside from Immortal Lady He, pretty much all of the Eight Immortals had sought him out.

These Eight Immortals were truly a bit relentless.

Ye Zichen looked at the friend requests.

At that moment, Monkey Bro, who sat beside him looked over, "Aren't those the Eight Immortals... Don't you need the Nine Heart Lotus Root that's in their hands!?"

That's true...

Ye Zichen licked his lips, he also knew that he needed to ask the Eight Immortals for the Nine Heart Lotus Root.

But them adding him...

Was surely to flame him!

He had already flamed Han Xiangzi to no end earlier, and now a few more people came.

It seemed like he would only be able to deal with this by destroying the Eight Immortals.

Chapter 155 – The Crazy Han Xiangzi

Ye Zichen licked his lips, then decided to accept all of the Eight Immortals' friend requests.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

...

The phones of the immortals within the Eight Immortals manor all rang together. They raised their eyebrows, put down their tasks at hand and took a glance.

“Hey, that great deity added me,” Lan Caihe put his basket to the side and laughed.

Lü Dongbin also threw his celestial sword into the void, “He added me too.”

“He added me as well.”

“He added me as well!”

The immortals within the Eight Immortals manor all sounded off. Not long later, everyone set their gazes on Han Xiangzi.

“Old Han, that...”

Han Xiangzi already released the hand that he used to grip his phone very tightly with before Lü Dongbin finished speaking.

It had been a very hard week for him to endure. He had to release all of his anger.

“Grandson, you dare to finally add grandpa.”

Ye Zichen looked at everyone’s intimacy level the moment he accepted all of their friend requests.

All friendly.

Dingdong.

At that moment, Ye Zichen received Han Xiangzi’s message. He looked at it, then at the intimacy level.

Cold.

Laozi knew it!

Ye Zichen laughed coldly, it seemed like he already pissed Han Xiangzi off to no end, otherwise, he wouldn't have said this sort of thing that was unsuited to his identity.

“What are you seeking grandpa for?”

Ye Zichen was definitely the type of person that was nice when others were, but nasty, when other people were nasty to him.

Since Han Xiangzi wanted to flame him, then just do it!

“Last time grandpa didn't finish speaking with you, but you already left grandpa to the side. What's that supposed to mean?”

“What else can it mean? Laozi already said that laozi was busy, how would laozi find time for a small fry like you?”

Small fry!

Han Xiangzi, who was in the Eight Immortals Manor, nearly swallowed his phone whole in anger when he saw this message.

As one of the Eight Immortals, he was actually treated as a small fry.

“Look at that, look at this grandson's words, he didn't take us, the Eight Immortals, seriously at all!”

Han Xiangzi held up his phone for all his friends to see. However, everybody ignored his words and busied themselves without looking at him at all.

That was especially true for Iron Crutch Li. Ever since Han Xiangzi broke his phone, he got angry whenever he looked at Han Xiangzi.

“You guys are truly loyal.”

Han Xiangzi clenched his teeth as he raised his thumb towards his friends.

Since you guys aren’t helping me, then I’ll do it myself!

“Let’s be honest. You told Yue Lao to come and find Immortal Lady He, right?”

“Yeah, I told him to. So what?” Ye Zichen knew that Han Xiangzi definitely sought him out for that. However, in order to not worsen the situation, he added another message. “However, I didn’t tell Yue Lao to find Immortal Lady He for me to pursue her.”

When Han Xiangzi saw Ye Zichen’s first message, he respected him for being a man.

But the second message instantly caused him to explode.

Getting Yue Lao to contact Immortal Lady He. If that wasn't to pursue her, then what was it for!?

He hated people that did one thing on the surface, and one thing in the dark.

“Don't bullshit with me. What are you seeking Immortal Lady He out for if not to pursue her?”

“Great Deity Han, you can like Immortal Lady He all you want, but don't make it seem like everyone in the Heavenly Court has to like her, okay?”

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes speechlessly, while Monkey Bro, who was peeking on the side also laughed, “You want to pursue Immortal Lady He? That Han Xiangzi definitely wouldn't let you go.”

“Who the heck wants to pursue her!” Ye Zichen replied, speechless. “Whatever! If they don't get me, you at least should get me. I'm seeking out Immortal Lady He for that lotus root!”

“It's no use explaining to me, Old Sun. You have to explain to Han Xiangzi.”

“Great Sage, then some help?”

The Great Sage scratched his face, then leaned back on the seat with a smile, “I, Old Sun, can’t help you.”

Ungrateful!

This monkey truly ignored everything like it didn’t concern him. The monkey didn’t think about how much Ye Zichen had spent for him after he came to Bingcheng.

Now that Ye Zichen had a use for him, he didn’t care.

Ye Zichen took a glance at Great Sage Sun, then returned his gaze to his WeChat.

“What do you mean by that? Immortal Lady He is the number one beauty in the Heavenly Court. There are tons of people that like her!”

“Number one beauty?” Ye Zichen twitched his mouth. “You gave that title to her, right? I really am curious, when you said that, where did you place Chang’e and the Seven Fairies? Do you believe that I’ll screenshot this and send it to the group? If I do that, the Canopy Marshal would be able to call the Four Northern Saints and beat you to death.”

“I said that Immortal Lady He is the most beautiful, so she is the most beautiful...”

“I feel like Immortal Lady He is only so-so.”

Ye Zichen had never seen what Immortal Lady He looked like, but he didn't think that she could be that beautiful.

If Immortal Lady He was truly so beautiful, then the Heavenly Court wouldn't always say Chang'e was beautiful and never mention about how beautiful Immortal Lady He is.

“Are you saying that Immortal Lady He is ugly?”

“You're insane.”

It was clear that Han Xiangzi's love for Immortal Lady He had reached a crazed level.

To be honest, Ye Zichen respected him quite a bit.

It really wasn't hard to like someone for so long.

But even so, he couldn't be so unreasonable.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes, then deleted Han Xiangzi from his contact list. He didn't want to chat with that crazed man anymore.

“You dare to scold me!”

Han Xiangzi replied angrily when he saw the message.

Friend verification...

Seeing that his message failed to send, Han Xiangzi stood up in anger, and threw the phone forcefully onto the ground with his right hand.

“He’s pissing me off!”

“He’s pissing me off!!”

“Wow, another one was destroyed.”

Cao Guojiu shook his head with a sigh when he saw the floor covered with remains of a phone that had been smashed into smithereens. A phone was a rare product in the Heavenly Court.

When Iron Crutch Li’s phone was broken, it took the eight of them to put enough money together to buy a new one.

Now another one was broken.

It seemed like there was no need for Han Xiangzi to use a phone anymore.

“Old Han, I feel like you’re too impulsive.”

Actually, Lan Caihe did read Han Xiangzi's chat with Ye Zichen, and did see in person that Ye Zichen say that he didn't want to pursue Immortal Lady He.

“I'm impulsive? That grandson said that Immortal Lady He is ugly!”

“He didn't seem to have said that,” Lan Caihe sighed helplessly. “It's all your guessing, it's not right for you to keep assuming his thoughts.”

“Lan Caihe, are you still treating me as a bro!”

Han Xiangzi glared at him. Lan Caihe shrugged timidly and didn't dare to say anymore.

His sworn brother, in front of him had gone crazy, there was nothing he could say.

Cao Guojiu saw all of Han Xiangzi's actions clearly.

Then after a sigh, he took a glance towards Elder Zhang Guo, “Old Zhang, chat with that great deity.”

“About what!” Elder Zhang Guo caressed his beard. “We don't know the attitude of that great deity towards us, the Eight Immortals. Going to find him just like that might make him unhappy.”

“That great deity wants the Nine Heart Lotus Root. Old Han, you thought too much.”

Lü Dongbin, who did not speak at all, suddenly spoke up, and put his phone in front of Han Xiangzi.

He immediately went to chat with Ye Zichen the moment Han Xiangzi broke his own phone.

“Nine Heart Lotus Root? Who wants the Nine Heart Lotus Root!?”

At that moment, Immortal Lady He walked in from the outside.

She couldn't help but frown when she saw the smashed phone on the floor, “Han Xiangzi, what kind of crazy are you today!?”

Chapter 156 – Treasure Land

The Great Sage held a Wahaha in his hand as he looked around the supermarket. If he didn't remember wrongly, the stuff that's neatly arranged are cup noodles, spicy gluten...

“Bro, this is the secret location you were talking about?”

...

Ye Zichen took a glance at the Great Sage. To be honest, he did plan to let the Great Sage stay with Zhuge Kongming when he was in the car just now.

When Ye Zichen saw the Great Sage's glowing eyes, he instantly changed his mind

If he allowed the Great Sage to stay there, the Great Sage would eat till he cried.

“More or less,” Ye Zichen nodded with a coy smile, then sought out Yue Lao after telling the Great Sage to go around the supermarket.

“This sovereign has come.”

“Sky Sovereign, where have you been these days?” Yue Lao replied instantly. “I've been out of stock for so many days.”

“Sorry, sorry. This sovereign was busy with other matters recently. What would you like to stock up on this time?”

Zoom.

Yue Lao directly sent over a long checklist. Ye Zichen took a glance, then went around the supermarket a few times in order to send Yue Lao all the goods.

Dingdong.

Yue Lao also sent cultivation experience over.

Ye Zichen immediately raised his eyebrows the moment he got the two hundred thousand cultivation experience.

He was a step closer to the secret scripture.

“Celestial sovereign, let’s chat next time.”

“One moment.”

Ye Zichen quickly stopped him.

“I wonder what other business does celestial sovereign have?”

Within Yue Lao's manor within the Heavenly Court, Yue Lao got a celestial child to carry his new stock away, while he frowned at the message.

“How is the situation with Old Lord Taishang? Did you help me ask yet?”

“Uhm, celestial sovereign, that geezer is really stubborn...”

Ye Zichen more or less guessed the situation when he saw the message. It seemed like Old Lord Taishang had a pretty huge grudge against him.

“Alright, just go and sell stuff.”

Ye Zichen sent Yue Lao away, then replied to Third Prince Nezha.

Nezha didn't have anyone that wanted to buy stuff from Ye Zichen, he merely wanted to buy some snacks for himself.

Ye Zichen received ten thousand cultivation experience, then left the supermarket basement.

“Zichen-ge, don't you need to stock up?”

The moment he walked out, Zhuge Kongming ran over excitedly with the supplier's number.

“How did you know I need to stock up?”

Ye Zichen glanced at him vigilantly. Dealing with the Heavenly Court was his secret, this little fellow shouldn't know.

“You can't not stock up, look...”

Zhuge Kongming pointed in front of him. Ye Zichen looked over...

...

“I...”

A large majority of the six shelves of snacks within the supermarket were already emptied. Ye Zichen saw a floor full of snack bags and drink bottles, as well as the Great Sage, who was enjoying his food on the floor.

“I knew it.”

Ye Zichen walked over with a wry smile.

The Great Sage looked up towards Ye Zichen, “Bro, this place of yours is truly a land of treasure.”

Treasure your ass!

The Great Sage had pretty much ate ten thousand yuan there.

“Great Sage...”

“Hmm?”

The Great Sage still held a spicy gluten in his mouth, and when he looked up, his eyes were filled with the glint of excitement. It was clear that he felt pretty good about Ye Zichen’s supermarket.

Ye Zichen shook his head while not knowing whether to laugh or cry, then he called Third Fatty Jin and Zhuge Kongming over to clean up the trash in the supermarket and laughed lightly, “Great Sage, do you have a plastic stomach? Why aren’t you stuffed after eating all that?”

“How could this little amount make me be stuffed!? In the Heavenly Court, I, Old Sun...”

Blah blah blah.

The Great Sage spoke about his heroic tale of causing havoc within the Immortality Peach Garden. Basically, if he truly ate to his fill, then all the snacks in the supermarket wasn’t even remotely enough for him.

“Good, very powerful.”

Although Ye Zichen felt pained about it, there was nothing he could do.

He couldn't get mad at the Great Sage. No matter what, the Great Sage had saved his life once, so whatever about him eating all that stock.

What's more, he didn't dare to say that sort of bullshit towards the Great Sage.

What if he got beaten up?

Ye Zichen rubbed his hurting temples, then raised his eyebrows and said towards Zhuge Kongming, "Stock up."

When they stocked up the lacking goods on the shelves and in the basement, the little monkey's eyes displayed both joy and shock when he saw that the shelves he pretty much finished get filled up.

After they sent the truck away, the Great Sage licked his lips and neared the shelves, "Stand still."

Ye Zichen reached out and grabbed the Great Sage when he saw that the Great Sage was about to steal food once again, "Stop eating, if you continue eating, I can't afford to support you."

"Petty."

The Great Sage twitched his mouth, then wobbled a few more steps forward. Taking the chance that Ye Zichen wasn't paying attention, he hooked his fingers at the snacks on the shelf.

A bunch of snacks directly flew towards him.

“I...”

“Hehe, the person that can stop me, Old Sun, from stealing food has not been born yet!”

Then the Great Sage ran out of the supermarket with a bunch of snacks in his arms.

Ye Zichen sat down at the cashier's counter helplessly.

F*ck, he really shouldn't have brought the Great Sage here.

“Big bro, that lord really is the Great Sage?”

Third Fatty Jin indicated towards outside the supermarket with his mouth.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes in annoyance, “What do you think...”

“Why did the Great Sage come over?”

“You’re asking me, but who am I supposed to ask?” Ye Zichen replied speechlessly. At that moment, he merely thought about how to send the Great Sage back to the heavens.

It wasn’t going to work to let the Great Sage wander around their world all the time!

Third Fatty Jin quickly shrank his neck when he felt the displeasure in Ye Zichen’s tone. However, he muttered to himself quickly, “What is he getting cocky for, if it wasn’t for Lord Fatty’s immortal spiritual powers being sealed...”

Buzz...

Ye Zichen’s phone rang. He took it out and looked at the caller ID.

Wu Haoyu.

That guy had never contacted him since the reunion. When Ye Zichen thought back to their promise, if there were no surprises, Wu Haoyu’s family’s old man must have returned.

“You truly only come ‘round when you have business. Say it, did your family’s old man return?”

“Brother Zichen’s prediction is truly like that of a god,” Wu

Haoyu's clear laughter sounded out from the phone. "The old man is indeed back. I wonder if Brother Zichen would have time to come take a look?"

"No problem, send me the address, I'll go over later."

After hanging up the call, Ye Zichen received Wu Haoyu's text.

Ye Zichen couldn't help but be awestruck when he looked at the address.

The people that can live at the address he sent over were either government officials or extremely rich. It seemed like this Wu Haoyu wasn't a normal person either.

Ye Zichen rotated his head a few times, stretching his neck in preparation for his upcoming ordeal, then put his phone into his pocket, before taking Third Fatty Jin to walk outside, beside the Great Sage.

"What? You want to steal the treasures back from me, Old Sun? Hehe... Don't even think about it!"

Great Sage Sun protected the snacks with his spiritual power even more carefully than his own children.

Ye Zichen sighed helplessly, "I'm not taking it from you. We should be going."

“I, Old Sun, isn’t going anywhere. This treasure land is pretty good, I, Old Sun, am going to stay here.”

Ye Zichen’s expression immediately turned gloomy.

If you stay here, then I’ll be f*cking broke within half a month.

“You have to listen to this sovereign on this sovereign’s turf. Great Sage, just come with me.”

With that, Ye Zichen and Third Fatty Jin grabbed each one of his arms, and dragged him into the car.

The Great Sage struggled initially, but not long later, a smirk appeared on his face.

“I, Old Sun, will just leave with you.”

The Great Sage followed Ye Zichen and Third Fatty Jin into the car, but right before he got in, a single monkey hair fell from his palm.

“Hehe, you want to force me, Old Sun, away? No way!”

Chapter 157 – The Lin Family

Ye Zichen took a taxi over to the meeting spot.

“Great Sage Sun, don’t speak recklessly later. Just stay there obediently.”

Ye Zichen said slightly worriedly towards Great Sage Sun.

He really was afraid that Great Sage Sun would go like “I, Old Sun” and “kill Yao”...

He really couldn’t deal with that!

“Hey, I, Old Sun, understand. I, Old Sun, will just not speak.”

Great Sage Sun shook his hand as if he didn’t care. Then, Ye Zichen repeatedly reminded him not to speak carelessly again, then walked towards the manor in front of them.

“What did you come here for?”

The moment they walked up to the gate, a man, wearing a security uniform and holding a walkie talkie, walked over.

“Wu Haoyu told me to come.”

“Wu Haoyu?” The security guard frowned. “There isn’t anyone called Wu Haoyu here. Hurry up and go to where you’re supposed to be.”

“Wow, a guard’s so arrogant now?”

Ye Zichen tilted his head, and looked at the guard with a face full of mockery.

“Grandson, hurry up and f*ck off...” The guard pointed the walkie talkie in Ye Zichen’s face. “The Lin family home isn’t a place for you to cause trouble!”

Lin family!

Ye Zichen smiled. Wu Haoyu had told him that his family’s old man, causing him to think that it was the old man of the Wu family.

From the looks of it, the brat treated Lin Ru as his family already.

Ye Zichen didn’t think that despite him looking so honest, he was rather witty.

Ye Zichen shook his head with a smile. When the guard in front of him waved his hand to tell him to leave with an impatient expression, Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, “You don’t know Wu Haoyu, but you should know Lin Ru, right?”

The guard's expression tensed when Lin Ru was mentioned.

How could he not know Lin Ru? That was the young mistress of them, the Lin family!

"It seems like you know her. I know Lin Ru. Let me in."

"You?" The guard revealed a mocking smile. "Taking a taxi to our Lin family, and wearing just street side clothes that are not even worth two thousand yuan. You said that you know our Young Mistress?"

"Are you going to let..."

Great Sage felt a bit impatient as he scratched his face and glared at the guard.

Since Great Sage turned into the fighter at Di Tian's mansion, he was definitely quite a bit buffer than the security guard in front of them.

The security guard took a step back subconsciously, and glared at them sinisterly.

"Group A, Group B, someone is causing trouble at the front gate. Requesting backup."

“You truly are snobbish,” Ye Zichen sighed, then licked his lips with a smile. “I had wanted to negotiate properly with you, but you are unwilling...”

“Little brat, this lord is saying this now, if you don’t want to suffer, then hurry up and f*ck off!”

The security guard clearly had a temper, and he also felt like he had a reason to act like that.

Those people came to the Lin family home without a car, and dressed pitifully cheaply. Someone of this level definitely could not know a Lin family member.

Just what kind of family was the Lin family?

It was a huge family that had contacts in the business world, the political world and even the military.

The people that came to this mansion were either rich or powerful, someone like Ye Zichen...

Could not possibly have gotten into contact with the Lin family!

Buzz...

Ye Zichen’s phone rang.

“Brother Zichen, you’re still not here?”

Wu Haoyu clearly sounded anxious on the phone.

Ye Zichen glanced at the guard in front of him playfully, “I got stopped by the guard.”

“What!? I’m coming out to get you now.”

Not long later, two figures walked out from the manor.

One of the figures walked rather hurriedly, while the other clearly seemed rather casual.

“Zichen!”

Wu Haoyu quickly ran over, then took a glance at the guard, who was on the side.

“You really are blind, daring to stop anyone.”

“Hehe, Haoyu, why are you so angry?”

At that moment, playful laughter sounded out.

Ye Zichen looked up, and saw a soft-faced teenager walk out from the manor.

“Second Young Master.”

The security guard quickly bowed in respect. The teenager nodded in response, “Go on, it’s none of your business here now.”

“Yes, sir!”

The guard respectfully left from the side.

After that, Wu Haoyu squinted his eyes, “Lin Lin, what’s this supposed to mean? That guard was disrespectful to my friend, and even stopped him from entering, you’re just letting him off like that?”

“Was our security guard wrong?” Lin Lin smiled mockingly. He took a few more glances at Ye Zichen, after which the disdain in his eyes became even more apparent. “Wu Haoyu, do you think anyone can come into the Lin family home? Even our family’s servants dresses better than this brat.”

Then he smiled in disdain, “Also, don’t say ‘your friend’ over and over again. If it wasn’t because my lil’ sis is determined to date you, do you think your Wu family’s tiny bit of money can get into contact with us, the Lin family?”

Anger surfaced on Wu Haoyu’s honest face. He glared straight at Lin Lin and suppressed his anger, “Ye Zichen is a qigong master. I asked him to come here to treat Old Man Lin.”

“Qigong master?” Lin Lin smiled mockingly, then looked at Ye Zichen. “Him? Qigong master? Can you not crack a joke! We, the Lin family, understands your good will, but someone is able to cure the old man. We came back to Bingcheng this time to get the old man treated. Your friend can just go to the side!”

“Lin...” Wu Haoyu wanted to continue to argue, but Ye Zichen grabbed his shoulders.

Then, Ye Zichen shook his head and looked towards Lin Lin, who was standing on the side cockily, “Very good, very powerful.”

“What? From the looks of it, you’re very annoyed?” Lin Lin laughed with disdain.

Ye Zichen nodded, “Of course I’m annoyed for being looked down upon.”

“Then keep being annoyed. I love seeing people eat shit,” Lin Lin’s words were completely blunt, and it could be said that there was no more need to go around corners.

“Grandson, how the f*ck are you talking to my boss? Do you believe that I’ll slap you into the wall with a slap, so that you can’t be pulled out?” Third Fatty Jin glared at him angrily.

Meanwhile, the Great Sage also stepped forward fiercely and bared his teeth, “Hey, little fellow, I...”

Ye Zichen pulled Great Sage back. Meanwhile, Lin Lin raised his eyebrows and said with disdain, “You didn’t even hire a good fighter. I, I, I, I, what? And you, fatty, say that one more time...”

“So what if I, Lord Fatty, f*cking says it one more time? Laozi...”

“Stop talking,” Ye Zichen said softly, causing Third Fatty Jin to instantly purse his lips and take a step back.

If it wasn’t a peaceful society, Ye Zichen would definitely slap this grandson a few times.

The guy was truly lucky to have his family. Otherwise, he would have been beaten to death with his personality.

At this moment, a small buggy stopped.

Lin Ru jumped out from the car and ran straight to Wu Haoyu’s side.

“Haoyu, are you looking for me? Oh? Su Yan’s boyfriend, Ye Zichen, why are you here? C’mon, don’t stand here, go in and play!”

Lin Ru had a very deep impression of Ye Zichen.

“Never mind,” Ye Zichen shook his head with a smile, then

glanced over at Lin Lin. “A small fry like me shouldn’t recklessly enter the gates of your Lin family. Good bye!”

With that, Wu Haoyu also shrugged off Lin Ru’s hand with a smile, “I’m leaving too.”

Chapter 158 – The World Is So Small

After Lin Ru watched the group of people leave, she looked towards Lin Lin with a frown, “Lin Lin, how did you offend my friends?”

“Your friends?” Lin Lin smiled mockingly. “Lil’ Ru, I think you became an idiot from living a normal person’s life, right? Just what kind of things do you get to know?”

“Idiot! Just wait till you regret it,” Lin Ru rolled her eyes, then walked towards the manor.

“Zichen, don’t get mad at Lin Lin. He grew up with everything handed to him on a silver platter, that’s why his personality is like that,” Wu Haoyu comforted softly.

Ye Zichen picked up the cold drink on the table, then shook his head with a laugh, “Aren’t you the same? Why don’t I see you like that? His personality is like that. There’s no need for you to explain that much for him, I’m in no mood to care about someone like him.”

“Hey, I’m different from him,” Wu Haoyu shook his head with a smile. “I’ll stop talking about him. I wanted to get you to help Old Man Lin do a check-up...”

“He doesn’t need my help... Didn’t he say that? Someone will do it, so stop worrying,” Ye Zichen patted Wu Haoyu on his shoulders.

At the same time, his phone rang.

Deng Cheng!

What did that gramps call him for?

“Gramps!”

Deng Cheng’s expression stiffened when he heard the way he was addressed through the phone, then he shook his head with a wry smile, “Lil’ Ye, do you have time?”

“That would depend on what you want from me. Then I’ll decide if I have time.”

“Why are you always so wary towards me?” Deng Cheng smiled wryly.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes, “There’s no helping it. Gramps, I always feel like you’re too crafty, if I am not careful, I would have to count the money for you after you sell me.”

“I’ll be very sad if you’re like this.”

“Feel sad if you want.”

Ye Zichen was truly speechless towards Deng Cheng. He was already a gramps with a head full of white hair, yet he actually started to act soft and weak.

“What exactly do you want? Say it quickly, I’m very busy!”

“Okay. Didn’t I ask you to help take a look at one of my old friends? He just come back from the capital, let’s go over to take a look?”

“Sure, then come pick me up, I’m at...”

Ye Zichen told Deng Cheng the address, then hung up.

There’s no helping it, he did promise Deng Cheng this. He would be untrustworthy if he went back on his word.

“Zichen, since you’re still busy, then I’ll be going. Lin Ru just WeChatted me to come and find her...”

“Go, go, go. Say hi to Lin Ru for me.”

After Wu Haoyu left the cold drinks store, Ye Zichen stood under the umbrella outside the cold drinks store and looked up towards the sky.

About twenty minutes later, a black BMW stopped in front of him.

“Lil’ Ye,” Deng Cheng walked over with a kind smile.

Ye Zichen took a look at his car.

Hehe.

760.

“Gramps, your car’s pretty good. You didn’t be a doctor for so long for nothing. Do you have a granddaughter or something, how about letting me be a live-in grandson-in-law? Then I would have to work less hard for the last half of my life.”

Ye Zichen merely wanted to tease the gramps. He never expected Deng Cheng to be happy instead of angry after hearing that, “I really do have a granddaughter. How about I introduce the two of you?”

...

Ye Zichen glanced at Deng Cheng’s happy face speechlessly.

The plot didn’t seem to be right!

Since he instantly lost, Ye Zichen didn’t reply, and merely opened the car door and sat inside with the Great Sage and Third Fatty Jin.

“This little fellow...” Deng Cheng pursed his lips and smiled. He’s someone that’s lived for a long time, how could he not tell that Ye Zichen was just teasing him?

But his reply just now was sincere!

Ye Zichen’s medical skills were something that he could recognize. Even he admits that he was slightly worse than Ye Zichen in terms of medical skills.

His family was a medical one, and his granddaughter did study medicine...

If he really could introduce them, it might be a good relationship.

Deng Cheng shook his head, while such a seed was planted in his heart. He begun to think that if he had the chance, he must let Ye Zichen and his granddaughter get to know each other.

“Big bro, this road is so familiar!”

Third Fatty Jin slightly frowned as he looked outside, while Liu Jing also nodded in agreement as she floated at the top of the car, “Yeah, we seemed to be here just earlier.”

Only then did Ye Zichen look outside. The moment he did that, his face instantly turned dark.

“Gramps.”

F*ck, they really came here before.

If there was no surprise, Gramps Deng Cheng should be driving them to the Lin family home.

“What is it?” Deng Cheng did not stop the car.

Ye Zichen let out a long sigh and said speechlessly, “Is the surname of the patient you want me to treat Lin?”

“How did you know?” Deng Cheng was stunned.

Hearing this reply, Ye Zichen laughed speechlessly.

It was truly a small world.

Ye Zichen pursed his lips with a strange smile, then put his hand behind his head and stopped talking.

There were no surprises. Deng Cheng did drive to the Lin family home.

The car only stopped after entering the Lin family manor without stopping. The moment they parked, a bunch of people

waited outside the car door to greet them.

Lin Hanben opened the car door for Elder Deng in person. It really wasn't easy for someone of his identity and position to do that.

“Elder Deng!”

His face carried a warm smile. His wife, Zhao Shuangying, stood behind him...

As well as Lin Lin, who was beyond cocky earlier.

“Grandpa Deng.”

Lin Lin greeted Elder Deng respectfully, to which Deng Cheng nodded with a smile.

Deng Cheng looked subconsciously towards the car and wondered why Ye Zichen did not get out.

Yet, Lin Hanben made a please gesture at the same time, “Elder Deng, please.”

“Please what? The real person hasn't come out yet. Aren't you in too much of a hurry?” Elder Deng chuckled.

Only then did Lin Hanben notice that someone was in the backseat.

“Elder Deng...”

“The person checking on Old Lin this time isn’t me, it’s a master that I invited. Old Lin’s sickness can definitely be treated with him here.”

Lin Hanben revealed a surprised expression.

Elder Deng was extremely reputed in the medical realm, he was called the Six Great National Masters alongside the five in the capital.

Someone that he called a master would definitely be an extremely amazing person.

Cold sweat immediately flowed down Lin Hanben’s forehead when he thought back to his pride earlier. Their family’s old man was the pillar of the Lin family, if his gesture just now caused that master to be even slightly unhappy...

Lin Hanben nodded towards Elder Deng with a smile, then respectfully ran to the backdoor of the car and stood up straight.

Third Fatty Jin rubbed his hands. He loved these sorts of scenarios for him to show-off.

He wanted to see Lin Lin's appearance of getting humiliated for a long time. If it wasn't for Ye Zichen stopping him, he would have gotten out of the car ages ago.

"Boss, can we get out of the car yet?"

"Get out," Ye Zichen nodded.

Third Fatty Jin instantly lifted his head, and walked down the car with a straight back and an untamed expression.

"..."

Lin Lin's expression turned awful the moment he saw Third Fatty Jin.

Immediately after that, Lin Lin's expression turned even worse when the Great Sage and Ye Zichen got out of the car as well.

"Hanben, let me introduce you. The master I was talking about is this young friend."

Zoom.

Lin Lin's expression turned ghastly pale.

Chapter 159 – Using Force?

Lin Hanben was still blanking out momentarily because he found out Ye Zichen was that miracle doctor, even with experience.

There was no helping it, this miracle doctor was truly too young.

“Mr. Ye.”

“Director Lin,” Ye Zichen nodded with a smile.

“Is Mr. Ye a western doctor?”

Someone that could become a master in Elder Deng’s eyes would definitely be a western doctor.

“Hanben, Lil’ Ye is a true and proper Chinese doctor.”

“Chinese doctor!”

Lin Hanben was shocked again. All of a sudden, he couldn’t even manage his facial expressions properly.

What kind of person who could become a title in the realm of Chinese medicine wasn’t a senior above fifty? Chinese medicine wasn’t like other medical studies, it wasn’t possible to do a great deal of things at a young age just through talent. People required years of experience in order to become a master.

So young...

Even if he was extremely talented, and had studied Chinese medicine since a young age...

“Mr. Ye is a Chinese doctor?”

Although Lin Hanben was clear that he was very impolite by asking that, he still couldn't stop himself asking.

“Don't underestimate Lil' Ye, his Chinese medical skills are even slightly better than the few old guys in the capital. You should have heard about the Su family's Su Qian's situation, right? Lil' Ye was the one who saved him.”

“What!?” Lin Hanben exclaimed.

Su Qian's “death and revival” was something that was known even in the capital. Countless medical titans all wanted to meet the master that could bring someone back from the brink of death.

When that happened, he had also wanted to find out about that master's information in order to cure their family's old man...

He never would have thought...

“Mr. Ye, there was much offense just now,” Lin Hanben quickly

bowed apologetically.

The face of Lin Lin, who stood on the side, became even more pale, while his body also started to tremble slightly.

He pissed off someone that he really shouldn't have.

Ye Zichen shook his head with a light smile, then walked past Lin Hanben to Lin Lin's side.

"Young Master Lin."

"Young Master Ye!" Lin Lin lowered his head as much as possible, and did not dare to meet Ye Zichen's gaze.

Lin Hanben was surprised, he didn't think that Ye Zichen would ignore him and walk over to his son's side.

From their conversation, they seemed to know each other.

"Young Master Ye knows my son?"

"Not really," Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled with playfulness. "I, Ye Zichen, am just a small fry. I can't possibly have any ties with the Lin family."

Even an idiot could tell that the relationship between Ye Zichen

and Lin Lin was sour.

“Mr. Ye...”

“Director Lin, no need to speak anymore,” Ye Zichen raised his hand to stop Lin Hanben from speaking. “I apologize for not being able to treat Old Man Lin.”

With that, he walked towards the exit with Third Fatty Jin and the Great Sage.

Along the way, Third Fatty Jin snorted towards Lin Lin’s position, “Snob!”

“Mr. Ye, please wait a moment,” Lin Hanbei quickly caught up. “If my son has offended Mr. Ye anywhere, then I apologize to you in his behalf. However, our family’s old man still requires Mr. Ye to...”

“It’s impossible,” Ye Zichen refused determinedly. “Please find someone else.”

“Mr. Ye,” Lin Hanben’s gaze immediately darkened. He clapped his hands, causing ten-odd black-suited bodyguards to surge in from around the manor. “Please, you must treat our family’s old man...”

A mocking smile surfaced on Ye Zichen’s face when he saw the bodyguards, “What does Director Lin mean by this?”

Then he looked towards Deng Cheng, who wore a troubled expression, “Gramps, this is the attitude of your friend’s children!”

The other side pissed him off at the very start, then they did not bother to think of a way to mend the issue, and actually wanted to use force instead!

Deng Cheng’s face was full of awkwardness. Lin Hanben stepped forward, “This has no relationship with Elder Deng, it is only the will of I, Lin. Mr. Ye, I have no other choice, please take a look of our family’s old man, I’ll give you a satisfactory reply after that.”

“I’m very dissatisfied now,” Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and glanced at the bodyguards who surrounded them. “Let’s go.”

“Stop them!” Lin Hanben roared. Since the situation had already developed to this point, he must force Ye Zichen to stay, otherwise, their family’s old man would have no hope.

“Ridiculous,” Ye Zichen shook his head, then looked towards the Great Sage. “Great Sage, you drank so many bottles of my Wahaha, you should do some work, right?”

“Hehe, the hands of I, Old Sun, have been itching since ages ago.”

“Hit them softly, don’t kill them.”

“I, Old Sun, know.”

With that, Great Sage Sun, who wore a black vest, stepped forward, bared his teeth towards the bodyguards and smiled.

In an instant, several afterimages surfaced around the Great Sage’s body as if they were his clones.

Dong dong dong.

A tidy sound sounded out. When the afterimages combined together...

The bodyguards blocking their way flew out backwards like cannonballs.

“Too weak, too weak!”

Lin Hanben’s face also turned a metallic green, these bodyguards were retired soldiers that he brought over from the capital.

All of them were experts that had been through life and death situations...

“Come!”

Lin Hanben called out loudly. Not long later, another group of

black suit wearing men appeared in front of Ye Zichen once more.

Bang, bang, bang...

The Great Sage beat these people all down onto the ground once again, without using much effort.

“Come...”

“Director Lin, stop calling people over,” Ye Zichen turned around and smile. “Even if you call all of the bodyguards in your household over, it still wouldn’t be of any use. Numbers are useless in face of absolute power.”

Lin Hanben lowered his head. Even though he didn’t want to admit it, he still couldn’t help but to admit it...

His bodyguards could not match up to the fighter at Ye Zichen’s side.

The Great Sage laughed, then continuously surveyed their surroundings, as if he was waiting for the next contestants’ attacks.

Ye Zichen walked over and patted his shoulder, “Let’s go.”

“No one else?” The Great Sage frowned rather sadly. “Too weak, too weak, these people can’t even match up to Erlang Shen’s

manor's soldiers.”

Ye Zichen, who was walking in front, nearly fell over.

No shit, no matter what Erlang Shen's manor's soldiers are Heavenly soldiers.

Those were deities!

How could mortals even begin to match up to them?

With that, Ye Zichen and co. walked towards the outside of the manor. When they walked in front of the bodyguards, Third Fatty Jin stepped on them several times, “F*ck, you dared to bully my boss. If I, Lord Fatty, was still at my peak... Tsk.”

Third Fatty Jin spat on them, then walked out of the manor excitedly behind Ye Zichen.

“Mr. Ye... Mr. Ye...”

When Ye Zichen's group left the Lin family manor without even looking back, Lin Hanben collapsed to the ground.

“Hanben.”

Elder Deng quickly helped him up.

Lin Hanben grabbed held of Deng Cheng's sleeve, "Elder Deng, please help me say some good words in front of Mr. Ye."

"It'll be hard," Elder Deng shook his head with a wry smile. "Your actions just now were the most foolish actions even possible. I do have an understanding of Lil' Ye's personality, forgive me for being unable to help you with this matter!"

Bang.

Lin Hanben collapsed to the ground again.

Chapter 160 – [The Daisy Will Always Bloom For You](#)

The title can also be interpreted as “the asshole is always open for you”

Ye Zichen stood inside a duplex apartment. He had called Su Yiyun a few hours ago and asked him to help him find an apartment near the school, he never would have thought that Su Yiyun would have finished doing that so quickly.

“You’re pretty quick!”

“You think? How could it be slow when I’m doing something for you?” Su Yiyun smiled proudly. “This apartment is about five minutes from our school. It’s a duplex, so the area is pretty big, and there’s a decent amount of daylight. The furnishings are also great... But what do you want this apartment for? Who are you going to move in with?”

With that, Su Yiyun’s expression turned more serious. He knew that his little sister was dating Ye Zichen!

“You can’t be wanting to hide a girl here, right?” Su Yiyun stood up from the sofa and stared straight at him. “If you really dare to do that, then don’t blame me for disregarding our brotherly bond...”

“[Hide your sister!](#)” Ye Zichen swore.

Your (little) sister (你妹) is the Mandarin way of saying “your ass”

“Hide my sister?” Su Yiyun exclaimed. He quickly grabbed Ye Zichen by the collar. “You want to move in with my little sister this early? Fine, but be nice to her.”

“Move in your ass.”

“Do you not want to live with my sister? Then who do you want to live with!”

Su Yiyun reached out his hand once again. Ye Zichen shrugged his hands off, “F*ck, why don’t you understand. I’m not moving in with Su Yan, nor am I moving in with other women...”

“Then who are you buying the apartment so urgently for!!”

“Are your eyes made of air? Did you not see those two chivalrous men over there?”

Ye Zichen motioned towards Third Fatty Jin and the Great Sage in annoyance.

Third Fatty Jin turned around and waved with a toothy smile as if he felt like it was his turn.

“Hey.”

“Hello, hello.”

Su Yiyun did not think that Ye Zichen was going to move in with the fatty and the hulk.

All of a sudden, Su Yiyun's gaze changed, as he stepped back while hugging his arms.

“Ye-zi, I didn't think that you were like that, Ye Zichen.”

“What?”

“Fatty, hulk. You are having rather high-ended fun.”

“I... F*ck off. Laozi is a straight guy...”

Su Yiyun rolled his eyes and also laughed.

He had been roommates with Ye Zichen for two years, if Ye Zichen truly was gay, then he would have felt it as a roommate ages ago.

He was merely joking around just now.

Although he didn't know why Ye Zichen was buying this apartment for those brothers, that wasn't any of his business.

Su Yiyun reached out his right hand and raised his eyebrows at

Ye Zichen.

“What?”

“What? Pay up!” Su Yiyun frowned. “This apartment’s three million and forty-three thousand. I’ll take off the units for you, so just give me three million and forty thousand.”

“You need money?”

“Why wouldn’t I? Laozi’s money didn’t come out of nowhere. It was nice enough of me to not ask for money when I helped you set up that supermarket.”

Good.

This was the Su Yiyun he knew.

Su Yiyun was someone that would ask for financial matters to be settled even if it was only one yuan, and this was such a huge amount.

“I’ll transfer it to you later.”

“Sure, then I’ll be going. I hope you and your friends have fun.”

Su Yiyun left the room with an ambiguous and playful smile.

Ye Zichen shook his head and cursed him with a smile, then walk to the living room sofa.

Third Fatty Jin quickly stood up and said nervously, “Boss, I’m definitely heterosexual, but...”

Third Fatty Jin bit his lips, as if he was struggling a lot in his heart, “If boss really needs it, then I can give up my most tender daisy for boss!”

Ye Zichen, who was looking at WeChat moments on his sofa, spat all the water he just drank onto Third Fatty Jin’s legs.

Third Fatty Jin gulped when he felt the wetness in between his legs, “Boss, could it be that you actually like wet seduction?”

“F*ck, f*ck, f*ck... F*ck off.”

Ye Zichen glared at Third Fatty Jin and shooed him away.

He truly had a worrying intelligence.

“Boss, my daisy is forever blooming for you!”

Third Fatty Jin shouted out that he would offer up his daisy once again as he left.

Ye Zichen's expression turned dark, while Great Sage looked up in confusion, "Daisy, is that delicious..."

Slap.

How did he end up with these two treasures?

It seems like he would have a lot to do in the future!

Ye Zichen let out a soft sigh, then leaned back on the sofa to look at his WeChat moments.

That had already become a daily matter that he must do.

He could find out the situation within the Heavenly Court and Underworld through his contact's moments.

Even though he didn't have a lot of deities as contacts...

It was better than nothing!

Ye Zichen scrolled through it for a while, but didn't find anything useful, so he decided to quit the app. At that moment, he saw a new friend request.

Han Xiangzi has sent a friend request.

That scum.

Ye Zichen ignored his friend request, then noticed the message from his idiol, Lü Dongbin.

“I spoke with Old Han already, he also understands his mistake. You two can chat now.”

Ye Zichen licked his lips after seeing that message, then accepted Han Xiangzi’s friend request.

He looked at the intimacy level.

Friendly.

100.

Wow, it seems like Old Lü is pretty amazing, he actually managed to tell explain it properly to that stubborn idiot.

“Sorry, celestial sovereign.”

Han Xiangzi immediately sent an apologetic message the moment the friend request was accepted.

“I was too impulsive then, and it was all me thinking too much. If

there was anything that offended celestial sovereign, please don't take offense."

His attitude was rather sincere.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

"Never mind, I'm not blaming you. This sovereign did use too strong of a tone when I spoke with you previously."

"That celestial sovereign replied!"

Han Xiangzi chuckled as he held Lü Dongbin's phone. Meanwhile, Lü Dongbin's eyes never left his phone.

There was no helping it, Han Xiangzi was a habitual phone demolisher.

He couldn't help but be more vigilant.

"Since he replied, then apologize properly. Then, after chatting well, hurry up and return my phone to me."

"[Esteemed Master](#), you're too petty, so what even if you gave me the phone!" Han Xiangzi rolled his eyes.

Lü Dongbin is Han Xiangzi's shifu

Lü Dongbin frowned, “I can die!”

“Old Han, don’t even think about tricking Old Lü of his phone. He can’t lose that phone. You’ve never seen his WeChat, there are countless little fairies from the Heavenly Court calling him Lü-gege, Dongbin-gege every single day... That’s the origin of the reason that he kept on talking about returning to the Eight Immortals Manor in the Heavenly Court!” Cao Guojiu smiled playfully.

Lü Dongbin immediately blushed, “Don’t bullshit around!”

“Esteemed Master, Esteemed Master, still water truly runs deep!” Han Xiangzi shook his head.

Lü Dongbin rolled his eyes, “Are you using the phone or not?”

“Yes, yes, I am using it,” Han Xiangzi coughed awkwardly, then replied to Ye Zichen’s message.

“It’s great that celestial sovereign is not blaming me. I heard that celestial sovereign wants a Nine Heart Lotus Root?”

Ba-thump.

Ye Zichen’s heart beat rapidly when he saw this message.

“Yes, I wonder if...”

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen's phone rang right after sending the message.

He closed the chat screen, then saw that he got a new friend request.

Immortal Lady He has sent you a friend request.

Chapter 161 – Three Item Set For Chatting Up Girls

Han Xiangzi also sent a message when Immortal Lady He added Ye Zichen as a friend.

“We just talked about everything with Immortal Lady He and told her to send you a friend request.”

“Thanks.”

Regardless of what disagreements they had each other previously, adding Immortal Lady He as a contact was the most important part.

Ye Zichen swiftly accepted Immortal Lady He’s friend request.

Dingdong.

Before he even said anything, the other side sent him a red packet.

You received Immortal Lady He’s red packet.

Celestial-level Nine Heart Lotus Roots x1

Ba-thump.

Ye Zichen's heart beat rapidly.

He got it.

Celestial-level Nine Heart Lotus Roots: Cultivated carefully by Immortal Lady He. A necessary item to form a celestial body.

Damn.

Ye Zichen could feel the amazing value of the item just from its description.

“Thank you, Immortal Lady He.”

“Celestial sovereign is too courteous. I still wish you could just ignore the times when Han Xiangzi had offended you before.”

Only then did Ye Zichen see Immortal Lady He's profile image, where she held a huge lotus leaf and stood on top of a green lotus flower.

She displayed a traditional beauty, and it was undeniable that Immortal Lady He was indeed very pretty.

“No worries.”

Ye Zichen was in a very good mood after getting the Nine Heart Lotus Roots.

Han Xiangzi also sent a message over.

“Celestial sovereign, you received the Nine Heart Lotus Roots, right?”

“Yep. Brother Han, thank you for your help.”

Ye Zichen replied courteously.

When Han Xiangzi, who was in the Eight Immortal Mansion, read this message, he sighed.

What a great deity, it was all his fault that he was too impulsive earlier, making the other person unhappy.

“Celestial sovereign, I was truly reckless just now. Please don’t take offense.”

“It’s no big deal, Brother Han’s feelings towards Immortal Lady He are truly rare. It was my mistake before as well. It is hard for others not to misunderstand since I asked Yue Lao to go and find Immortal Lady He.

“Ai.”

Han Xiangzi sighed.

Seeing this message, Ye Zichen couldn't help but raise his eyebrows.

“Why is Brother Han sighing?”

“Celestial sovereign might not know,” Han Xiangzi shook his head. “All deities know about my feelings towards Immortal Lady He. Before we became immortal, I had always been pursuing her. However, in order to become immortals, Immortal Lady and I discarded our emotions and desires. However, my feelings for her ran too deep. Yet Immortal Lady He's immortal heart did not waver, but I...”

Han Xiangzi did not finish, but Ye Zichen could feel that even after becoming immortal, he still could not face Immortal Lady He normally.

He had feelings for her, but she did not return them...

Everyone understood the feelings of a secret crush.

It was sad.

Ye Zichen was definitely the kind of person that liked to see people with feelings for each other end up together. He felt rather bad for him when he saw how pitiful Han Xiangzi was.

“Brother Han, have you expressed your feelings towards Immortal Lady He after becoming immortal?”

“How would that be possible?”

Han Xiangzi shook his head with a sigh. Ever since they turned immortal, Immortal Lady He’s immortal heart had never wavered...

He was also afraid that if he suddenly spoke out his feelings, not only would he get rejected, but they might not even be able to remain friends. Then that would be terrible.

“That’s no good, if you like her, then you have to fight for her. Don’t you understand?”

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes.

“You like Immortal Lady He and the thing you want most is to become a couple with her. Are you willing to always just be friends?”

“Then what can I do!?”

“Confess,” Ye Zichen rolled his eyes. “If you like her, then confess, worst come to worst, you won’t be able to even be friends, but at least you’ve tried. If you continue to hold it in, who knows

what you're thinking, perhaps Immortal Lady He might just be waiting for you to speak to her."

Han Xiangzi, who was in the Eight Immortal Manor, was moved when he saw this message.

To be honest, he truly suffered too much these several thousand years. Instead of continuing his secretly crushing on her and suffering, he might as well make everything clear.

"Then I'll go to confess now!"

"Wait!" Ye Zichen quickly stopped him. "Just going like that is no good, you've got to have support."

"What should I do?"

So f*cking stupid.

Then let me teach him how to chat up a girl!

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes speechlessly, then frowned.

"Wait a moment."

The moment he sent the message, Ye Zichen kicked Third Fatty Jin, who was sitting on the sofa and looking at the sky.

“Big bro.”

“Go to the department store outside and buy some fireworks and red wine.”

“Fireworks? Red wine?”

“Yeah, hurry.”

Third Fatty Jin nodded, then ran out after taking several thousand yuan from Ye Zichen. At the same time, Ye Zichen also dialed a number to the florist.

“Hello, I’m at XXXX. I want to order 999 roses.”

The best scene for chatting up a girl...

Flowers, red wine and fireworks!

Ye Zichen had wanted to do something like a candlelight dinner, but he was worried that Han Xiangzi’s comprehension ability was limited, so he couldn’t make it so high class for his first time.

However, since the three most important items were there, he shouldn’t have too much of an issue.

Approximately an hour later, flowers covered the room, while Third Fatty Jin returned with six sets of fireworks and two bottles of red wine.

“Hey, what treasures are these?”

Great Sage skipped over in excitement, but Ye Zichen quickly stopped him.

This monkey wanted to take a bite out of anything that he saw, if he treated the fireworks as snacks and takes a bite...

Then they'll just light him up when lighting up the fireworks. His mouth was rather like a fireworks rocket.

Stuff kept on shooting out.

Of course, Ye Zichen only thought that he could not put the Great Sage into danger.

“This isn't food, go back and sit on the couch.”

“Petty,” The Great Sage muttered.

Ye Zichen pretended like he didn't hear it, then used his phone to scan and send all of the flowers, red wine and fireworks in the room.

Alongside all that, he also gifted Han Xiangzi a lighter.

Han Xiangzi received your red packet.

“Celestial sovereign, what are these?”

“These are great stuff. They are necessary items to chat up girls. It increases the success rate by fifty percent.”

Immediately after that, Ye Zichen explained how to use all of the items to Han Xiangzi.

“Celestial sovereign, I don’t know how I could begin to thank you.”

Han Xiangzi also imagined the romantic scene in his mind. He could even imagine the scene of success after he confesses to Immortal Lady He.

“Don’t be so happy this early. Thank me after it was of use.”

“Sure, I, Han Xiangzi, will remember celestial sovereign’s favor for life.”

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with Han Xiangzi increased by 100. Current

intimacy level: 200.

Intimacy level increased.

Current level: Trusted.

Ye Zichen used around ten thousand yuan of investment to gain Han Xiangzi's intimacy of Trusted in exchange. However, for some reason, he felt like he lost a little.

Han Xiangzi was just a flute player when he turned into an immortal back then. However, his shifu, Lü Dongbin, was rather fierce...

Ye Zichen didn't know what benefits he could get from Han Xiangzi.

Ye Zichen opened the chat group and read the message history. The moment he entered, he saw the God of Fortune saying that he would send money.

He hasn't snatched a red packet in the group for a long time. Although the God of Fortune's red packet was money...

However, one ingot was ten thousand yuan!

Ye Zichen concentrated fully in preparation of snatching red packets.

Dongdong.

A huge red packet appeared on the screen. Just as Ye Zichen raised his hand to click on it...

Buzz...

Damnit!

A call came through.

Chapter 162 – The Transformer Spoke

The person who called Ye Zichen was Kang Peng. That guy would always make a call in these sort of important situations.

Ye Zichen frowned, then leaned back on the sofa and said helplessly, “What is it?”

“Ye... Ye-zi...”

Ye Zichen could hear Kang Peng’s trembling tone through the phone. Ever since the kidnapping incident by Fu Chengming, Ye Zichen became extremely sensitive to that.

“What happened?” Ye Zichen asked seriously.

Meanwhile, Kang Peng stood at the entrance of the dormitory alongside Zhu Yunbai, Baiyu and co. They were currently all huddled together as they stared at the Transformer on Ye Zichen’s bed.

“Your Transformer spoke!”

Ye Zichen hurried over to the school dormitory, and the moment he entered the room, he saw Kang Peng and co. standing in the corner of the room.

“Mortal, you actually dared to touch me.”

“You guys are seeking death. I need you to apologize to me!”

“Speak! Do you think you can avoid this by remaining silent!”

An angry roar rang in Ye Zichen’s ears. He looked over to the sound of the voice and saw Di Tian, who had been turned into a Transformer by the Great Sage pointing and shouting in the room.

“Ye-zi, just look at your Transformer. What the hell!” Kang Peng gulped. “Ol’ Six just saw that you had a Transformer on your bed and touched it a few times, who knew that it...”

Ye Zichen forced himself to walk over under everyone’s gazes. The moment Di Tian saw him, the former shook his robotic fist and jumped up to punch him.

“Ye Zichen...”

“Ye your ass!”

Bang.

Ye Zichen kicked Di Tian into the corner of the room.

“Ye Zichen, you actually dare to hit me...”

“Calm the f*ck down.”

Ye Zichen kicked him once again, then picked him up and started to run outside, while covering his mouth.

“You can’t tell anyone about this, understood?”

“Understood,” Kang Peng and co. subconsciously nodded.

Ye Zichen licked his lips, then punched the Transformer’s stomach, causing it to scream. Only then, did Ye Zichen run out of the room.

The moment Ye Zichen left with the Transformer, everyone in the dorm cursed together, “F*ck, did laozi not wake up properly yet? That Transformer actually spoke!”

Within Ye Zichen’s home.

Third Fatty Jin squatted on the floor and looked at Di Tian, who was standing on the floor with a tsundere-look, just like a curious baby.

“So amazing, even Esteemed Master might not be able to do this much.”

“Ye-Zichen...”

“F*cking shut up.”

Dong.

Ye Zichen directly sent the Transformer flying with a kick. Di Tian, who hit the wall, slowly stood up from the ground. Then, not long later, a series of familiar curses sounded out in the room.

“Control him.”

“Alright,” Third Fatty Jin raised up his hand and covered the Transformer’s mouth.

Then, Ye Zichen looked at the Great Sage, who was on the side, “Great Sage, what’s going on?”

The Great Sage put down the Wahaha that was in his hand onto the tea table and shrugged, “Isn’t this very normal? I, Old Sun, did not beat him to death, his soul is still intact. It could be said that he’s still a living person, just in a different way. However, he still possesses the ability to think and speak.”

“Then how can I make him calm down?”

The Transformer speaking could definitely be called a paranormal event in the Modern World.

With his relationship with his roommates, the news would not

spread out, but letting Di Tian continuously yell like that was still going to be an issue.

“There isn’t a way, how about you have a chat with him?”

The Great Sage shrugged helplessly, causing Ye Zichen to roll his eyes when he saw the Great Sage’s irresponsible appearance.

There was no helping it, since the Great Sage wasn’t going to help, he could only negotiate with Di Tian.

“Let go.”

Third Fatty Jin immediately let go of Di Tian. The moment he did so, Di Tian yelled out that he was going to beat up Ye Zichen.

Slap.

Ye Zichen slapped Di Tian’s head, then squatted in front of Di Tian and raised his eyebrows, “Who are you able to beat up when you’re like this?”

“Ye Zichen, what kind of demonic magic did you use on this young master. Hurry up and change this young master back. This young master can allow you to not die.”

Slap.

Ye Zichen slapped Di Tian onto the floor and raised his eyebrows, “Are you actually dumb, or are you just pretending to be? Didn’t you look at yourself? You’re still trying to bargain with me?”

“I...”

“Have you heard of this ancient saying from Huaxia? When a person is under someone else’s roof, they can’t help but bow. If you are going to continue like this, then I can only take off your limbs.”

The moment he said that, Ye Zichen reached out to take off the Transformer’s arms and legs.

“Wait.”

Di Tian raised his hand up to stop Ye Zichen, while Ye Zichen also looked at him with a look of “continue speaking”.

“I feel like we can strike a deal.”

“What deal?” Ye Zichen asked with interest.

“Turn me back and release me. I won’t cause you trouble after I return to my family.”

Slap.

What awaited Di Tian was yet another slap.

“Do you think laozi is an idiot? Isn’t letting you return the same as letting a tiger back into the mountains?”

“Grandson, this young master is giving you a chance. If you don’t release me, then my older brother and father won’t let you off,” Di Tian lifted his head and swore.

Third Fatty Jin, who was on the side, frowned, “Boss, this is the grandson from the Di family?”

Ye Zichen nodded.

“Who the f*ck are you calling grandson!? Grandson!” Di Tian jumped up and punched him, but Third Fatty just pushed him onto the ground with his palm.

“Grandson, Lord Fatty is the third disciple, Jin Zhu, under Great Emperor Qingming! The daoist name is Third Fatty! You f*cking dare to curse Lord Fatty, do you believe that Lord Fatty will just eliminate your entire family!?”

Di Tian was shocked.

As someone from a Rogue Immortal family, he naturally has heard of Great Emperor Qingming’s name.

However, why did Great Emperor Qingming's disciple come to the Modern World?

"I'm telling you, you better stay proper. My Esteemed Master has already contacted your family. I think they shouldn't offend my Esteemed Master for you. So don't think of your older brother or dad coming to save you."

"Tsk, who are you trying to scare?" disdain flashed across Di Tian's eyes. "You think you're Great Emperor Qingming's successor just because you said you are?"

"You don't believe me?" Third Fatty Jin snorted coldly, then revealed his right arm. "Look at it yourself."

An azure eight trigrams mark was on his arm, while two azure dragons seemed to spiral at the center.

That was a mark only Great Emperor Qingming's direct disciples.

"Just kill me!"

Both Ye Zichen and Third Fatty Jin was shocked by Di Tian's surprise. They had thought that after Third Fatty Jin revealed the direct disciple mark Great Emperor Qingming, this grandson would prostrate and lick...

They didn't think that he actually had a backbone.

Ye Zichen definitely couldn't kill him.

The reason Ye Zichen kept him was because he would have a use in the future.

Ye Zichen's understanding of the hidden families was essentially nil.

Di Tian might be able to become an opening...

"You have a backbone," Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled.

Yet, Di Tian snorted in disdain, "Just finish laozi off swiftly..."

"I won't kill you, how about we strike a deal?"

Chapter 163 – Gifting A Phone To Han Xiangzi

Three days passed in the blink of an eye.

“It’s the Great Sage’s autograph! But Great Sage Sun’s handwriting is so ugly,” Xia Keke giggled and played around with the card in her hands.

Ye Zichen took a peek at the girl, “Keke, aren’t you curious at all?”

“Curious about what?” Xia Keke smiled, then placed the autograph into her pocket.

“Aren’t you curious about why someone in myths would appear in reality and even know me!?”

“Aiya, you’re talking about that,” Xia Keke smiled after a brief pause. “What’s there to be surprised about? I have always believed that Sun Wukong and the rest were real...”

“...”

Ye Zichen looked at her dumbly. He didn’t think that she was that sort of girl.

Was he supposed to call her naïve or...

But whatever, her not asking saved him the need to explain.

“Why didn’t Su Yan come with you?” Ye Zichen asked as the two of them walked side by side on the streets.

Xia Keke revealed an annoyed look as she pouted, “What? Don’t you like that I called you out alone?”

“It’s not that.”

This girl’s heart was truly like a needle under the sea, she would think all sort of things in an instant.

Ye Zichen pinched her cheek, while Xia Keke spoke, “Susu said that it’s her grandpa’s birthday. Don’t you need to prepare a birthday present or something?”

Old Man Su’s birthday.

Ye Zichen was stunned for a bit. He really hadn’t heard of that. With his relationship with Old Man Su, he had to offer a birthday present no matter what.

He didn’t have any more monkey wine on hand, so he must remember to ask the Great Sage for a few gourds of it when he returned.

It wasn't too much to ask for a few gourds of monkey wine when the Great Sage drank so much of his Wahaha, right?

Beep beep.

A car horn sound sounded out behind them. Ye Zichen and Xia Keke turned around, and saw a small buggy park on the side of the road behind them.

Wu Haoyu and Lin Ru ran over towards them side by side.

“Ye Zichen.”

“Brother Zichen.”

“You know them?”

Xia Keke looked up in confusion. Ye Zichen nodded and revealed a faint look of helplessness.

If there was no surprise, they came to find him for the Lin family's old man.

“If you guys came for Old Man Lin, then have nothing to talk about.”

Ye Zichen spoke up first. Both Lin Lin's mockery towards him

and Lin Hanben's desire to use force to make him stay had triggered Ye Zichen's bottom line.

He'll only go and save the Lin family's old man if he'd gone crazy.

He wasn't a saint, and didn't possess the kind of heart that cared about the world.

"Brother Zichen."

Both of their expressions froze when they heard Ye Zichen's words. They did come for Old Man Lin.

"Lin Ru, Wu Haoyu, you guys can't not know how Lin Haoben and Lin Lin treated me, right?" Ye Zichen frowned.

Lin Ru bit her lips and said with a hint of apology, "Ye Zichen, I apologize to you on my second uncle's and cousin's behalf. Their actions were indeed too much, but my grandpa is innocent."

"Old Man Lin is indeed innocent."

"Then you..."

"But I'm also innocent?" Ye Zichen pursed his lips with a smile, then put on an expression that showed "I can't do anything".

“Ye Zichen!” Lin Ru roared, then shifted her gaze towards Xia Keke as she clenched her teeth. “If you help treat my grandpa, then I won’t tell Susu you’re cheating on her!”

Lin Ru definitely struggled a lot to say that.

She had a personality that hated evil. If it was before, when she saw Ye Zichen be with other girls, she might have immediately slapped him for Su Yan.

But for their family’s old man...

“Ye Zichen, don’t tell me that you just have a normal relationship with her,” Heavy suspicion rested in Lin Ru’s eyes.

Hearing that, Ye Zichen shrugged helplessly, “Lin Ru, why are you so cute to threaten me using this?”

“Yeah! I am threatening you!” Lin Ru bit her lips, while she frowned. “Just go and save my grandpa!”

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but reply when he saw Lin Ru’s pitiful appearance, “Never mind, I don’t want to destroy our relationship due to this. How about this, if you want me to save Old Man Su, then fine! Tell Lin Hanben and Lin Lin to apologize to me in person.”

With that, he left from Lin Ru’s sight while holding Xia Keke’s hand.

Lin Ru clenched her teeth and continuously waved her fist at Ye Zichen's retreating back.

"That scum, he actually dared to betray Susu, he's pissing me off!"

"Lil' Ru, the situation might not be what you think."

"Don't speak for him. I had thought that he was a good person, I didn't think that... Hmmph!" Lin Ru frowned. "After I trick him into treating my grandpa, I'll definitely tell Susu to break up with him."

Wu Haoyu smiled wryly on the side.

At the same time, Lin Ru also took out her phone and shouted, "Lin Lin, tell your dad that if you want Ye Zichen to save grandpa, he has to take you to apologize in person."

Xia Keke shrugged speechlessly after taking a few steps away, "Who is that girl? She knows Susu?"

"She's a good sis with Susu," Ye Zichen smiled.

However, Xia Keke twitched her mouth, "I don't feel like their relationship is that good. If I saw this sort of situation, then I would definitely call Susu right away!"

“She can’t help it, due to her family’s old man’s situation, she has a favor to ask of me.”

“True,” Xia Keke blinked with her cute eyes. “Then what happened to their family’s old man?”

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen’s phone rang before he could reply.

Your intimacy level with Han Xiangzi has increased by 50.
Current intimacy level: 250.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. The fact that the intimacy level increased meant that his technique of chatting up girls had a pretty good effect.

Dingdong.

Lü Dongbin: Celestial sovereign, thank you!

Ye Zichen was confused.

Why was Lü Dongbin talk to him? Shouldn’t it be Han Xiangzi?

Lü Dongbin: Celestial sovereign, I am Han Xiangzi.

Ye Zichen smiled when he saw the message. That makes sense!

“It seems like Brother Han’s advances on Immortal Lady He worked pretty well.”

“It wasn’t bad. At least I spoke out the words in my heart, and Immortal Lady He... She didn’t clearly refuse.”

“Not refusing is a good thing,” Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled. “Brother Han should strike the iron while its hot.”

“Great deity, what do you think I should do?”

It was clear that Ye Zichen had become Han Xiangzi’s backbone.

There was no helping it, the relationship that didn’t improve in a thousand years had a qualitative change after meeting Ye Zichen.

Han Xiangzi couldn’t help but see Ye Zichen in a new light.

Ye Zichen did want to teach him the following steps, but he felt rather strange as he stared at the Lü Dongbin profile pic.

“Why is Brother Han using Great Deity Lü’s phone?”

“Ai, don’t talk about it,” Han Xiangzi blushed. “When I got mad

at great deity back then, I went and broke my phone.”

“Then buy a new one,” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. “Otherwise, it really isn’t going to work if Brother Han keeps on chatting with me using Great Deity Lü’s phone.”

“Great deity, don’t you know that phones are rare items in the Heavenly Court...? I broke one earlier, and can’t afford another one right now.”

Rare items.

Ye ZIchen raised his eyebrows and laughed softly.

“Then I’ll gift you one.”

Chapter 164 – Gifting A Phone Is Only The First Step

Ye Zichen ran over to a phone shop to buy a smartphone, then sent it over to Han Xiangzi.

Dingdong.

Lü Dongbin received your red packet.

Within the Eight Immortal Manor.

Han Xiangzi's hands trembled when he looked at the phone Ye Zichen had sent over.

The phone was a lot prettier than the ones they could buy in the Heavenly Court. What's more, this great deity actually bought him a phone...

This was advanced technology that they, the Eight Immortals, could only buy after using up all their savings.

“Celestial sovereign, I really don't know...”

Han Xiangzi was so excited that he was unable to say anything.

Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled, “Try to see if you can use it

first.”

He did send the phone over, but he didn't know if the technology over at the Heavenly Court was the same or not.

It was another business opportunity if he could make use of it.

If he couldn't, then it's all pointless.

Ye Zichen prompted Han Xiangzi to familiarize himself with the phone, then put his own phone back in his pocket. Only then did he see Xia Keke tilting her head as he looked at him with her bright eyes.

“You were chatting with Han Xiangzi?”

“Yeah,” Ye Zichen nodded.

The reason he did everything openly around Xia Keke was actually because he didn't want to lie to them anymore.

Everything will be known sooner or later, he might as well reveal it earlier.

So that he didn't have to get so worried every single day.

He had already thought up of a series of explanations.

However Xia Keke merely blinked, “Oh!”

Oh.

Oh.

Oh!

She only said ‘Oh!’

“Aren’t you curious?”

“What should I be curious about?” Xia Keke stared at him. “I believe in the Great Sage’s existence, so I naturally believe in Han Xiangzi’s existence. Since the Great Sage could come here to play with you, what’s so surprising about you WeChatting Han Xiangzi!?”

Damn!

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but to touch Xia Keke on her forehead.

“What do you think you are doing!” Xia Keke pouted unhappily.

“Did I forget to take pills today, or did I wake up too suddenly? You seriously don’t find it weird?”

“Nope,” Xia Keke’s reply was extremely simple, causing Ye Zichen to be stunned for a long time as he stood on the spot...

Wow, this girl really isn’t a normal person!

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with Han Xiangzi increased by 50. Current intimacy level: 300.

The moment the news came out, Han Xiangzi’s profile pic lit up.

Han Xiangzi: Great deity, I can use the phone.

Snap.

Ye Zichen snapped his fingers.

The phones from this side could actually be used in the Heavenly Court and he was able to feel from Han Xiangzi’s words that the phones in the Heavenly Court were outrageously expensive...

But they weren’t expensive over here!

High-end ones, middle-class ones, cheap ones!

It was all up to you!

“It’s good that you can use it. Just advertise it in the Heavenly Court circles for me in the future. I’m selling phones here, the stuff’s good and it’s cheap. Contact me if anyone needs one.”

“Then I want to buy a phone that’s exactly the same for Immortal Lady He....”

The moment Ye Zichen sent the phone over, Immortal Lady He already started saying that she wanted one.

Han Xiangzi truly wished Immortal Lady He asked him for a present, thus he made up his mind that regardless how expensive Ye Zichen’s price was, he was going to buy the phone.

“Two hundred thousand cultivation experience.”

Evil!

Ye Zichen was truly travelling far on the path of becoming an evil merchant.

He was selling a two thousand yuan phone for two hundred thousand cultivation experience. He essentially multiplied the price a hundred times.

He only multiplied it by ten times when he was selling snacks.

Cultivation experience!

Ye Zichen felt that he was rather evil, but Han Xiangzi didn't think so...

For immortals like them who gained their own dao, the thing they lacked least was cultivation experience. It could be said that cultivation experience barely even mattered to them.

Dingdong.

Han Xiangzi directly sent some cultivation experience over without saying anything.

You received Han Xiangzi's red packet.

Cultivation experience x400000.

Han Xiangzi: Does great deity want cultivation experience to increase the celestial position? Immortals like us, the Eight Immortals, don't really need cultivation experience, just treat the past phone as something I bought from you.

Good brat.

He knows how to be an Immortal!

The fact that Han Xiangzi sent several hundred thousand cultivation experience over made it seem that the people in the Heavenly Court truly didn't treat cultivation experience as a big deal.

Ye Zichen couldn't help but exclaim that selling phones was truly a good job.

He had to tire himself out so much while selling snacks in order to earn several hundred thousand cultivation experience. When it came to phones, he got four hundred thousand cultivation experience with just 2.

Ye Zichen ran back to the phone store and bought another smart phone that was the same as the one he bought before and sent it over to Han Xiangzi.

After ten odd minutes, Han Xiangzi finally appeared.

“Great deity, I wonder how can I improve my relationship with Immortal Lady He?”

“Did your relationship not improve just now?”

Ye Zichen smiled playfully.

“I won't hide it from great deity, Immortal Lady He's feelings did

start to change towards me just now.”

“Hey, that’s right,” Ye Zichen lectured him like an experienced person. “Gifting a phone was just the first step, but I have a way that could let your feelings for each other develop quickly.”

“Great deity, please tell me.”

Han Xiangzi’s expression tensed.

“Wait a moment.”

The moment he sent the message, Ye Zichen put his phone into his pocket and dragged Xia Keke along, who was completely stunned.

“You’ve finished chatting?” Xia Keke asked, showing her confusion.

Ye Zichen rubbed her head, “Not yet, but we have to go and do something important.”

“What is it?”

“Just come with me.”

Ye Zichen stopped a taxi, then went to a nearby jewelry store.

What did women like most!?

Of course, it's shiny diamond rings!

If Han Xiangzi could give Immortal Lady He a diamond ring, Ye Zichen was sure that it would have critical effects.

It might even directly set their relationship for life.

“Ye Zichen, what did you bring me here for?” Xia Keke blushed. She knew very well what sort of place this was.

Xia Keke's heart beat rapidly as she swept her gaze across Ye Zichen's body with her beautiful eyes.

Could he be going to buy a diamond ring for me?

“Important business.”

“Oh,” Xia Keke nodded obediently, then just let Ye Zichen hold her hand and walk over to the jewelry store counter, while her heart raced like a deer through the forest.

“Sir, do you want to buy a ring?”

“I'm just looking around.”

The clerk nodded understandingly. The people that came here would often just look around, but since they came here, it meant that there was a need for them to buy it.

As for whether or not the shop could sell anything, it was up to them, the clerks.

“Take this, this, this and this out for me to have a look.”

Ye Zichen chose several diamond rings, whose prices were all above three hundred thousand.

The clerk paused for a moment. She had worked in the store for a long time, but she had never seen anyone choose a ring like that.

However, since the customer wanted it, they naturally had to satisfy the customer.

Since he dared to look at rings like that, he just might place a huge order.

Just as the clerk was about to take out the rings, an unusually seductively dressed woman walked out from behind Ye Zichen.

“Lil’ Li, how many times have I told you? Before taking the rings out, you have to see whether they have the ability to buy it... They look like this, it’s obvious that they’re poor students, isn’t taking

them out pointless?”

Chapter 165 – Transferal With One Yuan

The female supervisor's voice wasn't soft at all, so quite a few customers within the shop looked over.

Ye Zichen smiled wryly with a shrug when he felt the gazes of the surrounding people, "Beauty, are your words because you think I can't afford to buy them?"

"Do you think you can afford it?" The supervisor said mercilessly, then turned to scold the clerk. "What's with you, just taking the ring out for any random person. Are you going insane due to the desire for money?"

"Jiang-jie, the customer wanted to look at them, so I..."

"You still dare to rebut me?" The supervisor glared, then scolded angrily. "Older sister will take the chance to give you a lesson. You see what he's wearing? It's less than a total of one thousand yuan. Don't just look at the brand name, it's a fake. Do you think someone like him can even begin to afford the rings here?"

Ye Zichen stood on the side and watched in interest without getting angry.

No matter what, he has experienced this sort of situation several times already, so he had previously got used to it.

However, Xia Keke was unwilling to just listen in!

“Woman, why are you speaking like that? Is there anyone that looks down on people like you do?”

“Sis, you look like you haven’t graduated from university yet, right?”

The supervisor looked at Xia Keke’s childish face and laughed.

“It’s none of your business whether I’ve graduated or not,” Xia Keke frowned, then said seriously. “I’m telling you that looking down on people like what you’re doing is wrong.”

The supervisor shook her head with a smile, while the disdain she had towards Ye Zichen became even more apparent, “Sis, you’re still young. After you graduated from university, you’ll understand that love is useless. For example, the little guy beside you, he might be pretty good at flirting, but you won’t end up anywhere with him.”

Peasant-like or just a slave to money!

That was exactly what kind of behavior the supervisor displayed.

Ye Zichen rubbed his nose, then pulled on Xia Keke, who still wanted to argue with the supervisor. After which, he turned towards the clerk, “Please take out the rings, I want to have a look at the rings.”

“Why are you so stubborn, and so thick skinned?” The supervisor frowned, then push Ye Zichen to the side.

During so, Xia Keke, who was standing on the side, fell to the ground.

“There’s something f*cking wrong with you, right?” Ye Zichen shouted at the supervisor angrily, then helped Xia Keke up from the floor. After repeatedly checking to ensure that she wasn’t hurt, he walked in front of the supervisor with a frown. “I didn’t want to talk with you from the start, stop f*cking getting full of yourself. If you apologize to Keke now, then I’ll treat it as if nothing has happened.”

“Oh? You dare to shout at laoniang. Security!”

With that, a few guards rushed over.

“Throw him out.”

Ye Zichen licked his lips and revealed a playful smile when he saw the glaring guards.

They wanted to use force!

“Are you sure that you’re not going to apologize?” Ye Zichen glanced at the supervisor.

She revealed a smile of disdain, “What are you guys blanking out for? Throw him out!”

The guards didn’t dare to disobey her. This woman was their shop manager’s mistress, it was something that everyone in the shop knew.

She did frequently act rather cockily with the shop manager as backing.

Although the other side were customers, they had to throw him out for their jobs.

“Sir, please go out,” The guards did a ‘please’ hand gesture.

Ye Zichen twisted his neck and smiled towards Xia Keke, “Wait for me at the side.”

“Okay,” Xia Keke obediently ran to the side.

Crack.

Ye Zichen cracked the bones on his body and smiled playfully, “Come together.”

“Stop!”

Just as the guards were able to rush up to him, an angry roar sounded out from outside the jewelry store.

The supervisor, who was mocking Ye Zichen with her arms around her, immediately displayed a frightened expression, while the guards also stopped and lowered their heads.

“Director Zu.”

Ancestor?

What a familiar name!

Ye Zichen turned his head back, then saw Zu Siliang frowning heavily as he walked over with a woman with a golden framed glasses beside him.

“Brother Ye.”

“This is Young Master Zu’s property?”

Ye Zichen revealed a playful smile.

Zu Siliang suddenly reached out his hand and raised his eyebrows, “Yes, this is indeed my property, but it won’t be very soon. I wonder if Brother Ye has any cash? Any amount is fine. Give it to me!”

“Hey, hey, hey. That’s a bit too much isn’t it? I got bullied on your turf and you’re actually asking me for money.”

“Brother Ye, just give it to me.”

Ye Zichen took out a wrinkled one yuan note and placed it into Zu Siliang’s hand as he rolled his eyes furiously, “I just have this much, take it or leave it.”

“It’s enough,” Zu Siliang placed the note into his secretary’s hand and shrugged with a smile. “Okay, this shop now belongs to Brother Ye.”

?

What the hell!?

Ye Zichen was confused.

Zu Siliang chuckled, “I transferred this jewelry shop to Brother Ye with the price of one yuan. I’ll get my secretary to draft up the contract later, but Brother Ye can act out the owner’s duties now.”

“Brat, you know how to act.”

Ye Zichen pointed at Zu Siliang and shook his head with a smile. He didn’t think that this guy would do something like this.

Showing off!

Ye Zichen loved it.

Ye Zichen took a glance at the supervisor with a stark white expression and walked beside the female secretary with a smile.

“Contact the shop manager of this shop. The fact that a puny supervisor dares to be so cocky means that there definitely is someone behind her. Tell him that he’s fired, “Then, Ye Zichen turned to the clerk that had helped him from the beginning. “From now on, you’re the shop manager.”

“Me... Me?” The clerk didn’t think that such a huge favor would fall on top of her head. She looked at Zu Siliang in confusion.

“Don’t look at me. This shop belongs to Brother Ye. If he said that you’re the shop manager, then you’re the shop manager.”

Since the clerk still didn’t wrap her mind around what had happened, Ye Zichen waved a few times in front of her.

“Lucky girl, stop blanking out. Right now, the supervisor of your shop is bullying your boss, you know what you should do, right?”

“I...” The clerk bit her lips, then walked over in front of the supervisor with a determined look in her eyes. “Jiang Yan, you’re fired. Go to Finance to calculate your salary.”

With that, the clerk put her hands in front of her and smiled towards the customers within the shop, “Sorry, we’ve shocked everyone. As an apology, our shop has a ten percent discount on everything!”

The clerk’s performance surprised even Zu Siliang, who was standing on the side.

Very capable.

A talent!

After dealing with everything properly, the clerk resumed her timid look and bit her lips, “Boss, do you think I handled everything alright?”

“Don’t ask me, you’re the shop manager, do whatever you want,” Ye Zichen patted her on her shoulders and glanced at her badge.

“Li Shuang, not bad. I’ll be handing this shop to you from now on.”

“Okay boss, I’ll do my best to run this store.”

“I believe you,” Ye Zichen gave Li Shuang a trusting smile, then glanced at Zu Siliang. “Young Master Zu, I wonder what business do you have with this one?”

Chapter 166 – Thirty Million Cultivation Experience

Ye Zichen sat leisurely on the sofa within the VIP room of the jewelry store, while crossing his legs and smoking a cigarette.

He raised his eyebrows and looked at Zu Siliang, who hadn't yet spoken.

“Young Master Zu, just say why you came to see me.”

“Lin Hanben asked me to come.”

Ye Zichen's expression immediately darkened before Zu Siliang finished speaking. He casually put out his cigarette in the ash tray and said playfully, “I didn't think you had contact with Lin Hanben.”

“We're both from the capital. The Lin family have some ability in the capital too, so knowing each other is normal,” Zu Siliang nodded, then smiled. “It seems like there are some issues between you two.”

It's a huge issue.

The mocking smile on Ye Zichen's mouth became even more apparent as he thought about what happened to him at the Lin household, ‘If you want to be a middleman, then I feel like... It's

impossible.”

A light flashed across Zu Siliang’s eyes as he asked in a testing manner, “Can you tell me the reason?”

When Ye Zichen told Zu Siliang about what Lin Hanben and Lin Lin did in a simplified manner, Zu Siliang’s warm smile froze, “It actually was like this. It seems like I’ve been used by Lin Hanben.”

A faint rage could be seen on his face, clearly showing that he was very unhappy with Lin Hanben in his heart as well.

Ye Zichen pursed his lips and shrugged helplessly with a smile, “Kinda similar to Yang Yushi’s father. They’re both arrogant fellows.”

“It’s not really good to speak of Uncle Yang in front of me like this, right?”

“Could it be that you don’t feel like it’s the case? What a pity, I thought we heroes would share a view.”

Zu Siliang chuckled without answering.

At the same time, Ye Zichen also stood up, “If there isn’t anything else, then I’m leaving.”

“Wait.”

Ye Zichen turned around in confusion.

Zu Siliang walked towards him, “Yushi wants to see you.”

Ye Zichen’s untamed look wavered for a moment when Yang Yushi was mentioned.

He pursed his lips and smiled after a brief hesitation, “Never mind.”

“But Yang...”

Zu Siliang still wanted to continue, but Ye Zichen’s phone suddenly rang.

Ye Zichen quickly took out his phone. When he saw that Han Xiangzi had sent him a message, he finally remembered that he had important business to attend to.

“That’s all I have to say. Say hi to Yang Yushi for me. I have other stuff to busy myself with here.”

With that, Ye Zichen hurried away from the VIP room and replied to Han Xiangzi.

“Immediately.”

Within the Heavenly Court's Eight Immortal Manor.

Han Xiangzi was truly beyond obedient. Since Ye Zichen told him to wait, he just stared intently at the phone without doing anything else.

Dingdong.

His phone vibrated.

When Han Xiangzi saw Ye Zichen's reply, he quickly stood up from the chair.

"Sure."

Ye Zichen arrived at the counter after seeing Han Xiangzi's reply.

"Boss."

Li Shuang continued to wear the clerk uniform. However, after being promoted to a shop manager, the joy and faint dominating air could not longer be hidden.

She felt extremely thankful towards this person that gave her such fortune. If it hadn't been for him, it was unknown how long she would have had to continue being a clerk.

Opportunities always disappeared in a moment.

Since she managed to grab hold of it this time, she wouldn't let go no matter what.

“Take out the rings I mentioned earlier.”

“Sure.”

A row of rings were set on the counter, causing the heart of Xia Keke, who was beside Ye Zichen, to jump out.

Was he going to buy it for me!?

Is it going to be for me?

She continued to repeat that in her heart, yet, she saw...

Snap.

Ye Zichen took a bunch of photos without touching the rings at all.

Ye Zichen went into his chat with Han Xiangzi and sent them.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Dingdong.

Han Xiangzi's phone rang within the Eight Immortal Manor.

"These are..."

Han Xiangzi revealed a confused expression. He thought Ye Zichen was going to teach him some sort of secret scripture for dating. He didn't expect Ye Zichen to send him a bunch of photos.

"Great deity, you..."

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes when he saw Han Xiangzi's question.

"Go and show these to Immortal Lady He. Ask her which one she likes."

Then there was no reply. It seemed like Han Xiangzi went to find Immortal Lady He.

Ye Zichen stretched in boredom, and only then did he notice Xia Keke was frowning so much that her face was scrunched up together.

“What happened? Did your Auntie Flo come so you’re depressed?”

“Hmmpf.”

Xia Keke swung her arm angrily, but Ye Zichen still saw her peek towards the rings.

Ye Zichen laughed softly and called Li Shuang over.

He whispered into her ear. Li Shuang nodded, then left once more.

Xia Keke occasionally glanced over at Ye Zichen with her large eyes, then back at the rings.

“This idiot.”

Xia Keke continuously rubbed the corner of her clothes angrily. At this moment, Han Xiangzi also replied.

“Great deity, I want to buy, I want to buy...”

Han Xiangzi’s eyes were completely red, when he showed Immortal Lady He the rings earlier, she straightforwardly told him.

If he would buy it for her, then she would give him a chance!

A thousand years!

I've waited for a thousand years!

Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled when he felt the urgency in Han Xiangzi's message, "Which one?"

Dingdong.

Han Xiangzi sent him an image, while Ye Zichen took out the ring according to the photo.

He looked at the price...

Wow!

Three hundred something thousand!

"Great deity, how much cultivation experience will it cost this time?"

Since he was going to do it, he had to make it huge.

There were too many things in the Treasure Shop that Ye Zichen wanted to buy. If he slowly earned cultivation experience, then he wouldn't even be able to buy anything even if he worked hard for a lifetime.

Ye Zichen made up his mind, squinted his eyes and replied, "Thirty million cultivation experience."

Slip.

Within the Eight Immortal Mansion, Han Xiangzi's phone slipped out of his hand.

Thirty million!

Although he was a great deity that had become known for a long time, he truly didn't have thirty million cultivation experience.

They, the Eight Immortals, were already unlike the great deities in the Heavenly Court, who had worshippers that allowed them to gain cultivation experience without work.

All of his were cultivated by him through hard work.

Yet, he couldn't quite ask his brothers to borrow some cultivation experience either.

However, he must buy the ring for Immortal Lady He's love.

Han Xiangzi took a glance at Lü Dongbin, who was practicing sword techniques beside him...

“Great deity, I can’t afford thirty million cultivation experience!”

Ye Zichen was shocked. He had thought that deities in the Heavenly Court all had billions of cultivation experience.

He couldn’t afford thirty million.

Business must be done in one go. If Ye Zichen lowered the price here, then wouldn’t it seem like he was screwing Han Xiangzi over?

Since Ye Zichen didn’t reply for a long time, Han Xiangzi also got anxious.

“Great deity, can we exchange with items?”

“Sure, sure.”

Ye Zichen’s eyes brightened upon seeing Han Xiangzi’s reply. The only issue was that he didn’t know what treasure Han Xiangzi could take out that matched up to thirty million cultivation experience.

After all, the Fiery Eyes of Truth was only one million cultivation

experience.

Of course, even though that was only Level One...

That was still the Great Sage's treasure!

Ye Zichen didn't really believe that Han Xiangzi could take out a thirty million treasure.

Dingdong.

Ye Zichen's phone vibrated.

A huge red packet appeared on the screen.

Chapter 167 – Lü Dongbin's Immortal Heart Of Pure Yang

He sent it directly.

Ye Zichen was stunned when he saw the red packet. Han Xiangzi truly trusted him.

It's just that, what is that exact treasure is he using to exchange for the ring?

Ye Zichen clicked on the red packet.

You received Han Xiangzi's red packet.

Secret Scripture of the Immortal Heart of Pure Yang x1

At the same time within the Eight Immortals Manor...

Han Xiangzi peeked over at Lü Dongbin, who was practicing his sword skills on the side, and walked to the corner of the manor.

“Great deity, this is the secret scripture for my Esteemed Master's Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.”

Damn.

Great Deity Lü's secret scripture.

Ye Zichen clicked on the Treasure Chest.

Secret Scripture of Immortal Heart of Pure Yang: A immortal technique created by Lü Dongbin. It can increase one's cultivation level without cultivating after learning it.

Trial version for False Spiritual level to Complete Stage of the Sky Immortal level.

A necessary item for lazy people!

Ye Zichen's eyes brightened when he saw the description. He had been worried about having no secret scripture for his cultivation.

It's great now, he directly got an entire volume of Lü Dongbin's Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.

It would be able to help him avoid the boring cultivation as well.

However, Ye Zichen did openly search for the item within the Treasure Shop with the mindset of "a businessman cannot take a loss".

However, Ye Zichen became completely stunned when he saw the price of Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.

Secret Scripture of Immortal Heart of Pure Yang. Required cultivation experience: 5,000,000.

F*ck!

Level one was five million, it was even more expensive than the Great Sage's Fiery Eyes of Truth.

More importantly, the one Han Xiangzi sent him didn't seem to have the level written on it.

“Is this the complete volume?”

“Yes, level one to nine are all on there.”

Han Xiangzi replied carefully. If Lü Dongbin finds out, he would really be beaten to death.

Ye Zichen was completely shocked.

He earned so much!

If it wasn't because it would affect customers in the shop, Ye Zichen really wanted jump out and cheer.

On the other hand, Han Xiangzi, who was in the Heavenly Court, got anxious.

“Celestial sovereign, can this scripture exchange for...”

“Yes!”

If this secret scripture couldn't exchange for the ring, then nothing could.

“Li Shuang, pack this ring up for me. I'm taking it away.”

“Okay, boss.”

Ye Zichen put the ring into his pocket, while the face of Xia Keke, which was displaying an unhappy expression until now, brightened up again.

Was it going to give it to me?

He is giving it to me, right!?

But I don't really like that ring. It is better than nothing though!

Xia Keke's heart beat rapidly once again as she left the jewelry shop with Ye Zichen, while her eyes shone with anticipation.

“Riche Bro, that ring...”

Xia Keke finally couldn't resist asking after walking for quite a while.

Ye Zichen paused a moment after hearing that, then looked at her face full of anticipation.

“You're talking about this ring?”

“Mhmm, what are you going to do with it?”

Xia Keke's heart beat rapidly, while waiting for Ye Zichen to put it onto her finger.

“It's for Han Xiangzi.”

With that, Ye Zichen took out his phone and scanned it.

Dingdong.

He sent it over to Han Xiangzi.

Ah!

Xia Keke's face became pale, as she looked at the disappearance of the ring from Ye Zichen's palm at a loss.

It wasn't a ring for me.

It wasn't a ring for me.

It wasn't a ring for me.

Xia Keke muttered in her heart, while her anticipation became infinite disappointment.

She also begun to smile wryly.

“Ha, I thought too much into it.”

Xia Keke thought to herself. However, at that very moment, a shiny, shimmering ring appeared in front of her eyes.

She looked up and saw Ye Zichen's smiling face, as well as the ring in his hand...

This ring was the exact one that she liked.

“Little girl, do you think I can't tell what you're thinking?” Ye Zichen patted her head.

This caused Xia Keke to suddenly weep tears of joy, “Bad guy, you only know how to bully me...”

Xia Keke relentlessly hammered Ye Zichen's chest, while she bit

her lips...

She was truly disappointed just now.

“Stop crying,” Ye Zichen used his finger to wipe away the tear from the corner of Xia Keke’s eye, then lifted her snow white hands and put the ring on her finger.

“It suits you.”

“I... You... Ha... Aiya...”

Xia Keke looked at the ring on her finger, while being unable to say anything due to her excitement.

In the end, she could only leap into Ye Zichen’s arms and cry...

“Alright.”

Dingdong.

Your affability level with Xia Keke increased by 50. Current affability level: 320.

Your affability level with...

...

Your affability level with Xia Keke increased by 50. Current affability level: 520.

Affability level levelled up.

Current relationship: Lovers.

“Playboy demon.”

Liu Qing commented in midair with a face full of disdain, but more of what she felt was comfort.

Ye Zichen lifted his hand and patted her on the head. She bit her lips with a snort, then floated to the side.

At the same time, Xia Keke also left his arms.

“Do-Do I look bad?”

Traces of tear remained at the corner of her eyes. Ye Zichen reached out with a tissue to wipe away the tears as he shook his head, “No, you’ve always been beautiful.”

“Hmmp... I-I know I’m beautiful,” Xia Keke sobbed as she lifted her delicate face.

She lifted up her hand to the sunlight and looked at the shininess of the ring. Then, she bit her lips and tiptoed in order to kiss Ye Zichen on his lips.

“It’s to reward you,” Xia Keke lowered her head with a blush.

Ye Zichen chuckled, then grabbed her hand, “This ring is very expensive. Is it over with just a kiss?”

“Then what else do you want?” Xia Keke pouted.

Ye Zichen looked at her face and pursed his lips with a smile, “Once is not enough!”

With that, Ye Zichen held her by her waist, and directly kissed her while disregarding the audience.

After a long time, when both of them started to suffocate...

Ye Zichen finally left Xia Keke’s lips. Her entire face blushed like an apple, and didn’t dare to look up at him.

“Damn pervert!”

Liu Qing stood on the side with her hands on her waist. She had seen the entirety of the heated scene between Ye Zichen and Xia Keke.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes at her speechlessly.

This chick was truly weird.

Even though she called him a pervert, she would always stare during moments like this.

It was the same with Xiao Yumei back then, and now the same with Xia Keke.

Buzz.

Ye Zichen's phone rang.

He took out his phone and looked at the caller ID.

"It's Su Yan."

"If you dare to tell Susu, I'll beat you to death!" Xia Keke raised her fist out of the embarrassment in her heart.

"I won't, I won't," Ye Zichen rubbed her head, then placed the phone beside his ear. "I'm with Keke, how's it going with you choosing presents over there? Do you need us to come over to pick one out for you?"

"I do want to see who dares to buy antiques at this store."

“If you keep on causing trouble here, I’m going to call the police.”

A series of curses sounded out in the phone, followed by an argument.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows as he listened to the conversation, “Su Yan, what happened on your side?”

“The call went through!” A mutter sounded out from Su Yan’s side. Not long later, he finally heard her shout.

“Zichen, hurry over to the Antique Street. Qianqian-jie is in trouble.”

Chapter 168 – Big Boss

At the Antique Street.

There were plenty of customers here all year round in order to find a treasure, or to get lucky.

At a traditional-styled pawn shop.

A pool of black dog blood slowly started to dry under the illumination of sunlight, while a red-haired young man with a hat sat beside the pool of blood.

The young man was dressed garishly, and his rat-like eyes made it clear that he wasn't a nice person. What's more, there was also a huge board beside him.

“Evil Merchant” was written on it in large writing.

Liu Qianqian put her hands on her waist and yelled angrily at the door, “Are you leaving or not! If you aren't then I'm calling the police!”

The red-hair sitting there affected her family's business too much. Her father wasn't in the shop, so she couldn't help but take the responsibility as the shop owner's daughter.

“It's okay if you want me to leave, make your boss return that

painting to me.”

“What painting, you’ve kept on yammering about that painting, but you just can’t say what painting it was,” clear rage filled Liu Qianqian’s pretty face. “I think you’re just deliberately causing trouble, right?”

“Hey, so what if I am?”

The red-hair young man stood up from the ground and held the huge board with his right hand as he checked Liu Qianqian out greedily.

He licked his lips and reached his hand over.

“Yo, I didn’t notice. You’re actually a little beauty.”

“Be more respectful,” Su Yan, who was on the side, hit his hand away with her bag.

The red-hair teenager looked over, “It’s actually two little beauties.”

“Why are you like this?”

Liu Qianqian frowned. She had never been in this sort of situation before. Her father would always be in the shop before, and so this sort of situation would never occur.

However, her father went to go and get the goods from the supplies, so she was forced to be the owner for the day.

She didn't think that this sort of thing would happen.

“What am I like?” A playful smile covered the red-haired young man's face.

“When exactly are you going to leave?”

“How can I leave if the beauties aren't leaving with me?” The young man licked his lips and stepped towards Su Yan and Liu Qianqian. “Older brother can definitely make the two of you feel reaaal good...”

A series of filthy words shot out from the young man's mouth like cannonballs.

Meanwhile, he also gradually reached his hand over to the two girls.

At this moment...

Crack.

A clear snap followed by a terrible scream out, then Ye Zichen pushed the red-haired young man, who had his arm dislocated, off

to the side.

“Zichen!” Su Yan ran over happily.

Ye Zichen patted her back as he felt the trembling of the beauty in his arms. Then he looked up at the name of the pawn shop.

“So you’re Liu Yong’s daughter.”

“You know my dad?” Liu Qianqian was surprised.

Ye Zichen nodded.

Then, he frowned when he saw the dried black dog blood on the ground.

Although it was an era where people believed in technology, businessmen were still very wary of things like having the entrance to their shop splashed with black dog blood.

“What’s going on?”

Liu Qianqian felt that she finally have some backing since Ye Zichen had arrived.

She let out a long sigh, then pointed at the red-hair, who was howling in pain, “It’s him. He is determined for our family to

return the painting to him, but he isn't able to say what painting it is."

"Then he's deliberately causing trouble," Ye Zichen frowned. Since the person couldn't even say what it was, it was obvious that he was deliberately causing trouble.

Ye Zichen patted Su Yan's shoulders, asking her to stand to the side, then walked towards that red-hair with squinted eyes.

"Bro, what you're doing isn't proper, right?"

"Grandson, you f*cking..." the red-hair looked up. When he saw Ye Zichen, his entire face turned bright red. 'F*ck, laozi was looking for you."

Confusion.

Ye Zichen looked at the red-hair repeatedly, he had taught plenty of blind people like him a lesson...

He couldn't remember which one this was.

"You were the one who bought that blue and white porcelain, right!"

Ye Zichen instantly remembered.

“You’re that brat who sold the forged blue and white porcelain! It’s good enough that I didn’t want to find you, what did you run over here for?”

“F*ck you,” the red-haired young man glared. “Laozi isn’t selling that blue and white porcelain anymore. Return the painting inside it to me.”

“ ... ”

Ye Zichen was speechless.

“The Antique Street has a rule. After the deal, everything’s unrelated. Even if you made a mistake, no one would ever offer a refund, especially when it’s someone like you, who only remembered to come after a month or so. I think you’re freaking retarded and went mad from the desire for money!”

“Stop it with the f*cking bullshit. Are you giving it back or not!”

“ ... ”

Ye Zichen was speechless. He merely grabbed the red-hair’s arm.

Crack, crack, crack...

“If I snap it back, then dislocate it a few more times, your arm will pretty much turn to glass, it’ll be dislocated the moment

anything touches it. Do you want the painting or your arm?”

“Just-Just f*cking wait.”

The red hair ran from the crowd as he held his dislocated arm.

Ye Zichen shrugged as he looked at the red-hair's back and walked in front of Liu Qianqian, “What's with your family, you guys are huge and have such a large pawn shop, can't you hire a few fighters?”

“My dad does business based on trust, we've never met this sort of situation before, so we don't need fighters. Only those evil merchants need fighters,” Liu Qianqian snorted.

Ye Zichen smiled helplessly upon hearing that, “What's with the brat just now?”

“He-He's a special situation,” Liu Qianqian stuttered, then quickly ran into the pawn shop to take out a bucket of water and a towel.

“What are you doing?”

“Cleaning here, otherwise, it's affect the business a lot,” Liu Qianqian frowned, and splashed water onto the black dog blood.

A terrible stench was released from the solidified black dog blood

the moment it came into contact with water.

Ye Zichen covered his mouth and nose, then pulled Liu Qianqian's hand, "Stop it, make the grandson do it himself when he comes back."

Zoom.

Liu Qianqian blushed.

"Let go of me."

Only then did Ye Zichen let go with a coy smile. Just when Liu Qianqian wanted to ask the reason behind his words, she saw a group of people suddenly appear outside the pawn shop.

The person in the lead was the red-hair, while a yellow-haired guy stood beside him.

The entire team had their hairs dyed with different colors, it was obvious that they were a very disciplined organization...

They were so hip in such an organized manner.

It was so rare.

"Boss, it's this f*cking brat."

The red-hair held his dislocated arm, then pointed at Ye Zichen with a shout.

The yellow-hair beside him looked up...

Bang.

“Who are you f*cking calling a brat. That is the f*cking Big Boss!”
The yellow-hair glared at him, then kicked red-hair to the ground.

Ye Zichen was completely stunned when he saw the yellow-hair.

Dragon Ball fanatic.

Ye Zichen covered his face.

He could already imagine what was going to happen next.

Yellow-hair walked over towards Ye Zichen one step at a time with a sacred and solemn expression.

Ta! Ta!

Attention!

Salute!

“Hello Boss.”

Chapter 169 – New Function Activated

Ta! Ta!

The ten-odd subordinates also imitated yellow-hair and saluted after the latter did it.

“Hello, Boss’s Boss!”

...

Ye Zichen was speechless.

There was something wrong with this yellow hair’s brain, why are all his subordinates the same as well?

Even if they didn’t find it shameful, Ye Zichen did.

Ye Zichen quickly dragged down yellow hair’s hand as the bystanders started to point at them.

“Boss, what is it, do you have some sort of mission for me? I’m ready any time!”

Bang.

Yellow hair stomped onto the ground.

Then he displayed an expression as if he was willing to sacrifice himself for the organization at any moment.

“Be more f*cking normal.”

“Oh,” yellow-hair answered dumbly. Then he took a peek at the surrounding bystanders and leaned close to Ye Zichen’s ear. “Boss, I understand, we can’t leak the news of us, the Namekians, right?”

I...

Ye Zichen was truly defeated by stupidity of this dumb brat.

Ye Zichen no longer wanted to explain anything, and merely nodded. He’ll just act as if the brat was right.

“You... Come over here,” Yellow-hair pointed at red-hair, who was completely dumbfounded.

Red-hair immediately walked over timidly as he held his arm, “Boss.”

“Hurry up and apologize to Big Boss,” Yellow hair kicked red-hair on his butt.

Red-hair tripped and nearly kneeled down onto the floor, “Big Boss, I was wrong, I shouldn’t have caused trouble for Sis...”

Sis!

Liu Qianqian blushed, while Su Yan and Xia Keke were both shocked.

Sensing the weird atmosphere, Ye Zichen kicked red-hair.

“Don’t say things recklessly.”

Yellow hair clearly felt the weirdness of the atmosphere as well, so he reached out to yank red-hair’s ear, “Are you a f*cking retard? Didn’t you see that there are two more Sisses on the side? Big Boss’s relationship with this Sis is clearly an underground relationship. Aren’t you just making Big Boss look terrible to blatantly say it outloud like this!?”

Yellow-hair wasn’t subtle when he spoke at all...

His voice caused even the bystanders to hear everything clearly.

F*ck you!

Who exactly is the one making me look bad!?

What made Ye Zichen even more speechless was...

“Boss, I educated this brat now. From now on, we’ll definitely help you keep your secrets properly from now on.”

Creak.

Ye Zichen clenched his teeth with force.

“F*cking f*ck off!”

While yellow-hair’s subordinates were outside cleaning the black dog blood, he stayed beside Ye Zichen and fanned Ye Zichen with a small fan.

“Boss, why haven’t there been any actions from the androids recently?”

Ugh.

Ye Zichen, who was drinking water, spat out his mouthful of water.

This brat was truly determined.

“When I transformed into a Super Saiyan earlier, I beat him up, so he didn’t dare to do anything.”

“Boss transformed! It’s such a pity that I didn’t see it in person!”

yellow-hair said sadly. “However, leaving the androids here is still going to bring trouble, why didn’t you directly eliminate him?”

“A peaceful society, peaceful life... My wish is for world peace!”

“Boss’s mentality is truly not something us mortals can compare to.”

Yellow hair flattered exaggeratedly. At the same time, Ye Zichen already didn’t want to say anything about this brat’s idiocy.

“Boss, it’s been cleaned.”

“Let me take a look?”

Yellow hair placed his fan into his subordinate’s hands, then went to the entrance to check a few times.

At this moment, Liu Qianqian and co. also walked over and bit her lips, “Ye Zichen, thank you.”

Red hair also walked over with his head lowered, while holding his arm, “Big Boss.”

“Mm, bring your arm over.”

He raised his arm.

Snap.

Ye Zichen put red hair's arm down, then stood up from the chair and swept his gaze across yellow hair and red hair.

“Although you said that you cleaned up the entrance, but...”

Gulp.

Red hair gulped, while Ye Zichen turned his gaze towards yellow-hair.

“You have a reputation on this Antique Street, right?”

“It's alright, it's enough for me to feed myself,” yellow hair scratched his head and smiled coyly.

“Ye Zichen nodded, “Alright, then be free fighters for this pawn shop from now on.”

“No problem,” yellow hair answered without thinking.

However, Liu Qianqian, who was on the side, was shocked, “What are you doing!”

“Why are you so dense?” Ye Zichen raised his hand and knocked

on Liu Qianqian's head. "The Antique Street has all sorts of people, just let them do some of the things that aren't going to be convenient for you guys to do, it's free as well... You're just so dumb."

"Yeah, yeah, we're free," yellow hair also answered on the side.

Slap.

Ye Zichen facepalmed.

This yellow hair...

Wow!

"Ye Zichen!"

At this moment, Su Yan walked over with a smile, while a ring was on her finger.

Ye Zichen looked towards Xia Keke...

"It wasn't me that gave it to Susu, she snatched it from me," Xia Keke said with a troubled expression.

Ye Zichen gulped.

“Hehe!”

“This ring is so pretty.”

Su Yan raised her hand under the sunlight, causing the ring to sparkle. However, Ye Zichen could feel from her expression...

“I’ll buy one for you tomorrow.”

“Really?” Su Yan smiled.

When Ye Zichen thought of her weird expression just now, he couldn’t help but nod like a chick pecking rice, “Definitely.”

“That’s more like it,” Su Yan smirked, then returned the ring to Xia Keke.

Dingdong.

Marriage string received.

What the hell?

Why did I get a marriage string?

Both Su Yan and Xia Keke were linked on a string with me?

Could it be Liu Qianqian?

Ye Zichen looked at Liu Qianqian, who was standing on the side. She didn't seem to be linked with me.

Ye Zichen opened the Treasure Chest.

Marriage String.

Possessor: Han Xiangzi. Possessed: Immortal Lady He.

Current affability level: 50.

Confusion!

Ye Zichen was completely confused.

Dingdong.

Han Xiangzi: Great deity, great deity, great news!

When Ye Zichen received Han Xiangzi's message, he naturally knew what the great news was, since he had already received their marriage string.

“Congratulations! You lovers finally ended up together.”

“Great deity already knows?”

Han Xiangzi was surprised. His relationship with Immortal Lady He was just confirmed, even the others of the Eight Immortals, who lived with them, didn't know.

“What can hide from this sovereign? I know you want to share your joy with me, but hurry up and just accompany Immortal Lady He.”

“Okay celestial sovereign. Thank you so much.”

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with Immortal Lady He increased by 100.
Current intimacy level: 200.

Intimacy level levelled up to Trusted.

Dingdong.

Bringing one Heavenly Court couple together. Intimacy level with both has reached Trusted.

Lovers ended up together. You received Reputation: 1.

Reputation mode activated.

Reputation Plate x1. It has been added to the Treasure Chest.

A new function activated.

Ye Zichen quickly went to check what exactly was this Reputation. However, at that moment, Blackie, whose face was swollen, floated down from the sky with a sob.

“Boss, hurry up and return to the supermarket to take a look...”

Chapter 170 – Reputation Leaderboard Of The Three Realms

Within the Immortality Peach Garden.

Splendid songs could be heard, and beautiful dances could be seen.

The Jade Emperor and the Queen Mother sat on top of high chairs, looking down at the dancing fairies below.

Zing.

The eyes of the Jade Emperor, who saw on the throne, suddenly flashed.

“All leave.”

The Jade Emperor chased all the deities from the Immortality Peach Garden without any kind of sign beforehand.

The Queen Mother, who was beside him, looked at him in confusion, “What happened?”

The Jade Emperor did not reply.

He reached forward with his right hand, causing a huge board to

fall down from the sky.

Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms.

Those words were written in large and gold writing at the very top, while the Reputation of each deity was listed below them.

In first place was [Amitabha](#) of [Sukhavati](#). His Reputation was at 127456.

The next was the Jade Emperor, whose Reputation reached 35427.

In third place was the Great Sacred Emperor Equaling Heaven of the Underworld, whose Reputation reached 27968.

Shakyamuni of the western Buddhist domain followed closely afterwards with a Reputation of 26473.

“What happened? Why did you bring out the Reputation Leaderboard?” The Queen Mother was confused.

However, the Jade Emperor continued to scroll down the leaderboard.

The fifth place on the leaderboard already had a Reputation lower than ten thousand.

The ones lower down became even more pitiful...

When he reached the bottom of the leaderboard...

Only Idealism. Reputation: 1.

It was clear that the Queen Mother also saw this person at the very end.

“Call Taibai!”

Ten-odd minutes later.

Taibai Jinxing hurried in from the outside.

“Jade Emperor, you were looking for me?”

He was shocked when he saw the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms floating in midair.

This leaderboard held an important meaning. The fact that the Jade Emperor brought it out, and called him over...

“Did you know that someone new has entered the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms?”

“About this...” Taibai Jinxing paused for a moment, then shook

his head. “I don’t.”

“Then that means it isn’t someone of our Heavenly Court?” The Jade Emperor frowned even more.

Taibai Jinxing quickly replied, “I’m not certain, someone might have entered the leaderboard and not yet reported it.”

“Go investigate!”

“Understood!”

Taibai Jinxing looked up slightly, then floated away from the Immortality Peach Garden with the fly-whisk in his hands.

The Queen Mother only asked softly after Taibai left, “Is there something weird about it?”

“It’s very weird,” the Jade Emperor waved his hand and put away the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms.

“What’s so weird about it?”

“The Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms hasn’t had anyone new for thousands of years. The ones on it are usually people of great ability in the Heavenly Court, Underworld, or part of the Immortal Region of the Rogue Immortals. Gaining Reputation is beyond difficult. Putting me aside, and just talking

about you. We've been alive for several hundreds of thousands of years, but your Reputation is merely only two digits."

"Not having anyone enter the leaderboard in a thousand years doesn't mean that there won't be anyone new. Is there a need for you to be so careful!" The Queen Mother asked.

The Jade Emperor shook his head, "You don't understand."

The Reputation Conference of the Three Realms will begin in around a thousand days.

The person didn't enter the leaderboard earlier or later, they just had to get onto the leaderboard now!

How could this not make him worry?

It would be alright if it was someone of the Heavenly Court, but if it was of the other two realms...

"You're too sensitive," The Queen Mother got off her chair and rubbed the Jade Emperor's shoulders lightly. "Regardless of who this new person is, he merely has a Reputation of 1, and is at the very end of the leaderboard. As the Jade Emperor of the Heavenly Court, your reputation is merely below Amitabha of Sukhavati, no matter who this person is, he won't be able to affect the Conference of the Three Realms that's going to be held a thousand days from now. If he wanted to cause the positions of those in the Three Realm to shuffle, he would have to be at least in the top ten

of the leaderboard... You're worrying too much.”

It might really be the fact that those closely involved could not see clearly.

After he heard the Queen Mother's words, the Jade Emperor managed to relaxed his nervous mood.

That's true!

No matter what, I am the Jade Emperor who's in second place.

This new person on the leaderboard wouldn't affect me at all.

“You... If you have the effort, why don't you go and manage our Heavenly Court.”

“What happened?” The Jade Emperor was surprised. Recently, he had barely minded the situation in the Heavenly Court aside from the morning conferences.

“A bunch of weird and delicious snacks and drinks without celestial effects were suddenly introduced into the Heavenly Court. However, there are some that would harm a human's bodily functions...”

“Oh? Who did it!?”

“It seems to be Yue Lao.”

The Jade Emperor chuckled when he heard the name.

“That geezer will often do some weird stuff, let’s not mind it. You said it as well, although the foods aren’t healthy, they are delicious, so just let them eat it. As for harming a human’s bodily functions, we are already immortals...”

With that, the Jade Emperor paid it no mind anyone and once again concentrated on that Only Idealism.

At the same time...

Within the Underworld.

Inside a dark palace, the Great Sacred Emperor Equaling Heaven also had a huge leaderboard floating in front of him like the Jade Emperor.

It was the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms!

Most importantly, his gaze was also set on Only Idealism, who was in last place.

“A new person has entered the leaderboard. Only Idealism, I wonder which realm is this master from.”

He laughed softly, then put the leaderboard away and hid back into the darkness.

In the Immortal Region!

The Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors, as well as the three great Celestial Sovereigns were within an Immortal Palace.

“[Fuxi](#), “Who do you think this Only Idealism is?” [Suiren](#) asked, while wearing beast-skin clothes.

[Fuxi/伏羲](#) is one of the Three Sovereigns. He is the brother (and husband in some variation of the myths) of Nüwa. He is also the son of Suiren.

[Suiren/燧人氏](#) is the leader of the Three Sovereigns. He is also the person who invented the method to gain fire.

Fuxi shook his head, “Esteemed Father, this child cannot calculate who this person is.”

“Senior Suiren, Senior Fuxi, this emperor feels like who this Only Idealism is doesn’t have much to do with us,” said [Yao](#), as he pursed his lips and smiled. “If you were to talk about worry, then the Jade Emperor should be more worried. The Heavenly Court’s position has not been changed in a hundred thousand years, and this time, the ones in the Underworld are rather set to pounce during this Conference of the Three Realms...”

[Yao/尧](#) is one of the Five Emperors. He is the inventor of Go.

“Yao is right,” [Shun](#) agreed on the side. “We, the Immortal

Region, have always been neutral, and outside of the relationship between the Underworld and the Heavenly Court. This shouldn't have much of an effect on us.”

[Shun/舜](#) is one of the Five Emperors. He is the successor of Yao's throne.

“Yeah, let's not worry about this for nothing,” [Shennong](#) shook his head, then put the leaderboard away.

[Shennong/神农](#) is one of the Three Sovereigns. He is the legendary inventor of agriculture and medicine.

“Alright, then let's ignore it. Oh yeah, has there been any news of Yellow Emperor's reincarnation?” Fuxi nodded, then looked towards the three Celestial Sovereigns.

“We have not received any news on Yellow Emperor's reincarnation,” the three Celestial Sovereigns shook their heads. Only Great Emperor Qingming's face slightly changed, but he still nodded alongside the other Celestial Sovereigns.

“That's a pity, you must put more effort into it. Although we, the Immortal Region, have a special position, but we are rather weak. The Yellow Emperor's ninth reincarnation will definitely allow him to reach the level of Immortal King. That fact is extremely important for us, the Immortal Region.”

At this moment, Great Emperor Qingming looked up as if he had something to say, only to stop himself once again.

“Qingming, you have something to say?”

“No,” Great Emperor Qingming shook his head.

“Then that’s everything,” Fuxi swept his gaze across everyone in the manor. “Father and I will be journeying for a bit and pay more attention to the possible news of Yellow Emperor’s reincarnation. You guys should do the same and find Yellow Emperor as quick as possible in order to protect him. Understood?”

“Yes!” The Immortals all nodded.

Chapter 171 – Mon-Monkey!

Burp.

The Great Sage, who was sitting on the ground, slowly stood up.

He reached out and grabbed Ye Zichen's shoulder, then shook his head, "No, bro, I, Old Sun, can't eat anymore."

"How can that be okay? There is still a whole storeroom of goods waiting to be eaten by the Great Sage. How can you be stuffed just like this?" Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows playfully, then pressed the Great Sage down to the floor before handing him a piece of bread. "Eat! Eat more! Didn't you leave a clone here in secret in order to eat all you wanted? I'm giving you the chance already, why are you already saying that you can't eat anymore..."

Ye Zichen was beyond speechless.

When Blackie found him, and asked him to go back to the supermarket, he saw the Great Sage eating happily in the basement.

Meanwhile, Zhuge Kongming was suspended in midair. From what Blackie said, it seemed like Blackie was beaten up the few times he wanted to run out and tell on him.

If it wasn't because the Great Sage started to eat in the basement, Blackie might not have even been able to inform Ye Zichen at all.

When the Great Sage saw Ye Zichen arrive, he immediately acted as if he wasn't afraid of anything.

Yet, Ye Zichen wasn't angry about what he had done.

If he wanted to eat, then let him eat his fill!

Burp.

The Great Sage, who was half lying on the floor, burped once again.

The mountains of empty snack packets and bottles were the war achievements.

More importantly, those were but a small part of it all.

Ye Zichen and Zhuge Kongming had already taken the rest out.

“Bro, I, Old Sun, truly can't eat anymore. I, Old Sun, know my wrongs, and will not steal food in the future ever again.”

Burp.

The Great Sage continuously burped with his large belly, and continuously waved his hands.

It wasn't merely the fact that he couldn't eat anymore!

He felt a little disgusted by eating.

“You know your wrongs?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

The Great Sage immediately nodded, “Yes, I truly know my wrongs. I, Old Sun, will definitely not steal food from now on.”

“Then clean up,” Ye Zichen sat down on a chair and crossed his legs like a big boss.

The Great Sage grabbed a handful of hair from behind his neck, and blew, causing a room full of monkeys to appear.

Ye Zichen was also stunned when he saw this.

This was a scene he had only seen on television before.

With the Great Sage Monkey Sun's aides, the entire supermarket became beyond clean.

The only issue was...

The shelves were all empty.

“Bro!” The Great Sage burped as he walked over, causing the air to faintly smell of coke.

“What?” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

To be honest, Ye Zichen got mad the moment he saw the Great Sage.

The Great Sage could’ve just told him if he wanted to eat. Yet, he left a clone here to steal food. If it wasn’t for Blackie running out to tell him, Zhuge Kongming might have died of hunger as he was suspended in the air.

“So nice, I, Old Sun, ate my full,” The Great Sage smiled.

Dingdong.

Your intimacy level with the Monkey King increased by 200.
Current intimacy level: 425.

“If anyone dares to... Burp... bully you in the Heavenly Court... Burp... I, Old Sun definitely... Burp... Definitely... Burp...”

The Great Sage took a long time and did not manage to say anything in the end, causing Ye Zichen to rolled his eyes speechlessly and hand him a bottle of coke.

If it was before, the Great Sage would definitely yell and snatch

the bottle of coke over.

Yet, this time...

The Great Sage shook his hands extremely resolutely.

“Don’t, don’t, don’t. I, Old Sun... Burp... am not drinking anymore.”

Ye Zichen got the Great Sage to do some exercise after his meal, then took out his phone to glance at the Heavenly Court’s chat group.

The same deities continued to chat in the group. However, what was different from before was that...

They were gossiping in the group!

They were talking about the ways to gain cultivation experience!

Some deities laughed wryly and said that the number of worshippers in the mortal realm dropped drastically, causing them to be unable to quickly withdraw a lot, while some great deities retorted that Yue Lao was selling the stuff too expensively in the Heavenly Court.

That geezer really succeeded in the Heavenly Court.

Doesn't that mean...

Everyone held a Nutri-Express in their hands, while holding spicy gluten in their mouths!?

This was definitely a moving scene.

After lurking in the group for a while and seeing that no red packets appeared, Ye Zichen left the group and sought out King Chujiang.

“King Chujiang, how is the retrieval of the Fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan!?”

Ye Zichen asked him for so long already, yet this guy completely ignored him.

Within one of the halls in the Underworld.

The phone of King Chujiang, who was listening to a song, rang, causing him to look at it.

“Tsk, mere mortal.”

Ever since Ye Zichen saved King Qinguang, King Chujiang ignored the White Impermanence and got Ox-head and Horse-face to investigate in the mortal realm.

The result that got was that...

Ye Zichen was truly a mortal.

Although his identity was unknown, as one of the King Yama Kings, there was no way he could look at a mere mortal properly.

Ignore.

He swiped the notification to the right.

If it wasn't because Ye Zichen had a bit of relationship with Erlang Shen, who was in the Heavenly Court, King Chujiang might have deleted his contact information.

“F*ck, what's with that grandson?”

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes.

Something wasn't right!

From how King Chujiang and King Qinguang appeared the other day, they should instantly reply when he sent them a message.

“Great Sage.”

“I, Old Sun, is here.”

The Great Sage was truly stuffed, causing him to continuously walk in circles within the supermarket.

“Help me with something.”

“Hey, say it.”

The Great Sage did feel a bit bad for eating so many of Ye Zichen’s treasures, so he was naturally happy to be of any kind of help.

“A while ago, King Chujiang promised to give me the Fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan in the Underworld to me. However, he has just ignored me ever since that time.”

“I, Old Sun, know that you need the Soul Pearl Yiyuan, but the Underworld only has one fragment!”

“I have five fragments with me.”

With that, Ye Zichen withdrew the five fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan that he had.

The fragments showed five different colors and were beyond sparkling.

“Ye-dage, what’s this?”

Zhuge Kongming also ran over with open eyes. Speaking of him, it was rather weird that this little fellow was the same as Xia Keke, he wasn't surprised that the Great Sage appeared in the Modern World, at all.

From his perspective, it seemed like everything was natural.

“This is a celestial item, understand?”

“No.”

Zhuge Kongming shook his head.

Meanwhile, the Great Sage also revealed an expression of surprise, “Bro, you actually have five fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan, your luck is beyond good...”

Soul Pearl Yiyuan was an ancient magical item.

Great deities from the Heavenly Court have searched for it intentionally before, but regardless of who it was, they never succeeded.

The Great Sage gave Ye Zichen a thumbs up and took out his phone.

Ye Zichen felt extreme pity for the Great Sage when he saw the

crappy phone, so he made a silent determination to get a new one for the Great Sage later.

“King Chujiang of the Underworld, right? I, Old Sun, will have a chat with him.”

With that, the Great Sage found King Chujiang from his contact list...

“Hey! You there? Hurry up and reply to me, Old Sun.”

Dingdong.

King Chujiang’s phone within the hall rang again.

King Chujiang raised his eyebrows.

“Is that mortal done yet!?”

King Chujiang cursed and picked up the phone.

When he saw the flickering display image...

Bang.

King Chujiang, who was sitting on the royal chair, suddenly slipped onto the floor with an expression of fright, causing the

surrounding attendant girls to quickly help him up...

“Mon-Mon-Monkey!”

Chapter 172 – The Underworld’s Nightmare

“How is it, did he reply yet?”

Ye Zichen looked over. The Great Sage scratched his face when he still didn’t get any reply.

He actually dared to not reply to I, Old Sun.

From what he thought, King Chujiang should have replied instantly when he sent the message. It had already been a minute, and there was no reply, so he felt like he lost a lot of face in front of his bro.

“King Chujiang, I, Old Sun, am seeking you out...”

King Chujiang, who just had stood up from the ground, trembled when he heard the phone vibrate.

He could still clearly remember the days when the monkey wreaked havoc in the Underworld...

“Great Sage!”

King Chujiang gulped and replied carefully.

Buzz...

The Great Sage's phone buzzed.

He smiled.

“He replied!”

F*ck.

He really was intentionally avoiding me.

Ye Zichen cursed in his heart, and said to the Great Sage, “Ask him why isn't he replying to me.”

Click click.

The Great Sage tapped the screen and sent a message over.

“Why are you ignoring my bro?”

Brother!

King Chujiang, who was sitting within the hall paused for a moment. The Great Sage's brother...

The Canopy Marshal?

“The Canopy Marshal did not seek out this little deity!”

Ye Zichen couldn't help but to feel a bit more impressed by the Great Sage when he saw King Chujiang's reply.

King Chujiang truly placed himself in a very low position.

When King Chujiang chatted with me, he was still going like “this king”, “this king”.

“Not that idiot. The bro of I, Old Sun, is Only Idealism...”

Bang.

King Chujiang, who was within the hall, felt a sense of trouble.

Only Idealism!

Wasn't that a mere mortal? How could he be brothers with this monkey.

Erlang Shen is his brother, the monkey is his brother as well...

Just who is this person!

Cold sweat flowed down King Chujiang's forehead when he saw the Great Sage's message, which he didn't reply to. At the same time, Ye Zichen also sent him a message.

“King Chujiang!”

“This little deity is here!”

An instant reply.

Such efficiency. The Great Sage's name was truly effective.

Ye Zichen looked over at the Great Sage, signaling that he didn't need to talk to King Chujiang anymore. Then, Ye Zichen sent King Chujiang a message.

“How's the fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan coming along?”

Gulp.

King Chujiang didn't dare to speak the truth.

“About this... Kṣitigarbha hasn't in the Underworld recently, he journeyed out...”

“Bullshit!” The Great Sage suddenly grabbed over Ye Zichen's phone and cursed. “Kṣitigarbha has to permanently watch over the

cycle of reincarnation within the Underworld. You actually dare to lie to I, Old Sun's, bro! I, Old Sun, thinks that you're asking for a beating! Hmmph!"

"Great Sage!"

"Don't try to get close with me, Old Sun. I, Old Sun, is just asking you whether you have the fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan or not..."

"Great Sage, give this little deity some time. I'll contact the Ten Yama Kings to ask for it from Kṣitigarbha right now. Please don't be angry, Great Sage."

"I, Old Sun, will give you three days. If you don't give it... Heh..."

"I don't dare."

"Great Sage, not bad," Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and smiled after taking back his phone.

"The Ten Yama Kings of the Underworld were terrified due to my, Old Sun's, beating. Back in the day..."

Bullshitting mode on.

While Great Sage started to talk about his past achievements, King Chujiang gave out instructions at his hall, "Go, tell the other Yama Kings to come over quickly."

King Qinguang, King Chujiang, King Songdi, King Wuguan, King Yanluo, King Pingdeng, King Taishan, King Dushi, King Biancheng, King Zhuanlun.

All ten Yama Kings gathered together.

Everyone frowned deeply when they heard the news from King Chujiang.

“That monkey is not someone that easy to deal with.”

King Yanluo gulped. Back when Sun Wukong inflicted havoc in the Underworld, it was at his hall.

“Everyone knows that, but Kṣitigarbha might not give us the fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan,” King Zhuanlun shook his head with a sigh.

Everybody knew the magnificence of a fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan.

How could he easily hand it over?

“The first thing we have to do is sate that monkey. The other thing is that we can’t offend that master,” King Qinguang frowned slightly. “The fact that the master knows the monkey and Erlang Shen makes his position way too mysterious...”

“Eldest Brother is right!” all the Yama Kings nodded.

“As for that fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan...” King Qinguang licked his lips and squinted his eyes. “The Bodhisattva has always been kind hearted. Although the fragment is something precious in our eyes, it doesn’t mean that it is also precious in the eyes of the Bodhisattva. If we tell the Bodhisattva the reason, he might hand the fragment over to us.”

“Then we...”

“I’ll go speak to the Bodhisattva. King Chujiang!”

“Present!”

King Chujiang stood up like a primary school student hearing a teacher call their name!

There was no helping it, he was too tensed.

However, he couldn’t not be tense since he came into contact with the monkey.

If they reach a disagreement, then the other side might very well come to the Underworld to cause trouble.

“You’re responsible for comforting the monkey...”

“Me?”

King Chujiang’s face turned stark white. Talking with that monster was akin to sticking his head into a crocodile’s mouth...

“Yes, you. What are you afraid of? How can you not have the courage to do something as miniscule as this as one of the Ten Yama Kings?” King Qinguang frowned. “As for that master, isn’t White Impermanence rather close to him? Give her some benefits and ask her to put in some good words for us.”

Everyone nodded.

“Alright, then let’s move!”

The moment the Great Sage started to speak, he couldn’t quite stop. So he talked about everything from his actions in the Underworld to the Heavenly Court, then about his journey to the west and finally becoming a Buddha...

Ye Zichen had seen all this in Journey to the West, so he didn’t have much appreciation for it.

On the other hand, Zhuge Kongming had brought over a stool and listened intently.

The Great Sage only stopped a good few hours later.

The sky had already turned dark. When Ye Zichen saw that, he asked softly, “Great Sage, is this clone of yours returning to your original body or staying here...”

“I, Old Sun... will leave with you.”

Although he was reluctant to leave this secret location, he did feel a bit disgusted by eating.

Ye Zichen nodded and patted Zhuge Kongming’s shoulder, “Big bro’s going back, so stay here properly.”

“No problem,” Zhuge Kongming nodded with a smile.

Then, Ye Zichen left the supermarket after reminding Zhuge Kongming several times to lock the door.

“Welcome back Boss!” Third Fatty Jin bowed towards the entrance, while being topless and only wearing a pair of trunks.

This brat was definitely topnotch at ass-kissing.

Ye Zichen couldn’t help but recognize this.

Ye Zichen even suspected that he managed to become Great Emperor Qingming’s disciple because he kissed ass extremely well.

“Boss, are you going to take a shower or sleep?”

“Sleep.”

“Then...” Third Fatty Jin suddenly blushed and revealed an awkward expression. “Do you need me, Fatty, to accompany you? My tender daisy is blooming for Boss right now...”

“I... F*ck off!”

Ye Zichen kicked Third Fatty Jin to the side of the tea table in the living room. Yet, when Third Fatty fell onto the tea table, he directly laid down and called out loudly!

“I’m ready anytime!”

Ye Zichen cursed silently a few times, then returned to his bedroom as he rolled his eyes.

He saw many notifications of White Impermanence sending him messages, and one of them even included a red packet.

You received White Impermanence’s red packet.

Soul-Restraining Lock x1

Heaven and Earth Merits x5000

Why did she send gifts without saying anything?

Ye Zichen clicked on the Yinyang Box.

Soul-Restraining Lock: Able to lock and extract the soul within a person. It can be used on any spiritual body.

What the hell is this?

Chapter 173 – Immortal Heart Of Pure Yang Upgrade

Within the underworld.

White Impermanence dangled her legs as she laid on the bed, while thinking about Ye Zichen.

A mortal that could communicate with people from the Heavenly Court and the Underworld. Even the Ten Yama Kings that she felt were so high up had to treat him with courtesy.

Just who is he?

White Impermanence thought to herself.

Buzz.

Her phone vibrated.

A notification indicating that her red packet had been received appeared on the screen.

She quickly turned around to lie on the bed, then sent out a message.

“Ye Zichen.”

At that moment, Ye Zichen was getting confused about the red packet.

Heaven and Earth Merits were fine, that should be something similar to cultivation experience.

But what the hell is this Soul-Restraining Lock?

“I’m here, what the hell is the thing that you sent me?”

“King Yanluo gave it to me, they seem to want to apologize to you through me. So, I thought about it and gave it all to you.”

...

Ye Zichen was completely confused.

These might be good things, but in the end, they were useless to Ye Zichen.

Ignoring Heaven and Earth Merits...

Since he didn’t know what they could be used for aside from increasing his official position in the Underworld.

Soul-Restraining Lock.

There was even less of a need to talk about that. He couldn't exactly use this thingy to hook out someone's soul, right?

However, no matter what, White Impermanence sent them over in goodwill.

“Thank you, thank you.”

“Your welcome.”

Dingdong.

A photo suddenly appeared on the screen of his phone.

The woman in the photo merely wore a traditional Chinese bodice, while her figure was... truly excellent.

“It's so boring at night.”

Ugh.

Ye Zichen nearly coughed up blood.

What's with White Impermanence?

“It is really boring, but I have to rest now. As for that King Yanluo, tell him to hurry up and give me the fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan. It isn’t a big deal for me, but the Great Sage might be very unhappy.

The moment he sent it, Ye Zichen hurriedly closed their chat.

Was the plot of “Ghost” going to f*cking happen!?

And she’s a married woman.

Wouldn’t I [become the Old Ye next door](#)?

A play of words on the popular Chinese phrase “Old Wang next door”, which refers to the person one’s wife/girlfriend cheats with.

White Impermanence felt a bit of disappointment when she saw the message, then checked out the reflection of her beautiful figure through a bronze mirror.

Am I not beautiful?

“Playboy demon! You aren’t even letting ghosts off!”

Liu Qing laid beside Ye Zichen and twitched her mouth.

“Hey, be more reasonable. I’ve never tried to chat her up,” Ye Zichen rolled his eyes, then looked at Liu Jing, who was lying beside him as a hint of a naughty smile appeared on his mouth.

He threw his phone off to the side, then locked Liu Qing's hands with his hands and pressed her down into the bed.

“What are you doing!”

“Didn't you say that I'm not even letting ghost girls off? So how can I let such a cute ghost girl beside me go?” Ye Zichen revealed a lecherous gaze and licked his lips as he replied.

“Don't-Don't-Don't-Don't be impulsive, young man! I'm a ghost girl, a ghost girl...”

“So what if you're a ghost girl? Wasn't it the same for [Ning Choisan and Nip Siusin](#) back then!?”

They are the main characters of “A Chinese Ghost Story”.

“I-I... Oh yeah, did you use that Immortal Heart of Pure Yang yet!?” Liu Qing's words immediately turned Ye Zichen serious.

Oh yeah, he still hasn't used the scripture of Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.

Ye Zichen got off Liu Qing, and took out his phone to open WeChat...

“Phew,” Liu Qing let out a long sigh. At the same time, she glared at Ye Zichen, while a unknown hint of disappointment spread

through her heart. “Damn pervert!”

Liu Qing frowned angrily at him, then went beside him to look at his phone.

Immortal Heart of Pure Yang!

Withdraw.

Would you like to learn Lü Dongbin’s Immortal Heart of Pure Yang? If you have studied a low leveled Immortal Heart secret technique, it will be replaced.

What the hell?

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes.

He hasn’t learned any Immortal Heart secret scripture before, so he didn’t think much about it!

Confirm.

Dingdong.

You have learned the secret scripture of Lü Dongbin’s Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.

A bar suddenly appeared at where the notifications were.

False Spiritual Body (Experience 0/100)

Current Immortal Heart Level: 1. Experienced gained per day: 1.

Materials needed to increase Immortal Heart to Level 2 are unknown.

Wasn't it the entire secret scripture?

Why did it need materials to increase the Immortal Heart level?

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, then went to ask Han Xiangzi.

“Han Xiangzi.”

At that moment, Han Xiangzi was getting intimate with Immortal Lady He. When he saw Ye Zichen's message...

“The great deity is looking for me.”

“Then hurry up and see what's up.”

Ye Zichen was a true matchmaker for them. If it wasn't for him, they might not have been able to make their feelings clear to each other even after several thousand years.

“Mm.”

Han Xiangzi nodded, then looked at the message...

“Great deity!”

“Isn’t the Immortal Heart scripture you gave me the entire thing? Why is there a need for materials to increase its level?”

Han Xiangzi smiled understandingly when he saw this.

“Great deity, you might not know. The secret scripture I gave you is indeed the entire volume. With this volume, there is no need for you to understand the higher level of the Immortal Heart, but you do need materials to increase its level. My Esteemed Master had done the same.”

Ye Zichen was speechless.

He understood.

With this set of Immortal Heart secret scriptures, he didn’t have to spend any effort in understanding the higher levels of the Immortal Heart, but he still needed to go and get the materials to increase its level.

“Sure, go and accompany Immortal Lady He. I’ll gather the

materials myself.”

Dingdong.

The moment he sent it over, Han Xiangzi sent him four red packets.

Wedding candies?

Ye Zichen was confused, then clicked open the red packet.

Thousand year sanders x1

Illusionary Spirit Grass (Level 2) x1

Jade Ganoderma (Level 2) x1

3 grams of Kunpeng Blood

“Celestial Sovereign, I coincidentally have a set of materials to upgrade the Immortal Heart to level 2. I don’t know whether you need it or not, but please accept it as a sign of my good faith.”

Ye Zichen also received a notification when Han Xiangzi’s message was sent.

Your Immortal Heart level can be increased. Would you like to

upgrade it?

Yes.

Dingdong.

False Spiritual Body (Experience 0/100).

Current Immortal Heart Level: 2. Experience gained per day: 2.

Materials needed to increase Immortal Heart to Level 3 is unknown.

“Thanks. Alright, hurry up to accompany Immortal Lady He.”

“See you.”

Although the level 2 Immortal Heart did not increase anything much, Ye Zichen still felt happy about it.

The only issue was that the unknown materials for level three were rather troublesome.

If he knew the materials needed for level three, he might be able to trick the Great Sage and the other deities for a bit to increase the Immortal Heart level.

From the notifications, the experience bar seemed to be the experience he needed to up.

If he could upgrade his Immortal Heart to level 9....

Then what the heck was a puny False Sky Immortal like the Great Emperor Qingming?

Beat him up.

At that moment...

Within the Immortal Region.

At the Qingming Immortal Manor.

Great Emperor Qingming sat cross-legged on a straw cushion, when all of a sudden, he felt his nose itch...

Achoo.

Great Emperor Qingming rubbed his nose and frowned.

It was impossible for someone of his level to get a cold.

“Fuck, which grandson is cursing laozi behind my back?”

Great Emperor Qingming twitched his mouth, before concentrating once more.

He started to form signs with his fingers once again.

Just who was the new person that entered the Reputation Leaderboard? Why can't I figure it out!?

Chapter 174 – The Canopy Marshal Got Into Trouble

Xiao Yumei sat in the front seat and looked at Ye Zichen with a pout and continuously drew circles on his arm with her fingers.

“I thought you forgot about me.”

Taking the opportunity at a red light, Ye Zichen reached out and pinched her cheek, “How could I? I’ve just been rather busy.”

“Tsk, you’re busy even with going to school. It’s just an excuse,” Xiao Yumei was dissatisfied with his excuse.

Due to this, Ye Zichen could only smile wryly. Then, he started up the car when he saw the lights change.

“Boss!”

When Ye Zichen and Xiao Yumei arrived at the jewelry store that Zu Siliang had gifted him, Li Shuang quickly walked up to him after they entered the door.

After becoming the manager, she cut her hair short, revealing an aura befitting that of a strong independent woman in the city.

Ye Zichen looked at the jewelry store. Although Li Shuang had only taken it over for a short while, it still looked very proper

under her handling.

“You’ve done pretty well,” Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled.

Li Shuang revealed a confident smile, “It’s not bad.”

“Don’t chat here, let’s go to the VIP room.”

“Alright, I’ll go and inform them.”

“Sure.”

With that, Ye Zichen walked to the VIP room with Xiao Yumei.

“What’s with this jewelry store? And what’s with that girl?”

Xiao Yumei frowned. This jewelry shop was not much smaller than hers, and more importantly, that female shop manager...

There was something wrong with her gaze.

“This shop is the reason I brought you over. Since you’ve always been running a jewelry business, I want to merge this jewelry store with yours.”

To be honest, this jewelry store didn’t matter to Ye Zichen.

But there was no reason to not take such a large jewelry shop since it was offered.

Ye Zichen was a layman when it came to management. It was fortunate that he had a strong woman like Xiao Yumei, to help him.

“As for the girl, she’s the shop manager of this shop.”

Dongdong.

A knock on the door to the VIP room sounded out.

Xiao Yumei stopped herself from saying what she had planned. Then after looking at Ye Zichen, she straightened her back, “Come in.”

Li Shuang pushed open the door. The moment she entered the room, she felt a gaze glaring at her.

She looked up and noticed that it was the woman who came with her boss.

She ignored Xiao Yumei’s gaze and directly walked in front of Ye Zichen with a normal expression.

“Boss...”

“Sit.”

Ye Zichen pointed towards the chair opposite him, and indicated for her to sit down.

When Li Shuang sat down, Ye Zichen also started to speak, “Let me introduce you. This is Xiao Yumei.”

“Hello,” Li Shuang nodded slightly.

Xiao Yumei also smiled without replying.

Such a weird atmosphere.

Ye Zichen smiled stiffly, then coughed, “It’s like this, she’ll take over this jewelry store from now on, so Li Shuang, just work under her.”

Suddenly, Ye Zichen felt a bit of pain at his waist.

He turned his head and looked at Xiao Yumei, and saw her maintaining a faint smile towards Li Shuang, “You should have something that makes you stand out since you can become the shop manager of this jewelry shop. Just briefly tell me about your management ideals.”

Thus, Li Shuang and Xiao Yumei started to chat, leaving Ye

Zichen with nothing to do.

He sat on the side and took out his phone, then looked at the advancement of the Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.

False Spiritual Body (Experience: 2/100).

Current Immortal Heart Level: 2. Experience gained per day: 2.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

It seems like he would seriously need more than a month to reach the Spiritual Body level. It seemed like it's too slow.

This was a retort that might actually cause others to beat him to death.

Using only 50 days to ascend from the False Spiritual Body level to Spiritual Body level would only make a person a monster for the rogue cultivators outside.

Since Ye Zichen had nothing to do, he went to lurk in the Heavenly Court's WeChat group once again.

Canopy Marshal: Did you guys know...

God of Thunder: Know what!? <insert a row of shocked emojis>

Mother of Lightning: Know what!? <insert a row of shocked emojis>

Erlang Shen: People like you who only speak half a sentence is truly annoying.

Immortality Peach Fairy: Watching intently in the front row.

Canopy Marshal: Someone new appeared on the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms. I wonder who this master is.

Erlang Shen: How did you know!? Don't bullshit with us!

Canopy Marshal: How could I? Erlang Shen, you are also someone on the leaderboard, wouldn't you know after taking the leaderboard out for a look?

Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms!

What kind of high-end topic were they chatting about?

Ye Zichen couldn't resist the curiosity in his heart, and so directly asked.

“What's the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms?”

Immortality Peach Fairy: Welcome, great deity. Great deity, can you tell Yue Lao to sell the snacks at a slightly cheaper price?

God of Thunder: Great deity has come.

Mother of Lightning: Great Deity, Yue Lao said that he got his stock from you. I want to be a retail agent as well, is that okay? If you are willing, then I can... <insert of roll of blushing emojis>

God of Thunder: I'm still here!

The group immediately turned into a mess. When Ye Zichen took a look, he saw that most of them retorted about Yue Lao selling the stuff too expensively.

I wonder how high that geezer is selling the stuff, he could actually make the people so angry.

“I might need more retail agents in the future as well. I will speak with Yue Lao about the price, but before then, just what exactly is the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms @Canopy Marshal!”

He received a reputation point a few days ago.

Back then, he also activated the reputation mode.

However, he didn't pay much attention to it. When he saw that

Canopy Marshal and co. were mentioning it, he naturally got interested.

Canopy Marshal: Sky Sovereign, are you perhaps not someone on the leaderboard?

...

Why can I feel the mockery from him through this cold screen?

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes and curled his lips.

“Are you going to say it or not?”

“Please don’t be angry, Sky Sovereign,” the Canopy Marshal smiled coyly and explained. “The Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms contains highly reputed people in the three realms. After getting onto the leaderboard, they are able to participate in the Conference of the Three Realms, and nominate themselves for the leader of the Three Realms and also vote.”

“What’s the use of this!”

“Celestial sovereign, there is a huge use of it. Every single matter on the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms were of utmost importance. It is extremely possible that this single vote could cause a huge change in the higher-levels of the three realms.”

At this moment, Erlang Shen also returned.

Erlang Shen: F*ck, it really was a new guy, but why isn't the leaderboard displaying his name?

Erlang Shen: Aiyo, Bro, when did you arrive?

...

Why was Erlang Shen like a brainless guy?

Why did I choose to become sworn brothers with this guy?

"I've been here for a while." Ye Zichen replied.

Then, the Canopy Marshal suddenly said mysteriously.

"Let me tell you in secret, the Jade Emperor has ordered Taibai Jinxing to investigate this person. It seems like he's trying to find out who this person is, it would be fine if he was someone belonging to the Heavenly Court, but if it was of the other two realms... Zeze..."

The moment the Canopy Marshal said this, before anyone was able to reply, Taibai Jinxing suddenly appeared in the group.

“Due to the Canopy Marshal breaking Section 6, Rule 47 of the Heavenly Court’s non-disclosure agreement, three years of salary from the Heavenly Court is to be deducted alongside three million cultivation experience as punishment!”

Chapter 175 – Red Packet Server

Wow.

All the deities who were looking at their phone within the Heavenly Court, were shocked.

As one of the Four Northern Saints, the Canopy Marshal had already been famous for a long time. Although he did stay in the Buddhist region for a while, his reputation in the Heavenly Court was still rather major.

What's more, he was someone on the Reputation Leaderboard of the Three Realms. It could be said that Taibai Jinxing was making the Canopy Marshal lose a lot of face by punishing him publicly like this.

“Ha, Taibai Jinxing, such authority.”

Canopy Marshal replied like he was going to argue.

Erlang Shen: Watching intently. Old Pig, I support you! Flame!

Immortality Peach Fairy: Timidly watching the flame war.

God of Thunder: I'm not going to say much, just going to lurk...

While all the deities acted like they weren't afraid of the situation

becoming more severe...

Yue Lao: Selling melon seeds, peanuts, water, spicy gluten, coke and chestnut cake. During this period of time, everything's 10% off. Hurry if you wish to buy any.

Ha.

Yue Lao's entrance instantly destroyed the heavy atmosphere, while Ye Zichen forcefully resisted laughing. Meanwhile, the deities all started to say that they wanted to buy something, but Canopy Marshal remained strong.

"Taibai Jinxing, say, just what regulations did I, Old Pig, break?"

"Please don't be angry, Canopy Marshal. These are extreme times!"

"Extreme? You are determined to set I, Old Pig, as an example because it's extreme times? If my Monkey Bro was here, would you dare to punish me?"

"Canopy Marshal, watch your words!"

From the looks of it, they really were about to argue. Ye Zichen's expression tensed up when he saw this, while the other deities in the group also quieted down when they smelled the gunpowder.

“Hehe, you don’t dare, right? You guys are afraid of my Monkey Bro, right! Back then, when my Monkey Bro wreaked havoc in the Heavenly Court, it caused a lot of trouble for you guys, right! Fine, I, Old Pig, have served the Heavenly Court for a hundred thousand years, and endured work and sufferings! When the Jade Emperor exiled me to the mortal realm, I did not resist, do you guys really think that I, Old Pig, is someone that anyone can bully?”

He was truly angry!

The fact that he started to talk about all the past issues made it seem like it wasn’t going to end well.

Even a master flamer like Erlang Shen stopped speaking under this sort of atmosphere. All the deities looked at their screens silently as they awaited Taibai Jinxing’s reply.

“Canopy Marshal!”

“Hmmpf, you still know that I’m the Canopy Marshal!? Yes, I am the Canopy Marshal! Canopy Marshal of the Four Northern Saints!”

“Canopy Marshal, what do you want!?”

“What do I want? I, Old Pig, am not going to stay in this shitty group anymore!”

The moment he saw this message, Ye Zichen immediately looked

at the members list of the group.

He wasn't kidding!

Canopy Marshal really left the group.

Meanwhile, the other deities also the same thing like Ye Zichen, causing the group to explode after they realized that Canopy Marshal had left the group.

God of Thunder: He really quit.

Mother of Lightning: Canopy Marshal wasn't kidding.

Pagoda-Bearing Heavenly King Li: It seems like he was truly angry.

Erlang Shen: He has a temper. I didn't expect that the Monkey wasn't the only one with a temper. He's truly one of the Four Northern Saints. Cool!

Taibai Jinxing: @Erlang Shen, it seems like you want to be punished as well?

The group went quiet once again.

Was there something wrong with Taibai Jinxing today? He

always acted like the good guy in the Heavenly Court, why is he lashing out at the slightest thing now?

Erlang Shen: @Taibai Jinxing, are you trying to scare me? Stop bothering me, if you push me to the corner, then laozi is quitting the group as well.

Taibai Jinxing: No need for you to quit. I'll kick you.

Damn!

Ye Zichen truly felt busy.

He quickly looked at the members list!

Erlang Shen was gone.

The group instantly turned terrifyingly quiet, while Ye Zichen clicked on his Moments subconsciously.

The newest status was sent by Erlang Shen.

“Taibai Jinxing, such authority. Fine, laozi isn't going to be in the group anymore!”

Canopy Marshal's comment was below.

Canopy Marshal: You got kicked?

Erlang Shen: Yeah, what a crappy place. Even if he didn't kick me, I wouldn't want to stay there.

Canopy Marshal: Come have a drink at my place?

Erlang Shen: Sure.

Having two of the pillars of the Heavenly Court leave the group, seriously...

Geezer Taibai Jinxing woke up on the wrong side of bed, right?

Ye Zichen licked his lips, then suddenly thought of an idea.

If the Heavenly Court group didn't want them, I do!

Dingdong.

You invited Erlang Shen and Canopy Marshal into the group chat.

The name of the group was changed to "Red Packet Server".

Erlang Shen: Bro, what is this?

Canopy Marshal: Sky Sovereign, this...

“Actually, I have been dissatisfied with that Taibai Jinxing for the longest time. Let’s not stay in the Heavenly Court group anymore. From now on, this group will be the second Heavenly Court communication group. It’s for the celestial friends in the Heavenly Court to chat and send red packets. If anyone quits the other group, then drag them here. But the criteria is that... No dragging anyone still in the Heavenly Court group in.”

Canopy Marshal: Sure!

Erlang Shen: No problem!

“Then that’s that. I saw that you guys seemed to be going to drink, I won’t disturb you. I’ll send you guys a bottle of good wine from my side.”

Canopy Marshal: That sounds great, then I’ll be waiting for Sky Sovereign’s red packet.

Erlang Shen: Send a bit more!

Ye Zichen smiled idiotically after leaving the Red Packet Server.

He was already very annoyed when Taibai Jinxing had trapped him.

This is great now, two huge people in the Heavenly Court quitting the group was definitely a great thing for him.

F*ck, I'll show you who is in charge in the Heavenly Court in the future.

“Zichen, what are you laughing so idiotically for!”

Suddenly, Ye Zichen felt someone call out beside his ear.

He turned around...

Xiao Yumei stared at him with a face full of curiosity, while Li Shuang had already disappeared from the VIP room.

“You two finished chatting?”

“Mhmm,” Xiao Yumei replied softly with a nod. “That girl studied business management in Switzerland and have a very unique view in management. She’s definitely a talent.”

“It’s good that she can help you,” Ye Zichen caressed Xiao Yumei’s hair.

However, she curled her lips and said rather playfully, “You sure that you want her to help me, and it’s not that you want me to help you to take care of a new little sister?”

...

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes.

“You thought too much into it. There’s nothing between the girl and I. We just coincidentally met the other day, so I arranged for her to be the shop manager. I only introduced her to you because I felt that she was rather capable, so she can help shoulder some of your burdens. I don’t want you to be too tired.”

“Really?”

“I swear to God!” Ye Zichen replied seriously.

“Alright, then I’ll believe you,” Xiao Yumei kissed Ye Zichen on the cheek.

At this moment, the door of the VIP room was knocked on again.

“Come in.”

“Mei-jie, I handled everything already.”

Mei-jie!

He didn’t expect that their relationship had already improved to

this degree while he was looking at the group chat!

“Since you have handled it, then let’s go,” said Xiao Yumei, as she stood up from the sofa.

Ye Zichen followed behind her with a face of confusion and raised his eyebrows, “Where are you to going?”

“Of course it’s to work.”

“Then I...”

“Go and find the little sisters.”

With that, Xiao Yumei smiled and left the VIP room with Li Shuang in tow.

Ye Zichen was left all alone, standing on the spot...

At that moment, he felt like an abandoned child.

Brrring, brrring.

At that moment, the meeting reminder sound of his phone sounded out.

Ye Zichen took a look at his reminders, and frowned.

F*ck, I nearly forgot!

Chapter 176 – Su Qihu’s Test

It was the Su family’s Old Man Su’s birthday.

With their old man’s subtle personality, the birthday feast was not announced to others. Yet, even so, there were still plenty of officials, businessmen and political people that came to celebrate with him.

Within the courtyard of their household, Su Qilong was in charge of the reception.

There was no other choice. After all, they couldn’t let Su Qihu to welcome these people that had come to celebrate.

“In the end, there are still so many people.”

Su Qian sat on the mansion sofa, and looked at the crowd of guests outside with a sigh.

He didn’t like these sort of situations. With his line of thought, it was enough for his family to gather a little.

“Isn’t it just because of older brother? If it was me, then I would just directly kick them all out,” Su Qihu frowned. He didn’t like this sort of situations either. If it wasn’t because of Su Qilong stopping him, he really would have sent the crowd away.

Elder Su, who was on the sofa, suddenly looked at Su Qihu as if he was looking at a retard.

“What are you looking at me like that for!”

“Why did I end up with such an idiot son like you? Are these all normal people that came here? If you kick them out... Do you think our Su family doesn’t have enough enemies as it is!?”

“So what?” Su Qihu snorted in disdain. “The ones that came are all people that want to get into contact with us. Or do you think that we, the Su family, need to have any relationship with these people!?”

Elder Su looked at his son once more. He didn’t want to talk about interpersonal relationships with this son of his anymore, “Oh yeah, I talked to you a few days ago. You don’t interfere with Lil’ Ye and Su Yan dating, okay? Lil’ Ye will come to attend the birthday feast later as well, you’re not allowed to make it hard for him!”

“Don’t worry.”

Unexpectedly, Su Qihu did not snort at Ye Zichen’s name.

This scene caused even Elder Su to get confused. He knew his son the best, extremely stubborn...

It was very hard to make him change his mind for things that he

had decided on.

Elder Ye was truly not used to him suddenly saying something like this.

“You thought it through?”

“Hmmpf,” Su Qihu snorted coldly as he raised his eyebrows, which were the color of thick ink. Then, a playful smile surfaced on his stern face. “Getting me to accept him is not that simple.”

Elder Su was stunned when he saw this smile, causing him to exclaim, “You can’t have done something to Lil’ Ye, right!?”

“Dad, am I that sort of person?” Su Qihu smiled speechlessly. “But you are right, I did do something. Isn’t that brat coming to your birthday feast? He can come in if he wants to, but only after he goes through the gate I’ve set for him.”

“... You can’t have told your soldiers to stop him, right?”

“How did you know?” Su Qihu paused. “There are your informants by my side?”

“...”

Su Qian felt extremely helpless that his son was so naïve.

His eldest son was so intelligent, why was his second son so...

“Anyone can guess with your pettiness,” Elder Su rolled his eyes speechlessly. “However, your soldiers are going to the ones who suffer.”

“What do you mean by this? Do you think my soldiers can’t match up to that brat?” an expression of anger surfaced on Su Qihu’s face. “All my soldiers are top fighters, what’s more, the ones I’ve stationed outside are all combat elites of the previous year...”

“The heck use is that!” Elder Su truly felt defeated by Su Qihu.

Indeed, his soldiers were combat champions.

But was Ye Zichen a normal person?

“Just don’t get annoyed if Lil’ Ye beats your soldiers up.”

“Hmmp, that’s impossible!” Su Qihu smiled confidently. “If he can really beat up my soldiers, so what if I admit him as my son-in-law!”

“Is that for real?” Elder Su raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“For real!” Su Qihu replied with certainty.

“Driver, stopping here is fine.”

Then, Ye Zichen got out of the taxi and hurried towards the Su household.

If it wasn't for the reminder, he would have forgotten about promising Su Yan to come to Elder Su's birthday feast. Thus, he hurried over after asking for a gourd of monkey wine from the Great Sage.

As he hurried, he took a look at the time. He could make it.

At this moment, two men in plainclothes, who were standing outside the mansion, spoke into their Bluetooth earpiece, “Target in sight.”

“He's here,” Su Qihu, who was within the mansion, pursed his lips and smiled.

This brat, Ye Zichen, was too cocky. If it wasn't for my dad protecting him, I would have been able to teach him up a lesson ages ago.

I must use this chance to make him less arrogant.

Elder Su couldn't help but sigh when he saw Su Qihu's proud look.

I hope he doesn't cry too terribly.

“Stop.”

Just when Ye Zichen arrived at the gate to the manor, the two men in plainclothes walked in front of him and stopped him.

Ye Zichen looked up at the two...

I haven't seen them before.

Then Ye Zichen thought, with Old Man Su's identity and status, his birthday feast would definitely require heavy security.

Thinking that, Ye Zichen nodded towards the two with a smile, then took out his phone to dial Su Yan's number.

“Ye Ziche, are you here?”

“Yeah, but there are two guys blocking my way and not letting me in. I think it's better if you come out and get me.”

“Sure, wait for me.”

Ye Zichen hung up the call, then nodded towards the two men with a light smile once again.

Not long later, Su Yan, who was wearing a floral dress, ran out from the manor.

“Zichen!” Su Yan ran to Ye Zichen’s side with a bright smile, held his hand, then walked towards the manor gate.

“Sorry, Lil’ Yan, he can’t enter.”

“Why? Aren’t you guys stopping him because you’re not sure of his identity? Isn’t it fine now that I’ve come in person to take him in?” Su Yan revealed a confused expression.

The two men shook their heads with a smile, “He can’t enter! He can enter if he wants to, but he must beat down the two of us!”

“Uncle Huang, can you guys stop kidding around? I know you guys want to tease me. Alright, he’s my boyfriend!”

These two men were twins, they were Su Qihu’s personal guards. Su Yan had known these two uncles since she was young, and also knew just how amazing these two uncles were.

How was beating the two of them down possible?

“Lil’ Yan, stop troubling your Uncle Huang. It is your dad’s orders,” the two men smiled wryly.

Hearing that, Su Yan paused for a moment, “My dad?”

Ye Zichen, who stood on the side, also understood the gist of everything, then looked up and smiled towards the manor gate...

“What’s this? I have to get through various gates and generals to go to a birthday feast!? I’m not Second Lord Guan!¹”

“This brat noticed.”

Su Qihu paused a bit as he looked at the security screen. However, Ye Zichen’s subsequent words caused him to clench his teeth in anger.

“What’s with my dad-in-law. He’s so tough on his son-in-law. Didn’t I tell you? I hold grudges for a long time, if you always treat me like this, then I won’t support you when you’re old. Never mind, since my dad-in-law is so childish, then I’ll just play around with him for a while.”

Ye Zichen looked away from the security camera, then patted Su Yan’s hand.

“Go over there and wait for me.”

With that, Ye Zichen smiled towards the two men in plainclothes, “Come.”

At the same time, Su Qihu, whose entire face was green with

anger, gave his ordered.

“No need to hold back. Beat him until he submits!”

Chapter 177 – Lin Ru’s Shitty Mouth

The battle between Ye Zichen and the combat experts started in an instant.

Ye Zichen curled his fingers at the two uncle in plainclothes with a casual look on his face. Meanwhile, the two uncles also charged over with one on each side after receiving their orders.

Tiger punch.

A straightforward fighting style that was famous for its ferocity.

As a punch skimmed past Ye Zichen’s cheek, the wind brought up by the punch caused a piercing pain on his face.

Only then did Ye Zichen stop his thoughts of messing around.

These two uncles in front of him were just normal men. What’s more, since the two of them had cooperated for a long time, their teamwork was also amazing.

“He is somewhat capable,” Su Qiuhu raised his eyebrows and snorted with a laugh within the mansion. Initially, he had thought that Ye Zichen wouldn’t even be able to last ten rounds against his guards.

“Lil’ Ye did not take them seriously at all. Look, he only just

started concentrating,” Elder Su laughed softly, while the two of them looked at the screen once more.

Zoom.

Ye Zichen rolled to the side to dodge both sweep kicks, then stretched lazily, “Why are you so serious? You guys should be my dad-in-law’s soldiers, right? I’m going to be his son-in-law in the future. I will bear a grudge if you guys treat me like this.”

No reply.

The two uncles continued to chase him as if they didn’t hear what Ye Zichen said.

Ye Zichen lifted his wrist to look at the time. Elder Su’s birthday was about to begin.

“Never mind, I’ll stop messing around with you guys.”

With that, Ye Zichen’s gaze focused, and his legs sped up, causing him to move by the two uncles like a mirage.

Crack.

Crack.

Two clear cracking sounds were heard. When Ye Zichen stopped and looked at the two uncles with a smile, their right arms hung by their sides. More importantly, Ye Zichen's hands were already on their throats.

"It's okay, right?" Ye Zichen chuckled at the security camera.

Su Qihu, who was within the mansion, stood up in surprise when he saw this.

This...

He barely saw what happened just now.

"I told you already, your guys can't match up to Lil' Ye, but you didn't believe me," Elder Su shook his head slowly, then pushed himself up using the side of the sofa. "Don't forget what you said to me just now."

Then, Elder Su slowly walked towards the outside of the mansion, while a hint of reluctance flashed across Su Qihu's eyes.

"Let him in."

The orders from the Bluetooth earpieces caused the expressions of the two uncles to change.

Seeing that, Ye Zichen put his hands down with a smile, then

took a step back, “I can enter?”

“Please.”

Both uncles made a please gesture for Ye Zichen to enter the courtyard. However, Ye Zichen took a step towards them, causing them to retreat backwards as if they were in front of a great enemy.

“What are you doing? I’m going to help the two of you relocate your arms.”

Crack.

Crack.

With two clear cracks, the two people’s arms were relocated. Then, Ye Zichen indicated towards Su Yan and walked in with her.

“If this little guy enters the army, he’s definitely going to be a strong soldier,” the two uncles laughed softly after Ye Zichen and Su Yan left. “Mhmm, he’s someone with potential to be a soldier.”

All the guests saw the scene of Ye Zichen fighting with Su Qihu’s guards.

They had originally thought that someone had come to cause trouble, but when they saw the young man walk in so openly like

that, while the Su Family's Young Mistress wrapped her arms around his...

All of a sudden, the guests were confused.

“Uncle Su.”

Ye Zichen saw Su Qilong smile at him the moment he entered, while Su Yiyun, who was giving him looks, stood beside Su Qilong.

“Lil’ Ye, good moves,” Su Qilong raised his thumb up at Ye Zichen. He knew the ability of his little brother’s two guards.

They were combat elites.

Both of them were powerful soldiers that could fight against a hundred others.

However, they were unable to fight back against Ye Zichen at all.

“Actually, I didn’t want to use force either, but my dad-in-law always wants to test me, so I have to please him, right? Ai, it’s so hard to be a good son-in-law,” Ye Zichen shook his head with a sigh.

Su Qilong couldn’t help but smile, “You brat.”

“Lil’ Ye,” At that moment, Old Man Su also walked over with a smile.

Hearing that, Ye Zichen smiled, “Old Man Su, why did you come out in person?”

“I was bored to death staying inside, so I came out to greet you,” with that, Old Man Su raised his eyebrows. “Lil’ Ye, what present did you prepare for me, the old man?”

“Hehe,” Ye Zichen scratched his head, then handed over the green gourd that he was carrying in his hand. “This brat doesn’t have any good treasures, the only thing I can give you is this gourd of monkey wine.”

All the guests were stunned when they saw the gourd.

A gourd of wine!

That is too cheap!

Everyone that came to the birthday feast would spend at least six digits on the presents. Even so, the Su family didn’t think much of it. However, this brat actually only gave a gourd of wine.

So petty.

Plenty of people looked down on the young man for this, but Old

Man Su showed a bright smile.

“Good, good, good. It’s only Lil’ Ye that gave me something to my liking.”

...

The Su family’s old man was bribed by a gourd of wine?

All of a sudden, everyone was annoyed. If they knew that Old Man Su loved wine, then they would have bought wine!

Ugh, the money they spent on the presents could buy truckloads of wine.

Old Man Su put his arm around Ye Zichen’s shoulder like old friends, then walked towards the mansion. At that very moment...

“Susu.”

A childish voice sounded out from the manor gate. Ye Zichen and Su Yan looked over and saw Lin Ru run over with a giggle.

“Lil’ Ru.”

Su Yan also revealed a happy expression.

After the two of them had a brief chat, Lin Ru looked towards Ye Zichen, “Ye Zichen.”

A playful and evil smile immediately surfaced on Lin Ru’s delicate face when she looked at Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen could already tell what she was going to do from her expression!

“Susu, let me tell you...”

Lin Ru grabbed Su Yan’s arm and spoke mysteriously, while she raised her eyebrows at Ye Zichen provokingly.

It was as if she was saying, if you beg me, then I won’t tell on you.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes at her and spoke up first, “The other day, Lin Ru saw Xia Keke and I going out.”

“Oh wow!”

Lin Ru frowned. She was just trying to scare him, and didn’t expect him to actually dare to say it. Since it’s like that, then there was no reason to help him hide it anymore.

“Susu, let me tell you. He didn’t just go out with that girl the other day, they...”

Embroidery!

Lin Ru's words were so exaggerated that she practically said that Ye Zichen and Xia Keke had intercourse on the streets.

Ye Zichen's expression turned completely dark.

So what if she said it? But couldn't she choose a proper location?

Old Man Su, Su Qilong and Su Yiyun are f*cking present!

However, Su Yan didn't think so much about this. She merely glared at Ye Zichen without any other reactions.

"Susu, are you alright? He did all that..."

Lin Ru was completely shocked by Su Yan's reactions, causing her to reach out her hand to touch Su Yan's forehead...

"You don't have a fever."

"Lil' Ru, you don't understand the relationship between the three of us."

With that, Su Yan suddenly felt like she said the wrong thing...

Elder Su, Su Qilong as well as Su Yiyuan all looked at Su Yan and

Ye Zichen in shock...

“The world of youngsters!” Elder Su suddenly exclaimed.

Meanwhile, Su Qilong looked weirdly at the two...

Then, Su Yiyuan patted Ye Zichen’s shoulder with a chuckle.

“Ye-zi, we’ll have a good chat later.”

Chapter 178 – I Finally Found You

Lin Ru felt rather worried.

She was too intent on venting her anger that she didn't notice the seniors beside her.

Su Yan glared fiercely at her, causing her to quickly change the topic.

“Happy birthday, Grandpa Su.”

“You finally remember me, the old man?”

Old Man Su's eyes were filled with meaningfulness as he swept his gaze across Ye Zichen and Su Yan.

The two of the quickly lowered their heads when they felt the gaze.

Lin Ru rolled her witty and naughty eyes as she thought about how to deal with it.

At that moment...

“Elder Su, Su-dage!”

Clear laughter sounded out at the manor gate, causing Su Qilong and Elder Su to turn around.

“Hanben,” Su Qilong was stunned.

The relationship between the Su family and Lin family wasn't bad, but Su Qilong and Lin Hanben did not get along!

When Su Qilong saw Lin Ru, he thought that Lin Wei had come to congratulate Elder Su, he didn't expect Lin Hanben!

Lin Hanben.

At that moment, Ye Zichen also turned his head, and saw Lin Hanben looking towards him, while Lin Lin stood at his side!

“Ye Zichen, my grandpa is on great terms with Grandpa Su. My second uncle is using this, so just submit.”

Lin Ru pouted on the side. Actually, she rather disliked her second uncle's actions.

Begging others to help treat the patient. Begging others to help treat the patient!

The most important thing was “beg”.

From the very beginning, her second uncle was unable to put himself at a lower position and kept on wanting to deal with it through different contacts. She really didn't know if he felt her grandpa's life was more important, or if his face was more important.

At this moment, Lin Hanben also walked over following Su Qilong.

Two men followed behind Lin Hanben, and they worked together to carry a special stone...

A “[寿](#)” character could be seen from its texture lines!

The character 寿 (shou) have meanings such as “long living” as well as “birthday”.

“This is a special stone that this brat found from outside. The character 寿 is written on its surface. So, I give it to Elder Su, and wish you a long life.”

“Hanben, you're really thoughtful!”

Elder Su patted Lin Hanben's shoulder. Although he knew of the competition between his eldest son and Lin Hanben, he already didn't care that much at this age.

He'll just let the youngsters trouble themselves.

Lin Hanben gave the two men behind him a cue, so they quickly took the special stone away.

At this moment, Elder Su also laughed softly, “How’s Old Lin?”

“The old man is getting old, his health is getting worse and worse...” Lin Hanben shook his head and sighed with a sad expression.

“That is natural when people turn old,” Elder Lin comforted.

Lin Hanben nodded in agreement. Then, he pretended to look to the side accidentally, “Mr. Ye, you’re also here.”

Lin Hanben bowed with a surprised expression, causing Ye Zichen to squint his eyes...

His acting was Academy Award worthy.

“Director Lin truly has good eyesight. I have always been standing beside Elder Su, yet you couldn’t see me. Your eyes were truly focused!” Ye Zichen mercilessly snickered.

This caused Lin Hanben’s expression to tense up.

Elder Su also felt the strangeness in the atmosphere between the two, so he couldn’t help but raise his eyebrows, “You know each other?”

“Ai...” Lin Hanben sighed. “I won’t hide it from you. Actually, I have begged Mr. Ye to help treat our family’s old man several times, but Mr. Ye continuously refused...”

Elder Su knew about how miraculous Ye Zichen was.

Lin Hanben begging him to help wasn’t something extremely strange.

Yet, why didn’t Lil’ Ye help?

The Ye Zichen he knew wasn’t that kind of person to abandon someone in need.

“Lil’ Ye,” Elder Su glanced at Ye Zichen.

“Director Ye was great at pretending to be troubled. However, you saying “beg” is really problematic,” Ye Zichen laughed mockingly and swept his gaze over the Lin father and son. “Have you begged me?”

“What does Mr. Ye mean by this!?”

“Stop pretending,” Ye Zichen dragged his sentence out meaningfully with a smile. “It seems like you really want me to explain about your “begging”, then I’ll satisfy you...”

Ye Zichen directly spoke about Lin Hanben's "begging" without any exaggeration.

What's more, he even neglected Lin Lin's ignorance.

"I understand, you came here to ask me to help, right? Then let me tell you once again. It's impossible!" Ye Zichen smiled meaningfully, then held Su Yan's hand and bowed towards Elder Su. "Old Man Su, I'm going in. I haven't eaten yet, so I want to snag a bite to eat at your place."

With that, the two people left. Then, Su Yiyuan and Lin Ru also followed after looking around a little.

"Elder Su..." Lin Hanben had wanted Elder Su to say a few things, but then he looked up and saw Elder Su's expression that was beyond dark.

"Hanben, begging people to others to help treat the patient! There is something really wrong with your begging. This old man can't help you, solve the issue yourself."

Within the manor, Ye Zichen grabbed a piece of cake and stuffed it in his mouth.

Then he heard Lin Ru snort unhappily, "Ye Zichen, you..."

"Young Mistress Lin, I need face as well. Just look at your second uncle, is what he's doing even proper?" Ye Zichen replied blurrily.

Then he took a cup of water from the tray of a passing waiter to drink, before starting up once more. “He’s too arrogant. I hate those sorts of people.”

“But my grandpa...” Lin Ru frowned.

Su Yan also added on the side, “Zichen, the actions of Uncle Lin might be problematic, but Grandpa Lin is innocent. For my sake, can you just go and take a look? Lil’ Ru has begged you as well...”

“Mhmm!” Lin Ru nodded furiously.

Seeing the two girl’s actions, Ye Zichen said helplessly, “Fine, fine, if Grandpa Lin is truly unable to keep going anymore, then I’ll go and help. However, I’m not going to do anything before that.”

“How would you know when my grandpa can’t go on anymore!?”

“Don’t mind so much, just tell me your grandpa’s full name.”

Wasn’t it simple if I wanted to know how long Old Man Lin has to live? I can just get someone from the Underworld to take a look!

However, before then, he had to teach this Lin Hanben a proper lesson.

The old man’s birthday feast started.

Old Man Su taste truly gave the feel of an old official.

Eat well drink well, drink well eat well!

Thus, the birthday feast started.

During the birthday feast, Lin Hanben appeared slightly awkward. There were several times that he wanted to seek Ye Zichen out, but he was still unable to put his face down in the end.

Perhaps, his face was still more important in his eyes.

“Lil’ Ye, you seem to like this cake a lot?” Elder Su laughed softly as he held the wine gourd.

Ye Zichen nodded...

At that moment, Ye Zichen, who was stuffing a piece of cake into his mouth, randomly looked backwards, while Elder Su and Su Yan, who were beside him, also turned back...

A man wearing beast-skinned clothes and stray sandals slowly walked in from the manor entrance.

What was strange was that nobody stopped him. Or rather, the people near where he walked past all froze.

“Su Yan, I finally found you.”

That was the first thing that the man said after walking over!

Chapter 179 – Old Friend!

The man wearing beast-skinned clothes walked very slowly. His long hair was tied into a tall bun, and a faint white light existed in his eyes.

Everyone in the courtyard froze in the middle of their actions and stood still as if time had come to a halt.

“Su Yan,” A hint of profundity and age could be heard from the voice as he walked in front of Su Yan and smiled at her warmly.

“Who are you?”

“I am Fuxi!”

“What the hell? Fuxi? I don’t know you!” Su Yan frowned.

Fuxi was stunned for a moment, before immediately understanding, “True, you indeed shouldn’t know me yet in this life.”

“What are you talking about? I don’t understand you at all!”

“Don’t be nervous, I won’t harm you, I’m only returning what you handed me back then.”

With that, a small tongue of flame suddenly appeared in Fuxi’s

hands.

The flame was greenish white, it was like the will-o'-wisp that you would only see in cemeteries.

For some reason, Su Yan quietened down when she saw the flames. She could feel that the flames were very intimate to her...

They were so intimate that... they were like a part of her.

“It seems like you feel it,” Fuxi laughed softly as the flame continuously neared the center of her brow. “This is your memory of following him in his reincarnation. I will seal it within your consciousness. On the day of your twenty-first birthday, the seal will open automatically. When that happens, you will remember everything.”

“What him? What reincarnation? I don’t understand, I don’t want...”

This man, who randomly appeared, said a bunch of random stuff...

And he wanted to seal these flames into my consciousness!

What the hell was he thinking!

Su Yan tried her best to struggle free, but what scared her was

that she couldn't move at all!

It was as if someone used a Body-Freezing Technique on her. She could only let her hands dangle by her sides as the ball of flames slowly approached the center of her brow.

At that moment...

Slap.

“Enough, I don't care who you are. Don't you dare harm her!”

A silver and gold aura swirled around Ye Zichen, while his eyes also started to turn faintly gold...

“You...!” Fuxi was stunned. “It's you!”

“You... are very familiar...” A hint of reminiscence appeared in Ye Zichen's eyes, then his head started to hurt tremendously...

Fragments of memories flashed through his consciousness!

In an instant, he turned around and looked at Su Yan, who was standing on the side, intently.

“Lil' Nine... Su Yan... Who exactly am I...”

The headache caused Ye Zichen's entire face to turn pale, and his body to continuously tremble as he slowly squatted down...

Fuxi raised his eyebrows, then decided to ignore the strangeness of that brat!

Without saying anything else, he raised his hand and slapped the flames into the center of Su Yan's brows without any hesitation.

A sigil of flame flashed on the center of Su Yan's brows, then disappeared. When that happened, she also slowly shut her eyes.

"I anticipate our reunion," Fuxi muttered to himself, then once again looked towards Ye Zichen. "Old friend, we meet again."

"You... know me..." Ye Zichen's voice was coarse. He frowned as he looked at the man, who was wearing beast-skinned clothes like a person of the ancient times. "What did you do to Su Yan?"

Fuxi smiled, then shook his head, "Regardless of which reincarnation it is, you are always so protective of her. Have you still not repaid the debt you owe her?"

With that, Fuxi reached out towards him.

"Sorry, old friend. I'm going to take you away."

"Is my, Great Sage's, bro someone you can take away just because

you want to!?”

An illusion of a staff struck down.

Fuxi's pupils contracted and he quickly retreated. He looked over, shocked, and saw a muscular hulk, who was wearing a skin-tight vest and holding a golden staff.

“Great Sage Sun!”

“Since you know the name of I, Old Sun, then why aren't you quickly leaving!”

The Monkey King glared at him and swept his gaze across the courtyard...

Spatial Suppression.

It was a good technique!

“You are someone from the Immortal Region!” The Monkey King squinted his eyes as he looked at the man in beast-skin clothes. “I, Old Sun, don't care who you are in the Three Realms. Hurry up and leave, otherwise... Heh, the Jingu Bang of I, Old Sun, will not spare you!”

A murderous light flashed in his eyes!

Great Sage Sun used his Fiery Eyes of Truth to glare straight at Fuxi. At that moment, another man in beast-skinned clothes descended from the sky.

Suiren!

“Fuxi, did you find Su Yan!?”

“Father!” Fuxi nodded. “That girl is Su Yan.”

Suiren looked towards the direction Fuxi pointed towards. When he saw the Monkey King, his pupils contracted, “Great Sage Sun! Why is someone of the Heavenly Court here!?”

“You called a helper!” Great Sage Sun displayed a mocking smile. “I, Old Sun, have never been scared of quantity, come!”

Dong.

The Monkey King poked Ruyi Jingu Bang towards the ground.

At the same time, he quickly changed his appearance into that of wearing his armor.

“Please don’t be angry, Great Sage Sun,” Fuxi smiled wryly.

Suiren, who was on the side, frowned, “Why did someone of the

Heavenly Court notice the reincarnation of his woman? Did they find his reincarnation?”

“Father, look at the young man behind the Great Sage...”

...

“...”

Suiren’s expression changed drastically!

“No wonder I met Xia Liuli, who held him block the tribulations for three lives, not that far away. I was wondering why they had all appeared here, so...”

“Xia Liuli is here too?”

It was Fuxi’s turn to be shocked. The people who had reincarnated for three lives all appeared.

“People that block tribulations for him continuously appearing isn’t a good thing. It seems like his ninth reincarnation isn’t going to be that easy,” Fuxi frowned, while his lips pursed tightly together.

“Then isn’t it solved if we directly bring him back to the Immortal Region? This old one doesn’t believe that anyone is able to bring his tribulations for this life to the Immortal Region!”

Suiren snorted coldly.

Hearing their blabber, the Great Sage spoke up impatiently, “Hey, you two, are we fighting or not!?”

“Great Sage, do you know who the person behind you is!?” Suiren suddenly spoke.

“I, Old Sun, doesn’t care who he is. I, Old Sun, only knows that he is my bro!” The Great Sage squinted his eyes, then stared straight at Fuxi and Suiren with a cold snort. “If you want to bring my bro away, no way!”

“Monkey, don’t be too outrageous!”

“What, do you want to fight?”

“Shitty monkey...”

Suiren took a step forward, while the Great Sage also took a step forward fearlessly with his Jingu Bang in his hands.

“Stop!” Fuxi pulled the two apart, then looked at Ye Zichen and Su Yan, who were lying on the ground, with a sigh. “Father, let’s go!”

“?”

“I thought about it just now. There are destined events for his ninth reincarnation. If he can get through everything, then he will, if he doesn’t, then it means that we, the Immortal Region, are destined to not have an Immortal King. Leave it, just let him be!”

“But...” Suiren still revealed a worried expression.

However, Fuxi shook his head with soft smile, “You said it just now as well, Xia Liuli is also here. It is very possible that they have already gotten into contact with each other. With Su Yan and Xia Liuli here, he should be fine.”

“But are you sure that the monkey doesn’t have other intentions?”

“Isn’t it fine if we ask!?” Fuxi pursed his lips with a smile. Then he looked up at the Great Sage, who was glaring vigilantly at them. “Great Sage, I wonder what your relationship with that young man is?”

Chapter 180 – Landlord

What was their relationship!?

Of course it's a pure brotherly relationship!

Great Sage Sun rolled his eyes towards Fuxi like he was looking at an idiot, “What do you think the relationship is between the two of us!?”

Gay friends?

Fuxi thought evilly.

Of course, he definitely wouldn't say it. Ignoring the fact that the monkey might not understand it, if he did, it really wouldn't be good...

“I can tell that Great Sage and that boy have a deep relationship, then we will leave him here. We hope that Great Sage can take good care of him.”

“There's no need for you to say that!” The Great Sage bared his fangs and held the Ruyi Jingu Bang.

Fuxi nodded slightly and waved his right hand, “I will wipe the memories of everyone here. I hope Great Sage can also leave this place as to not raise suspicions.”

“I, Old Sun, can’t trust you,” Sun Wukong wasn’t an idiot. What If these two people kidnap my bro after I leave!?

I ate so many delicious things of his, I have to protect his safety.

“Then I’ll leave with my father first, but I hope Great Sage won’t let...”

Shoo.

Great Sage Sun turned into a small fly and buzzed in the air, “Hurry up and leave!”

Fuxi and Suiren nodded slightly, then stepped into the air and disappeared.

The silence ended.

The guests in the courtyard acted like nothing happened as they continued their actions.

At that moment, Su Yan also came back to her senses, and saw Ye Zichen, who was lying on the ground.

“Zichen!”

Elder Su also quickly squatted as well.

When that happened, Ye Zichen pushed himself up as he rubbed his head, “Why does my head hurt so much?”

“Zichen, what happened?” Su Yan looked at him worriedly.

Ye Zichen shook his head and stood up under the support of Su Yan, “Why am I lying on the floor? Wasn’t I eating cake just now!?”

“I don’t know,” It was clear that Su Yan had already forgotten what had happened just moments ago.

However, Ye Zichen looked towards the manor gate for some reason.

For some reason, he just felt that someone had appeared there.

“Don’t you guys feel like somebody came just now?”

“No, haven’t it always been the three of us?” Su Yan blinked her eyes.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, then grabbed a piece of cake from the table, and stuffed it into his mouth. “Delicious!”

The Great Sage, who had turned into a fly, flew around a few times in the sky, then slowly flew away with a long look at Ye Zichen after ensuring that Fuxi and Suiren had left.

Meanwhile, Ye Zichen stole two bottles of red wine from the birthday feast, then ran to the corner of the courtyard and opened his WeChat.

Within the Red Packet Server.

When he entered the group, he noticed that a few more members had actually joined.

Yue Lao.

He scanned the bottles of red wine. Send!

Erlang Shen received your red packet.

“Bro, this is the nice wine that you’re gifting us?”

Erlang Shen immediately replied in the WeChat group after collecting the red packet.

“Yeah, it’s red wine for you guys. But about our group... Why did Yue Lao come as well!?”

“I left that group,” Yue Lao suddenly popped out. “I don’t know what the hell is with Taibai Jinxing, he actually scolded me as well. This old one naturally requires face, and since Canopy Marshal was coincidentally talking with me about quitting the group, I just left at the height of my anger!”

“Everyone should leave that crappy group!”

Canopy General also agreed.

“Taibai Jinxing has been one of the Jade Emperor’s favored people for so long, he really got a bit arrogant. Does he seriously think that he’s only second to a single person? I, Old Pig, just didn’t want to care about him, otherwise, I would have killed that old guy with a strike from my rake.”

It seemed like Taibai Jinxing had completely ruined Canopy Marshal’s face back in the group.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t say something like that.

However, that’s good as well. Ye Zichen will just screw up the group sooner or later, then he can just drag all the deities into this Red Packet Server.

“Enjoy your drinks, I still have stuff to busy myself with!”

“Wait...”

At this moment, Erlang Shen suddenly sent a message within the group.

Erlang Sheng's manor in the Heavenly Court...

Was too poor.

Even though he was an important deity in the Heavenly Court, he only had a large and empty manor. There wasn't even a single servant or fairy within.

The Celestial Howling Dog, who had starved until it was extremely thin, squatted on the side and stuck out its tongue. Meanwhile, Canopy Marshal and Yue Lao sat beside the stone table, as the two bottles of red wine, which Ye Zichen at just sent over, was placed on it beside a gourd of wine. There wasn't any food to go with the wine at all.

The gourd of celestial wine was also brought over by the Canopy Marshal.

The reason they were like this was because of...

Poverty!

Erlang Shen remembered that Ye Zichen had told him before that he would teach him the way to earn money!

In his current situation, he must get the method to earn money...

Otherwise...

He'll have to eat dog food this month, and eat dog the next...

“Bro, the money-earning method that you told me about before...”

Ye Zichen was stunned for a moment when he saw this message. Then he pursed his lips and smiled.

“This money-earning method... About this...”

“Bro, if you are treating me a brother, then tell me. I'm nearly starving to death.”

Erlang Shen wasn't kidding when he said that at all. Why didn't he have any fairies or servants in his manor!?

He didn't have the money to employ any!

He had to give out salaries to hire servants and fairies, yet the tiny bit of salary he gets from the Heavenly Court wasn't even enough for him to repay his debts.

“Then let me teach you something... Wait a moment!”

The moment he sent out the message, Ye Zichen called Su Yiyun over.

“Ye-zi, you still dare to come look for me? You didn’t explain to me about my little sister yet!”

Su Yiyun walked over with a vicious expression.

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes, “Stop pretending, can you get me a set of poker cards?”

Poker cards?

Su Yiyun was surprised as he raised his eyebrows, “What do you want poker cards for!?”

“I have a use for them, go and find some for me.”

“Sure, wait a moment.”

Not long later, Su Yiyun walked over with two boxes of poker cards in his hand, which he chunked into Ye Zichen’s hands.

“I only found two sets, but what do you want them for!?” Su Yiyun revealed a face of curiosity.

Ye Zichen raised his hand and pushed him to the side, “Go and chat up girls, I see plenty of pretty rich girls in this banquet, aren’t they all your type?”

“I’m more interested than you in comparison to those rich girls.”

Ye Zichen shuddered upon hearing that, “I’m not gay, hurry up and go and chat up your girls.”

With that, he immediately chased Su Yiyun away.

Right before Su Yiyun left, Ye Zichen heard Su YIyun shout out, “Is this the way to treat your brother-in-law!”

Ye Zichen looked around...

Nobody was present.

Scan!

Send!

Erlang Shen, who sat beside the stone table, grasped his phone tightly.

His phone shuddered.

Erlang Shen instinctively went to his WeChat and collected the red packet.

Shoo.

Two boxes of poker cards instantly appeared in Erlang Shen's hands

“Celestial sovereign sent it over?” Canopy Marshal raised his eyebrows.

Erlang Shen nodded and placed the boxes of poker cards onto the table, “Bro, what did you send me?”

“A treasure to earn money!”

Erlang Shen hurriedly opened a box of poker cards...

Fifty-four poker cards instantly fell onto the stone table.

Erlang Shen picked the cards up one by one and looked at every single one multiple times in curiosity!

How was this supposed to earn money?

“Bro, you sure that this can earn money?”

Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled.

“Of course, I’ll teach you a way to earn money today, the name of it is... [Landlord](#)!”

Landlord / Doudizhu (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dou_dizhu) is one of the most popular Chinese card games.

Chapter 181 – Applying For A Patent

A card game that has swept through the entire world now honorably ascends into the Heavenly Court!

Ye Zichen used an entire hour to explain the rules of Landlord to Erlang Shen with the aids of the words from Baidu and other sources.

When Erlang Shen learnt all the rules of the game, he thought for a while...

“Bro, this doesn’t seem to be anything that guarantees a profit without loss!”

Back then, Ye Zichen had hyped him up quite a bit, and said that it would definitely be able to help him turn his situation around. However, after hearing about the rules, the chances of victory seem to be equal for everyone!

It was all down to luck!

However, recently, his luck was terrible to no end...

“About this...”

Ye Zichen calmed down a bit. It seems like Erlang Shen was right, it truly wasn’t something that was all gain and no losses.

“You just don’t get it. I’ll teach you first, so it means that you’ll learn it quicker than anyone else. You can win before they completely learn it!”

“That’s true.”

Erlang Shen touched his head, then looked towards the Canopy Marshal and Yue Lao.

Landlord was mainly played with three people.

Since there were three here, why doesn’t he try it out on them?

Ye Zichen suddenly noticed a problem after teaching Erlang Shen Landlord...

He didn’t get anything out of it!

Back then, he had wanted to use Landlord and mahjong to gain some benefits.

Ye Zichen frowned, and started to think how he could gain something from it.

Dingdong.

Would you like to apply for a patent for Landlord? Patency application requires 100000 cultivation experience.

Such a message suddenly popped up on the screen.

Yes. No.

Damn, I can even apply for a patent!

F*ck this...

It was fortunate that he had conducted a few large transactions before, so he had plenty of cultivation experience. Otherwise, he wouldn't even be able to apply for the patent.

He squinted his eyes!

Yes!

There was definitely a use of applying for a patent. Although a hundred thousand cultivation was quite a lot, it wasn't like Ye Zichen couldn't afford it.

Dingdong.

Your patency application for Landlord was successful. You gained Patency Certificate x1.

Ye Zichen clicked into the Treasure Chest, and saw a gold piece of paper on the first row of his Treasure Chest.

Landlord Patency Certificate!

Possessor: Only Idealism.

The possessor of this patent is able to gain ten percent of the revenue when revenue is gained in the Heavenly Court through the game Landlord.

Oh wow.

Ye Zichen was just worrying about not getting any benefits, and now this came up.

However, a hint of confusion surfaced in Ye Zichen's heart.

What the hell was this system?

Why did the system always have notifications about the increase of intimacy level, the increase of affability level and all sorts of other things...

Could someone be controlling the system?

Or was it because of his phone!?

Ye Zichen scratched his face. I have gotten into too many weird things recently, so these few extra ones don't matter...

After all!

It was good enough to get the benefits!

On the business street.

Fuxi's and Suiren's clothing attracted the attention of the crowd. Plenty of bystanders took out their phones to take photos of them, but the two of them didn't worry about it at all.

Memories of them will not remain in the minds of these mortals.

“Fuxi, are you really deciding to leave our old friend here?”

Suiren was still a bit worried.

They, the Rogue Immortals, did have plenty of Complete Sky Immortals...

However, none of them had stepped into the realm of an Immortal King.

They clearly knew that the level of the Immortal King wasn't one that anyone could step into. Only the Jade Emperor, Great Sacred Emperor Equaling Heaven and Shakyamuni had managed to reach that level.

Even the Victorious Fighting Buddha was merely half a step into the level of a Immortal King. That by itself was enough to see how difficult it was to break through into the Immortal King level.

Thousands of years ago, their old friend decided to go through the cycle of reincarnation. Although there were some personal reasons... It was mostly for the vicissitude of the Immortal Region.

It was the ninth reincarnation, the gamble was to be taken now!

This life of his was extremely important to the Rogue Immortal's Immortal Region.

"Yes," Fuxi did not hesitate at all.

"Care speak about the reason?"

"The reason is simple, he didn't have our aid in his previous lives. Although there were tons of misfortune and tribulations, there were also ones, who were born in order to help him face the tribulations, block those. Although the ninth reincarnation will be full of danger, I believe that all that is well ends well..."

"Such a simple reason?" Suiren frowned. There were indeed

people who were born in order to face tribulations for him in his previous lives, but it didn't mean that it will be the same in this life.

“What else can we do?” Fuxi smiled. “Father, everything has its fate, forcing things won't help it.”

“I still think that there's a need to bring him back to the Immortal Region. Although that would offend the monkey, but we, the Immortal Region, are not scared of him! Since that monkey should be leaving soon, let's hurry back...”

“It isn't a matter of being afraid of the Great Sage,” Fuxi smiled. At that very moment, he suddenly stopped and his eyes lit up when he saw the woman in front of him. “Father, there really isn't a need to worry now!”

...

“How is it? Is there anything else you don't understand?” Xiao Yumei looked at Li Shuang, who was beside her, with a giggle. The more she was with the girl, the more she liked her.

This girl gained her interest with both her belief and actions.

Li Shuang was the same. It was a happy thing that she was able to meet a boss that had the same thoughts as her, the only thing that annoyed her was...

That this woman was prettier than her.

“More or less, if there is anything I don’t understand, then I can ask Mei-jie during work in the future.”

“That’s good as well. Then I’ll let you have half a day off. Just directly come here to find me tomorrow,” Xiao Yumei laughed softly.

At that moment, Li Shuang suddenly yanked her, “Mei-jie, the man over there seems to be looking at you.”

Xiao Yumei was already used to men looking at her. When she looked up in order to see what that man was like, she was stunned when she saw Fuxi!

Where did this freak come from?

Were they shooting a film?

But this is the business street, it isn’t a media base.

However, what made her confused was that Fuxi actually walked towards her.

“Hello!” Fuxi said with a smile.

Xiao Yumei subconsciously looked around...

No machines!

They weren't shooting a film?

Then why was there someone dressed like this?

"Hello," Xiao Yumei nodded towards him with goodwill.

A bracelet made from the teeth of wild beasts suddenly appeared in Fuxi's hand.

"Meeting is fate. Let me give this bone bracelet to you, it might be able to save your life once in the future."

With that, he directly placed it into Xiao Yumei's hand, then left after nodding towards her.

Buzz...

Xiao Yumei felt a bit dizzy.

When she came back to her senses, she looked at the bone bracelet in her hands in confusion.

Where did it come from?

No matter how hard she tried to think, she couldn't recall where it came from.

Xiao Yumei subconsciously put the bone bracelet onto her wrist, then lifted her hand and dangled it in front of her.

It's kinda pretty.

"Mei-jie, then I'll be returning. I'll report here on time tomorrow morning," At that moment, Li Shuang also giggled.

Xiao Yumei nodded, "Sure, then come here tomorrow and report in."

As Fuxi and Suiren walked through the crowd, Suiren turned around and looked at Xiao Yumei, "Why did you give her the bone bracelet! It's not like you don't know what that represents!"

"Father, do you not know who she is?" Fuxi suddenly smiled mysteriously.

Suiren raised his eyebrows, "How would I know!"

"She is..."

Fuxi whispered the name softly, causing Suiren's expression to completely change after hearing it!

“Is that for real!?”

“Definitely!”

Chapter 182 – Huo Da

Two days passed in the blink of an eye.

Ye Zichen sat on the sofa in Xiao Yumei's office and looked over the most recent finance report.

“Do you even understand what you're reading!?” Xiao Yumei brought over a glass of water and sat beside him.

Ye Zichen wrapped his arm around her waist, then chucked the finance report onto the tea table, “I don't understand, but I have to take a look to give you a bit of pressure. It's just to see if you used public funds for any private uses!”

“Hehe, then I'll tell you directly. I did!” Xiao Yumei raised her delicate chin.

Hearing that, Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, “Then I'm going to punish you.”

Ye Zichen lifted his hands and pressed her down on the sofa, but then felt a bit of pain in his palm.

Ye Zichen lifted Xiao Yumei's arm up, then saw the bone bracelet on her wrist.

“Why are you wearing this?”

Xiao Yumei sat up from the sofa, then dangled her arm, “Don’t you feel that it’s really pretty!?”

The bone of the bone bracelet was clearly aged, as it faintly shimmered.

If Ye Zichen still had his Fiery Eyes of Truth, he would be able to judge just what exactly this bone bracelet was. However, all he could see was that the bone bracelet was indeed quite pretty.

“Where did it come from?”

Xiao Yumei pursed her lips, “I’m not too sure.”

“?” Ye Zichen was stunned. She didn’t even know where her own bone bracelet came from?

“It just suddenly appeared in my hand when I was chatting with Li Shuang about work the other day!”

...

This was too strange.

Dongdong.

“Come in!” Xiao Yumei pulled away from Ye Zichen’s waist and stood up from the sofa.

Li Shuang walked in from outside. The office lady clothing on her made her seem even more valiant.

Li Shuang nodded towards Ye Zichen, who was sitting on the sofa, then spoke up, “Mei-jie, there is a mister outside that wants to see you.”

Ye Zichen, who was sitting on the sofa, raised his eyebrows.

Mister!

Xiao Yumei also revealed a look of confusion, “Are you certain that a man wants to see me?”

She honestly can’t recall a man pursuing her recently, so she was confused when she heard that a man had specified wanting to see her.

“Yes.”

“Let’s go out and take a look.”

Xiao Yumei turned around and walked out of the office, while Ye Zichen followed her out.

F*ck, the guy better not be here to trying to steal her from me!

A man, who was around 1.8 meters, and wearing casual wear stood at one of the jewelry shop's counters. Meanwhile, a bodyguard with a cold expression stood beside him.

He was picking out several necklaces that were placed in the counter in front of him, and each one of them were priced at over a million...

"Sir, our Director Xiao came," Li Shuang said towards the man.

Meanwhile, Xiao Yumei also looked towards the man with interest...

When the man turned around...

Xiao Yumei instantly blanked out on spot.

"Why is it you?"

The man revealed a kind smile on his face as he looked towards Xiao Yumei. Then he walked towards her while holding an expensive necklace.

"Yumei, this necklace suits you a lot!"

He walked directly in front of Xiao Yumei, whose body had gotten stiff, then familiarly prepared to put the necklace on her...

Slap.

At the split second that the man's hand was about to wrap around Xiao Yumei's neck, Ye Zichen reached out and grabbed his arm.

"You're the first one to put on a necklace for my woman in front of me."

The man with a cold expression standing behind the smiling man merely raised his eyebrows without any other reactions.

"Yumei, you have a boyfriend already?"

The man didn't even look at Ye Zichen. He merely turned towards Xiao Yumei with a smile, and a hint of disappointment in his tone.

At that moment, Xiao Yumei also returned to her senses, but there was still a hint of shock that was difficult to hide in her expression.

"Huo Da, why did you come back?"

Ye Zichen frowned when he heard her trembling voice. It seems

like the two of them had a very long history.

Ye Zichen was jealous.

He pushed the man back, then wrapped his arm around Xiao Yumei's stiff waist.

"You are very impolite, I'm speaking to you!"

"I heard you."

Huo Da nodded, then threw the necklace onto the ground.

"Sir..."

"Don't worry, I'm buying this necklace," Huo Da smiled, then took out a card to hand to the clerk beside him. "Wrap all of the necklaces I've looked over and give them to this lady!"

"Boss!" The clerk looked towards Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows and smiled, "Swipe the card. Of course we have to sell it when someone wants to buy it. But, you're very creative in buying my necklaces to give to my woman."

Ye Zichen looked at him with eyes like that of a poisonous snake.

Huo Da was slightly stunned when he heard that, before smiling, “This jewelry shop is yours?”

Right afterwards, he turned around and looked at Xiao Yumei, “You can’t be only being with him due to this, right? In my memories, you aren’t a woman like this. If this is true, then I’ll buy all of his properties.”

Xiao Yumei did not reply.

Ye Zichen licked his lips and said in a surprising tone, “Rich. You actually said that you’re going to buy all of my properties. You aren’t scared of saying the wrong thing at all.”

Huo Da raised his eyebrows and smiled when he heard this, “Oh? Do you have a lot of properties? However, I don’t seem to recall someone like you.”

The underlying meaning was that Ye Zichen wasn’t someone in his circles, either that, or he was mocking Ye Zichen for overestimating himself.

Ye Zichen didn’t care that much about it. He merely raised his eyebrows and revealed a sinister smile, “I don’t want to bullshit with someone like you. I’ll give you three seconds to disappear from my sights.”

“Otherwise?” HUo Wen revealed a meaningful smile.

Crack.

Ye Zichen smiled unrestrainedly, then stretched a bit.

“Then I’ll make you roll out.”

With that, Ye Zichen scratched at Huo Da with his right hand.

Yet, at that moment, the man with a cold expression, who was standing several meters away, moved.

“Sir, if you take another step forward, then I’ll treat you as an enemy.”

When the man suddenly got in between the two of them, causing him to be close to Ye Zichen, Ye Zichen noticed the man’s frightening eyes.

A pale gray.

It was a pale gray without any hint of life. It was cold enough to cause people to shiver.

He’s killed before!

A lot.

Ye Zichen took a step back.

Huo Da, who was standing behind the man, revealed a mocking smile that simply asked for a beating.

Provocation.

Wow.

Ye Zichen peeked at the man blocking him and smiled with squinted eyes, “What should I call you?”

“Yu.”

The man replied emotionlessly. Ye Zichen could feel that his heart was dead from his tone.

“Yu, I feel like you shouldn’t be that kind of unreasonable person. Your master was chatting up my woman just now!”

“That has nothing to do with me, I’m just protecting his safety.”

“The relationship between the two of you isn’t a pure employment one?” Ye Zichen squinted his eyes with a light smile.

At that moment, a hint of emotions surged up in the man’s lifeless eyes.

A chance.

Ye Zichen pushed against the ground with his feet, then cursed at Huo Da.

“Grandson, let’s see if grandpa beats you to death.”

Chapter 183 – Spiritual Body! False Spiritual Body!

Huo Da's expression tensed when he saw Ye Zichen's fist.

“Yu!”

At that moment, Yu also reacted, and grabbed towards Ye Zichen's arm with a murderous light in his eyes.

However, he was a step too late.

Bang.

Ye Zichen punched Huo Da on his nose, causing streams of red to flow down from his nostrils. From the looks of his collapsed nasal bridge, it seemed like Ye Zichen managed to break his nose.

“Die.”

A murderous light flashed in Yu's eyes. There had never been anyone that could attack the person he wanted to protect in front of him.

Ye Zichen actually hit his employer in front of him...

Yu's hands shone with a faint light as he smashed towards Ye

Zichen's head with an oppressive aura.

Ye Zichen's pupils contracted.

He quickly activated Unbreakable Body and lifted his arms high up.

A huge impact soared through his arms...

Crack.

The soft crack was extremely ear-piercing in that very moment. Ye Zichen frowned, then retracted his arm without any expression.

Zoom.

At this moment, the shop's security guards surrounded Yu and Huo Da!

"Do what you should be doing, no need to mind this," Ye Zichen roared.

The security guards were stunned for a moment. Although they didn't understand, they didn't dare to just recklessly move forward.

With that, Ye Zichen looked up at Yu once again.

Similarly, the other person was looking at him.

“Spiritual Body.”

“False Spiritual Body!”

Ye Zichen and Yu spoke up at the same time. When he heard the other person’s words, both of their pupils contracted.

F*ck my life.

Laozi’s screwed this time.

Ye Zichen cursed in his heart.

What the hell is going on recently? Why do I always bump into people from that place...

“Kill him, kill him!”

Huo Da, who’s nose continuously bled as he laid on the floor, yelled. At the same time, Ye Zichen also gulped.

F*ck!

Laozi can't beat him.

However, Ye Zichen did not expect...

“Go by the rules!”

Yu looked faintly towards Ye Zichen, then helped Huo Da up from the ground and led him out, while ignoring Huo Da's mad cursing after he said that.

Within the VIP room of the jewelry shop.

Ye Zichen sat down on the sofa with a frown, while his arms dangled by his side.

Xiao Yumei said worriedly, “Zichen, let's go to the hospital.”

“Before that, shouldn't you tell me just who the hell is that Huo Da?”

“He...”

Feelings arose from Xiao Yumei's eyes once again as Huo Da was mentioned, “He had once pursued me in high school. During the third year of high school, he suddenly told me that he would leave for a while and promised that he would come back for me. However, nearly ten years had passed. I had thought that he wouldn't return, I...”

So he's her first love!

It seemed like that brat wasn't just a normal bastard!

What's more, from Xiao Yumei's gaze back then...

"Yumei, you can't still have feelings for him, right?"

"What are you saying!" A hint of anger surfaced on Xiao Yumei's face. "I already have you now, how can I still have feelings for him?"

"Then just now..."

"I was just a bit surprised and couldn't react in time. The next time he comes, I'll definitely reject him!" Xiao Yumei answered with certainty.

Only then did Ye Zichen smile in satisfaction, "I knew that you're the best."

Ye Zichen nodded. However, Yu's appearance suddenly surfaced in his mind.

What came with it was Yu's words right before he left.

Go by the rules... What rules did he want to go by!?

Xiao Yumei said worriedly when she saw Ye Zichen's worrying expression, "Zichen, did I cause some trouble for you?"

"How could that be? Nothing you do can actually become trouble in my eyes," Ye Zichen smiled unrestrainedly, then tried to raise his hand to caress Xiao Yumei's hair.

Rip.

Xiao Yumei opened her mouth wide, then looked down and saw Ye Zichen's arm swell.

"Zichen, let's go to the hospital."

"No need," Ye Zichen shook his head, then opened the Treasure Shop on his phone's WeChat as he endured the tearing pain from his arm.

It was fortunate that healing pills were the most common thing within the Treasure Shop. However, the price was extremely expensive.

A single level one healing pill required a hundred cultivation experience, it ripped him off even more than the geezer Old Lord Taishang.

However, Ye Zichen was not the Ye Zichen from back then.

He had several hundred thousand cultivation experience on hand, the hundred didn't matter to him.

After buying one, he withdrew it from the Treasure Chest, then popped the pill into his mouth, while he chucked the jade bottle used to hold the pill to the side.

Not long later, he felt a stream of warmth flow through his meridians, while his swollen and painful arms began to return to normal.

Just what is the strength of that person?

Ye Zichen wondered to himself.

When Ye Zichen crossed blows with him just now, he could feel that Yu wasn't simple.

With Ye Zichen's False Spiritual Body strengthened by Unbreakable Body, he couldn't have possibly lost even if he was facing a normal martial artist!

However, the other person had easily dispelled his attack, and shocked his arms to the point of causing them to be fractured.

He could be sure that the other person was of the Spiritual Body

level, but he was unsure of what stage of the Spiritual Body level.

“Zichen.”

Xiao Yumei’s expression carried a hint of worry, alongside a surprise that she was unable to hide.

She saw it just now, she saw everything.

She saw a pill suddenly appear in Ye Zichen’s hand, and after he chucked it into his mouth, the injury on his arms immediately improved for the better...

“You saw it?”

Ye Zichen could approximately guess what it was from Xiao Yumei’s expression.

There would be a day when his secrets come to light, especially in front of his women.

Thinking that, since he felt like it would be known sooner or later, Ye Zichen decided to come clean with her.

“Yumei, let me tell you something. You can’t tell others.”

“Alright, say it!”

Xiao Yumei nodded seriously.

Ye Zichen spoke about his situation for an entire ten-odd minutes.

As for Xiao Yumei...

She was instantly stunned.

“What do you want to say?”

“I... You... Deities... How is that possible!”

Xiao Yumei exclaimed.

“You don’t believe me, right? But this is all real,” Ye Zichen shrugged helplessly.

In comparison, Xiao Yumei’s reaction was something Ye Zichen found more reasonable. When he thought back to Xia Keke’s reaction...

He could only say that the child was too insensitive.

Xiao Yumei looked at him blankly for a long time...

“Let me calm down a bit.”

She was an atheist, she had never believed in ghosts or gods.

However, Ye Zichen was the man she trusted most, for him to tell her in person that...

He was dealing with deities.

Was she dreaming?

She reached out and pinched Ye Zichen, who was sitting beside her.

“What are you doing!”

“Does it hurt?”

Xiao Yumei asked with her eyes wide open.

“How could it not!?”

Xiao Yumei had used all the strength in her body to pinch him, and it was at his waist...

How could it not hurt!?

“I’m not dreaming,” Xiao Yumei muttered.

“Hey, if you want to see if you’re dreaming or not, can’t you just pinch yourself!”

“What if it’s painful? I’m terrified of pain,” Xiao Yumei rolled her eyes.

She was too unreasonable...

Chapter 184 – We’re Rich!

Ye Zichen had a speechless expression. He wanted to get mad, but he was too reluctant to do so when he saw how cute and slightly childish Xiao Yumei looked.

Ye Zichen raised up his up to caress her hair, causing Xiao Yumei to open her eyes wide.

“Your arm...”

“It’s healed!”

Ye Zichen lifted his right hand with a chuckle.

To be honest, the healing medicine from the Heavenly Court was incredible. A bone fracture was healed so quickly.

“You’ve healed?”

Xiao Yumei was stunned. The look in her eyes was instantly replaced by excitement as she lifted his hand and looked it all over.

“What...”

Ye Zichen was instantly confused a bit by how huge her reaction was.

“Your arm is completely fine! Is it all thanks to that pill just now!?”

“Mhmm!” Ye Zichen nodded.

“Can you get that sort of pill in large quantities?”

Since Xiao Yumei’s expression heated up even more, Ye Zichen blanked out a little. Then, he nodded even though he didn’t quite understand what she was getting at.

“Yeah.”

He could indeed exchange for an item costing a hundred cultivation experience in large quantities with the speed at which he’s earning cultivation experience.

Shoo.

Xiao Yumei, who was sitting beside him, leaped into his arms, then looked up at him with a scorching light in her eyes.

“Zichen, we’re rich!”

We’re rich?

Where did she get that idea from?

Xiao Yumei ran several jewelry stores, and was a someone with a reputation in Bingcheng. Just why did she suddenly get so worked up?

Ye Zichen didn't even dare to meet her pair of eyes that were blazing with a scorching look.

Xiao Yumei tapped Ye Zichen on his forehead when she saw his confused look.

“Why are you so stupid!?”

“How am I stupid? You just suddenly said that we're rich, but why don't I feel like we're rich?”

“You're so dumb,” Xiao Yumei glanced at him in annoyance and twitched her eyebrows. “Didn't you just say that you are in contact with the deities? Then you got those pills from the deities as well, right?”

Ye Zichen nodded.

Although he bought the level one Healing Pill from the Treasure Shop, it was more or less the same as getting it from the deities.

“Precisely. Zichen, why didn't you tell me earlier?” Xiao Yumei

sighed helplessly. “You’re holding a huge mountain of gold, you didn’t use it properly at all.”

“How did I not use it properly?”

Ye Zichen didn’t quite accept that.

He was working so hard to earn cultivation experience in order to exchange for a volume of Fiery Eyes of Truth so that he could get rich.

“Tell me how you used it?”

Xiao Yumei had a natural nose for business possibilities.

She had already noticed infinite possibilities from Ye Zichen’s brief worlds.

“You just mentioned the Heavenly Court. Although I’m not sure what the Heavenly Court is like, but the stuff that the deities eat is definitely beneficial for us mortals, right!?”

Ye Zichen nodded.

That’s true.

Things from the Heavenly Court definitely brought great benefits

to mortals.

“Then that’s right!”

“What?”

Ye Zichen could also feel a large door slowly opening from the conversation just now. However, it still felt a bit blurry for him.

“Why do you still not understand?” Xiao Yumei sighed with a frown. “Why did I fall for a little idiot like you?”

...

“I don’t have much talent for business. It’s not like you don’t know this, so just say whatever you want to say directly. Why did you say that I’m little? What’s more, am I little?”

“Tsk,” Xiao Yumei snorted, she could naturally understand the meaning behind Ye Zichen’s teasing.

“We can sell the stuff from the Heavenly Court to the outside world.”

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows when he heard that, “Actually, I’ve thought about selling the treasures from the Heavenly Court to others.”

“Then why didn’t you do that!”

“How am I supposed to?” Ye Zichen shrugged. “Was I supposed to take out Chinese cabbage from the Heavenly Court and run over to the circle of millionaires to tell them that this is cabbage from the Heavenly Court, so eating it would let them live longer? Isn’t there something wrong with me!?”

“My little man, why are you dumb in such a cute way!”

Xiao Yumei bent down to pinch Ye Zichen’s cheeks with her hands.

“I’ll telling you the truth, okay?”

Actually, Ye Zichen did think about all this. He had even thought about asking Xiao Hai to find a way to advertise it for him, but in the end, he chose to reject all of his ideas.

All of this was too strange, it wasn’t workable.

“Older Sis isn’t telling you to advertise Chinese cabbage, we only need to create a selling path for one of the treasures.”

“Then what are we going to use!?”

“The healing pill you used just now,” Xiao Yumei directly explained in order to prevent Ye Zichen asking more. “There will

always be accidents, and getting hurt is hard to avoid. Let's take your arm for example, it would take at least a bit more than a month for it to heal under the treatment of the hospital, and even after that, you will still need to go through recovery treatments. However, your pill can decrease the healing time by several weeks. You should get it now, right?"

"It's not that workable. My celestial pill doesn't cure any wounds by eating it. That would be too miraculous, it is hard to avoid it attracting attention."

Xiao Yumei licked her lips sexily, "Rarity!"

"But we have no reputation, are you sure that someone will use it after we introduce this pill? I think we can't compare up to hospitals," Ye Zichen raised another issue.

Yet, Xiao Yumei smiled, "Idiot, can just anyone go to the hospital?"

Slap.

Xiao Yumei's words instantly made Ye Zichen understand.

"Are you saying that you want to advertise it in the hidden people?"

"Not only them. Even those that can be exposed would still need our pill."

Hearing that, Ye Zichen subconsciously looked around the VIP room, then lowered his voice, “You even want to introduce it to the military? That’s not so good. What if the higher ups start investigating!?”

“What can we do about it? We’ll deal with it a step at a time. What’s more, if we can truly provide this sort of miraculous pill, the higher ups couldn’tcan’t be happier. We would be working for the country. Little idiot, do you understand now? Of course, even if we want to introduce it to them, we have to gain a bit of reputation. What’s more, I’ve waited for this day for too long!”

A smile of anticipation and grudge suddenly surfaced on Xiao Yumei’s beautiful face...

The capital. One day, I’ll be back.

“Yumei, are you okay?”

Xiao Yumei had an expression of excitement just now, but the moment she finished speaking , her expression had changed.

“I’m fine, my little man,” Xiao Yumei rubbed Ye Zichen’s face with a joyous smile. “Knowing you must be the luck I’ve gained in my previous life.”

...

“Why are you suddenly so intimate?” Ye Zichen shrunk his neck a little. Then, he suddenly realized another problem. “Yumei, I don’t have any issues with the pills. I’m able to provide them in large quantities. But how are we going to introduce them? We don’t know those sorts of people, and making some delinquents introduce it isn’t quite going to work.”

“Who said we don’t know anyone?”

A light flashed across Xiao Yumei’s eyes.

“Remember Hu-ge?”

Chapter 185 – Code Of Conduct Manual

City West Brother's Car Wash.

It was very hard to imagine a car wash with a grey and black signage, and a rough concrete ground in front being able to continue running.

Several delinquent-looking men squatted in front of the car wash. At that moment, a red Porsche Cayenne stopped right in front of the entrance.

“We’re not open, go away.”

One of the young men with ear holes waved his hand impatiently, then threw a bad-quality cigarette onto the ground and stomped it out bitterly.

“F*ck, aren’t you clearly just showing off by driving such a fancy car around?”

The people within the opened door of the Cayenne stepped out as if they didn’t hear the words of the young man outside of the entrance.

The eyes of the young man with ear holes, who was cursing earlier lit up...

These white thighs, this figure!

It was large in places that should be large, perky in the places that should be perky, and, there was also the smiling lips and mesmerizing eyes.

A true beauty.

The other young men that were squatting and smoking with him all stomped out the cigarettes in their hands, then surrounded over.

These brats stayed in the same places that lacked people all the time. They were already completely bored with their hands, so lust instantly arose when they saw a beauty on the level of Xiao Yumei.

“Beauty...”

“Bro, you can call her a beauty, but look at her properly.”

The shoulders of the young man with a earhole were suddenly patted. Only then did all of them turn around, and saw Ye Zichen look at them with a cold smile.

“Who the f*ck are you?” The young man brushed the hand on his shoulder away with force.

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows, then walked beside Xiao Yumei to

wrap his arm around her slender waist, “Since you can’t tell, then there’s something wrong with your eyesight.”

“F*ck, the good girls are all taken by crap,” the young man with ear holes cursed bitterly.

If their boss wasn’t within the store, they would have gone up already...

“We’re not open, go wherever you should be.”

The young man waved his hand aggressively. Then, he swept his greedy gaze over Xiao Yumei once again before he turned around.

If I get this woman in the bed, wouldn’t it feel so amazing?

“Hey...”

Ye Zichen suddenly raised his hand to pat the delinquent’s shoulder. The young man with ear holes turned around impatiently, only to be met with a punch to his face.

Bang.

Ye Zichen put a lot of force behind the punch.

F*ck, I already reminded this grandson, yet he’s still staring.

Does he really think that I don't have a temper!?

“Zichen, why did you use violence?” Xiao Yumei ran over quickly, then said softly when she saw Ye Zichen's furious look. “We still have to talk about cooperation with Hu-ge.”

“I'm very unhappy that he stared at you so much!” Ye Zichen glared at the young man.

Hearing that, Xiao Yumei felt a bit of sweetness in her heart.

Dingdong.

Your affability level with Xiao Yumei increased by 10. Current affability level: 510.

The young man raised his hand to rub his nose, then shouted loudly when he saw the traces of blood on his hand, “Beat him up!”

“What are you all doing!?”

At that very moment, Li Minghu walked out of the car wash with a dark frown.

He wore a flowery Hawaiian shirt and trunks with a pair of flip flops, giving people a feeling that he was about to go on holiday.

Everybody stopped right where they were. Li Minghu looked at the young man with ear holes, whose nose was still bleeding, then looked at the furious Ye Zichen.

“Director Xiao, Director Ye, doing this isn’t quite right, right?”

Li Minghu was famous for being protective of his subordinates. He wouldn’t give face to anyone, including the people that pay him, if they hit his people on his turf.

“Boss!”

The surrounding delinquents also hurried over, while the one with a nosebleed also managed to find a bit of tissue paper from somewhere to stuff in his nose.

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and licked his lips with snort, “Your subordinates were being improper, so I taught him a lesson on the behalf of Boss Hu.”

“Hmm?”

Li Minghu frowned and looked at the young man. When that young man felt his boss’s gaze, he immediately shrunk his neck.

They had to follow regulations if they wanted to work under Li Minghu, if he was bullied without breaking those regulations, Li Minghu would take revenge for him no matter what...

If he broke the regulations...

Bang.

The young man instantly kneeled onto the floor and lowered his head, “Boss, I’ve been on duty in the city west area for nearly six months. I haven’t touched a woman for way too long, so when I saw this beauty just now, I... looked at her a few more times.”

Bang.

Before the young man finished speaking, Li Minghu directly kicked the young man with earholes.

“Did you f*cking forget the code of conduct manual that laozi gave you!? The very first rule of it said that if a lady has a man beside her, don’t f*cking stare. You got beaten up right? You deserved it!”

“I... didn’t forget... I just...”

“You just my ass!” Li Minghu glared at him and lifted his hand with the intention of slapping that delinquent. However, after a brief consideration, he put down his hand and kicked him again. “Go and copy the code of conduct manual a hundred times!”

“Yes-Yes Boss!” The young man didn’t dare to say anything else

as he ran away.

Then, Li Minghu looked at the other young men, “As for you guys, what are you blanking out for? Go and copy it with him! The manual said that if someone makes a mistake, then all of you are responsible. What are you looking smug for!?”

The other young men instantly revealed a terrible look as they walked into the car wash dejectedly.

“These little bastards, they just keep on causing trouble for laozi,” Li Minghu cursed at the young men, then walked in front of Ye Zichen and Xiao Yumei with a chuckle. “I was loose with my management, and I’ve already taught the brats a lesson, I wonder if it is possible for you to be merciful...”

“Boss Hu truly cares about your subordinates,” Ye Zichen chuckled.

Although Li Minghu looks rather strict just now, he didn’t deal any heavy blows to his subordinates.

If it was other bosses that met their moneybags...

It wasn’t impossible for them to hit their subordinates until they bleed.

However, it was good for him to be like that, since he was at least worthy of Ye Zichen and Xiao Yumei’s cooperation compared to

other bosses.

“Since these little bastards are willing to follow laozi and work for laozi, laozi naturally has to ensure their safety,” Li Minghu smiled, then squinted his eyes. “Let’s not talk about them. Boss Xiao just called me and said that there was a money-making cooperation to talk to me about...”

“Yes, it’s a huge job,” Xiao Yumei said with a smile. “If we end up cooperating, then Hu-ge’s wish of going legal would be completed.”

Li Minghu was stunned.

He had been in his line of business for too long, he was sick of this sort of violent lifestyle. Since the security of people were no longer like before, he did have the wish to go straight.

However, people in their line of work would always offend somebody.

He had to earn enough money to ensure his safety before quitting...

Thus, his plan of going legal had been pushed to the side.

“It makes so much profit?” Li Minghu revealed a hint of vigilance in his eyes. “Boss Xiao, although I, Tiger, is a mob boss, I won’t do anything that goes against the country!”

From what Li Minghu could think of, when it came to things that could make so much money...

There were only so few!

Those were all capital crimes. He definitely wouldn't do that sort of business!

Chapter 186 – 90-10 Split

“Hu-ge, you’re so funny. Do you think we’re people that don’t abide by the law?”

Xiao Yumei pursed her lips and smiled, then looked towards Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen reached his hand into his pocket, then took out a flaming red pill.

“This is...” Li Minghu asked in a testing manner. He was unable to tell what that was just from appearance.

“When we called you, I asked Hu-ge to find a heavily injured subordinate. Did you manage to find one?”

“Yes, he’s inside,” Li Minghu nodded, then he looked at the pill in Ye Zichen’s hand. “What medicine is this? What effects does it have!?”

“It’s useless to say it now, since there’s no proof. How about we go in and let the injured subordinate have a try?”

“Sure, please!”

When they entered the car shop, they saw that the first floor wasn’t any different from a normal car shop, while the second

floor served as Li Minghu's base.

It was different from Ye Zichen's imagination. It wasn't all smoky everywhere, and it also lacked the mountains of trash that he thought would be there!

On the contrary, the clean second floor had some gym equipment that quite a few of Li Minghu's subordinates were using.

There was even a very eye-catching plate at the door!

No smoking!

"Boss!"

"Big Bro!"

"..."

The moment Li Minghu appeared, the subordinates all stopped what they were doing and greeted him. From the looks of it, he was very popular among these people.

These included the delinquents that Li Minghu had scolded earlier. There was a small table with paper, pen and a very thin book in front of them.

The book should be the so called Code of Conduct Manual.

“Do what you should be doing. One of you go and push Ol’ Three to the VIP room.”

With that, Li Minghu opened the door to a room facing the staircase, “These two bosses, please!”

The facilities of the room were very simple. There were several sofas, a tea table, a fridge and an ash tray.

Li Minghu took out three bottles of water and placed it onto the table with a smile, “I, Tiger, don’t understand tea, nor do I drink coffee. So please don’t mind the water.”

“Hu-ge is funny,” Ye Zichen and Xiao Yumei sat down together.

At that moment, Li Minghu also looked at the pill with squinted eyes, “These two bosses, can you guys tell me about this medicine...”

“Hu-ge, don’t be anxious, you’ll know when the time comes,” Xiao Yumei smiled, causing Li Minghu to scratch his head and lean back on the sofa.

He was a very curious person, so just withholding the information from him like that really caused him to feel uncomfortable.

“Then I, Tiger, will have to say the displeasing words first. Please don’t let this medicine hurt a person’s bodily functions. My subordinate is innocent. If anything happens to him after taking this medicine, then I, Tiger, will take revenge on the two of you even if I have to do it with my life.”

“Hu-ge truly cares about your subordinates.”

“Loyalty is most important if one wants to stay in this industry.”

The moment Li Minghu finished, a knock on the door to the VIP room sounded out.

“Come in!”

Not long later, the VIP room door was pushed open and a young man pushed a wheelchair in.

A man with his four limbs covered in plaster and his face wrapped in several layers of bandages sat on the wheelchair.

“Boss, Third Bro is here.”

“Sure, go on and leave us.”

Li Minghu waved towards that subordinate, then stood up from the sofa to push the wheelchair over.

“My Third Little Bro, his four limbs were fractured...” With that, he turned towards the person on the wheelchair, “Third Little Bro, say allow to Boss Xiao and Boss Ye.”

“Xiao... It actually is you!”

The person on the wheelchair suddenly moved erratically.

Ye Zichen clearly felt the hostility towards him.

He carefully observed the person on the wheelchair...

A meaningful smile surfaced on Ye Zichen’s face. He really didn’t expect that the person he had broken the four limbs on was actually Li Minghu’s Third Little Bro.

What made him even more speechless was that he had personally broken his limbs.

Now, he was going to personally put the pill into his mouth to help him recover.

“You two...”

Li Minghu was able to stay in the industry for so long by relying on his brain.

He could already feel something unusual from the words between the two.

“We kind of know each other. I am the one who broke his arms and legs,” Ye Zichen said without any hesitation. When he saw that Li Minghu’s expression turned a bit dark, he immediately added. “I had a reason for hitting him, but I shouldn’t say it.”

“What?”

“I’m worried that Boss Hu would be troubled if I say it. He broke your regulations!”

Li Minghu’s expression tensed while Baldie didn’t dare to say anything more. After all, he did break the regulations.

Ye Zichen handed the pill in his hand over when he saw their expression, “Let him eat it.”

“This isn’t poison, right?” Li Minghu squinted his eyes. Ye Zichen had a grudge with his Third Little Bro...

“I’m not that bored,” Ye Zichen reached out his hand.

Li Minghu picked up the pill from Ye Zichen’s hand.

“Open your mouth. Don’t be scared. If anything happens, Big Bro

will take revenge for you.”

He put the pill into Baldie’s mouth.

In less than a minute, Baldie suddenly screamed.

“What’s going on!”

Li Mingfu slammed down on the table. At the same time, the door to the VIP room was pushed open, and a bunch of his subordinates stood at the entrance with weapons in their hands.

“It feels great...”

At that moment, Baldie, who was screaming, let out a long sigh.

Not long later, he stood up from the wheelchair and threw the plaster onto the floor with force.

“Amazing!”

Li Minghu looked at everything in shock!

“What... All of you, go out!”

Li Minghu roared at the doorway, causing the subordinates outside to quickly shut the door to the VIP room. Meanwhile,

Baldie also waved his arms around in excitement.

“Ol’ Three, you’ve healed!”

“Yeah!” Baldie answered excitedly. “This is so f*cking weird. After taking the pill, I felt like my body was really warm, then not long later, my limbs were filled with energy, so I wanted to stand up!”

“Boss Ye!”

“Boss Hu sees the effect, right?” Xiao Yumei giggled on the side.

“It’s too f*cking amazing, this pill doesn’t have any side effects, right?”

“Nope!”

Gulp.

Li Minghu furiously gulped. This pill was definitely a miracle, if he could really advertise it, then it wouldn’t be long until he goes legal.

“Sir, Madam, your medicine...”

“Boss Hu, ask what you should, and don’t ask about what you

shouldn't. Go by the rules!"

Ye Zichen pursed his lips and smiled, while Li Minghu also laughed coyly.

He also knew that his words just now were too intrusive.

"Sorry, sorry. I, Tiger, said the wrong thing!"

"No worries!" Ye Zichen raised his hand with a kind smile. "I wonder if Boss Hu is interested in cooperation?"

"Yes, naturally. But before that, should we talk about the split of profit!?"

"Ninety-Ten!"

"That's too little, right?"

"Boss Hu, don't be too greedy," Ye Zichen squinted his eyes and he knocked on the tea table with his fingers. "You are just providing the sales channel. This is already a lot for that. If we talk about it with others..."

"Alright! Ten percent, I, Tiger, am doing it!"

Chapter 187 – King Qinguang Has Sent You A Friend Request

Li Minghu was a very careful person.

Even in face of such huge profits, he didn't sign the contract impulsively. Instead, he chatted a lot about other things.

He asked Xiao Yumei to get the official papers for the medicine before he would advertise it.

Actually, Ye Zichen and Xiao Yumei understood very well about what he was worried about. He was worried that this medicine would have side effects that would harm people's bodies.

It was hard to imagine that someone like him, who was used to violence, would actually consider details like this.

However, his final sentence caused Ye Zichen to be moved.

Becoming part of a gang was so he can feed himself, he had no other choice. However, if this medicine was truly pushed to the market, then millions of kinsmen would use it, no matter how terrible he was, he wouldn't go and harm the country.

He'll just treat being careful as earning some merits for himself!

Within the VIP room of Xiao Yumei's jewelry store.

“I really didn’t think that Li Minghu was someone like that,” Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. He had a new understanding of Li Minghu through this conversation.

“He was never too bad,” Xiao Yumei had been in contact with him for longer, so she knew him better.

Ye Zichen nodded. He could tell that Li Minghu wasn’t a person of huge evil, since if he was, he wouldn’t think about so many things.

At this moment, a knock on the door to the VIP room sounded out.

Dong dong.

“Director Xiao, Director Bai is here.”

“Come in!”

The door to the VIP room was pushed open. Meanwhile, Bai Dahai was very nervous, he had randomly received Xiao Yumei’s call, which told him to come to the headquarters.

This caused him to worry. Was there something that I didn’t do well?

He wasn't the owner of the jewelry shop anymore!

He already prepared himself to act like a grandson, but right after entering the door...

“Young Master Ye!”

Bai Dahai instantly walked in with a look of surprise when he saw Ye Zichen, who was sitting on the sofa.

Although he had a lot of disagreements with Ye Zichen before, he couldn't help but admit that this person was his savior.

“Ever since the time you helped me save my wife and daughter, I haven't had a chance to thank you.”

“You're too courteous, I'm a person who keeps his promises. I definitely will not treat you badly if you follow me.”

“Yes, yes, Young Master, you speak the truth.”

Bai Dahai was very happy after hearing that. With these words, no matter how dissatisfied Xiao Yumei was with him, she wouldn't dare to fire him.

“Sit, Yumei was looking for you,” Ye Zichen pointed at the sofa at the side of the VIP room.

Hearing that, Bai Dahai's mood turned for the worse...

It really was her!

Bai Dahai sat onto the sofa tensely. He didn't even dare to sit full onto the sofa, he merely sat on the edge.

At this moment, Xiao Yumei also walked to the sofa opposite his and sat down.

Li Shuang, who was standing at the doorway, took a few glances, then got ready to go out, but Xiao Yumei stopped her with a raise of her own hand.

"Lil' Shuang, stay as well."

What was this for!

Bai Dahai felt a bit of confusion.

He had heard that this Li Shuang is a favored person by Xiao Yumei's side recently. She can't be wanting to drag him down and let this little girl take his place, right?

"Director Bai, how has it been recently?"

"Director Xiao, recently, my jewelry store is still running

normally. With the ores that Young Master Ye provided and the experience and techniques I have gathered by being in the industry for so long, the net profit increased by thirty seven percent in recent times.”

“Very good,” Xiao Yumei nodded. Then she eyed Li Shuang. “Director Bai, what do you think about this child, Li Shuang.”

F*ck you!

Bai Dahai truly wanted to swear!

Did I guess it correctly?

Although he was angry in his heart, Bai Dahai still maintained a smile, “I haven’t come into much contact with Li Shuang. I heard that she studied management overseas and has a very unique view on management. However, in the end, she’s still young, she still needs to learn patiently.”

The moment Bai Dahai said that, even Ye Zichen was able to tell that something wasn’t right.

This Fatty Bai seems to be afraid of someone stealing his job!

Xiao Yumei, who was opposite him, couldn’t help but giggle, “Director Bai, you really are a bit too sensitive, right? Never mind, I’ll tell you directly, Zichen and I intend to give you a promotion to become the general manager of our jewelry company, and from

now on, all of the company's subsidiary jewelry shops will be managed by you. Lil' Shuang is indeed still young, I want her to study for a few years at your side!"

Fatty Bai was stunned.

General manager!

The entire company was being handed to me?

All of a sudden, he begun to doubt his own ears. This fortune was way too great, right!?

"Director Xiao, are you serious?"

"Yes," Xiao Yumei nodded with a smile. "Zichen and I are going to open a new market, so we want to hand the jewelry company to you, I wonder if you..."

Bang.

Before she finished her sentence, Bai Dahai stood up from the sofa.

"Thank you for Director Xiao and Young Master Ye's trust in me. I can definitely take our jewelry company to a new height if it is handed into my hands."

“It is good that Director Bai has the intention, but don’t be too hurried in speaking out your thoughts, I still need to see actual plans.”

“Understood! I’ll immediately go and write up an operational plan for our jewelry company, I definitely will give Director Xiao and Young Master Ye a satisfactory reply.”

This definitely was a huge deal.

He merely ran a jewelry shop that was on par with Xiao Yumei’s jewelry shop. Now, he’s suddenly going to become the entire jewelry company’s general manager...

Although he’s still working for others, it was completely different.

“Okay, Director Bai, come to the headquarters tomorrow, I will hand some matters over to you then.”

“Understood!”

After Bai Dahai left the VIP room joyously, Xiao Yumei glanced at Li Shuang once again.

“Lil’ Shuang, study under Director Bai properly!”

“Understood, Mei-jie.”

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows when only Xiao Yumei and him were left in the VIP room, “You decided? You really decided to hand this jewelry company into Bai Dahai’s hands?”

“There is no other choice. The medicine company has just started, I won’t have the necessary time and effort to manage the jewelry company,” Xiao Yumei replied, then move to Ye Zichen’s side not long later. “How about I hand it to Li Shuang? I think that girl’s pretty good, she’s rather pretty as well, and she has a decent body. How about you turn her into one of us?”

...

Ye Zichen subconsciously shrunk his neck when he saw Xiao Yumei’s slightly meaningful smile, “Can you stop testing me?”

“How did I test you?” Xiao Yumei showed a troubled expression. “I truly am saying it for your good. I promise that I won’t get jealous. Just look at how generous I am.”

“Whatever!”

Ignoring the fact that he had no feelings towards Li Shuang, he just always felt that Xiao Yumei was digging a hole for him from her expression and tone.

“Coward,” Xiao Yumei smiled sexily, then turned Ye Zichen’s face over. “My cute little man, I really want to take a bite out of

you when I see you.”

With that, her alluring lips moved close to him.

When Ye Zichen left from Xiao Yumei’s jewelry store, it was already late into the night. That woman was definitely a fairy, if it wasn’t for Ye Zichen being full of stamina, he might have been sucked dry by her.

He reached out to stop a taxi, then took out his phone after telling the driver the address.

He habitually tapped on WeChat to see if he could grab a few red packets...

However, there was a “1” on his contact list.

King Qinguang has sent a friend request!

Chapter 188 – Fully Gathering The Fragments Of Soul Pearl Yiyuan

Oh wow.

The leader of the Underworld's Ten Yama King's added him.

Back when he chatted with King Qinguang, the other person had used King Chujiang's phone. Now the actual person had added him.

Ye Zichen smiled, then accepted the friend request.

Intimacy Level: 100. Friendly!

It was different from when he accepted the friend requests from those from the Heavenly Court. King Qinguang did not react at all for the three full minutes that Ye Zichen waited after accepting the friend quest.

Was the Underworld so busy?

Ye Zichen thought about it for a moment, then sent a testing message.

“King Qinguang?”

The moment King Qinguang, who was sitting on his throne and listening to a song, saw that his phone vibrated, he picked up his phone to look at the message, then quickly replied.

“Master!”

He replied.

Ye Zichen smiled.

“What is King Qinguang seeking me out for!”

Dingdong.

A red packet suddenly appeared on the screen.

One who is unaccountably solicitous is hiding evil intentions!

He sent a red packet without having said much...

Whatever, I'll collect it first.

You received King Qinguang's red packet.

Fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan x1

Bang.

Ye Zichen instantly stood up in the car, causing him to hit his head against the roof of the car.

“Laddie, what are you doing?” The driver asked.

Ye Zichen immediately smiled coyly, “Sorry, I got too excited!”

“Someone scored in a match, right?”

“Yes, yes!”

The uncle shook his head with a smile, then ignored him. At this moment, Ye Zichen also sat back down in the backseat as he rubbed his head.

“Hehe, it’s hurting you so much.”

Liu Qing popped out from an unknown time. From the sounds of it, she probably saw the scene earlier.

This chick doesn’t have a conscience.

I only got so excited for her!

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes at her in annoyance, then opened the

Treasure Chest.

He finally gathered all six fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan!

Would you like to fuse the Fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan?

No.

Ye Zichen refused it without thinking. He wasn't at home, if any weird situations appeared when he fused it, such as a lightning tribulation or something...

Isn't that what happens in xuanhuan cultivation novels!?

It wasn't better to believe that it's real. After all, what if it really occurs!?

However, now that he gathered all of the Fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan, it definitely was a great thing.

Not only was he past the hardest step of Liu Qing's revival, this treasure was a treasure that the Yellow Emperor used back when he battled Chiyu...

Many deities desired this item.

I never would have thought that it would end up in my hands!

Ye Zichen hid the excitement in his heart with great difficulty, then exited the Treasure Chest after a few deep breaths.

King Qinguang had sent him many messages after sending the red packet.

King Qinguang: Master, this is the fragment that you have been asking for.

King Qinguang: I had to say a lot of good words to Kshitigarbha to get this fragment.

King Qinguang: Master?

King Qinguang said all this in order to gain a bit of favor with Ye Zichen, and the latter wasn't someone that didn't understand how relationships were.

“I will remember this favor.”

King Qinguang, who was in one of the halls of the underworld, smiled in satisfaction. Since he received that reply, it was no loss for him to ask for the fragment from Kshitigarbha.

“Since I have sent the fragment over, then I won't take up too much of master's time.”

“See you.”

Ye Zichen couldn't help but take a few more glances within the Treasure Chest after saying farewell to King Qinguang.

Fragment of Soul Pearl Yiyuan!

Completely gathered!

“Hey, damn pervert, there seems to be someone following us outside!”

At that very moment, Liu Qing slapped him with her hand, and pointed out the back window of the car.

Ye Zichen turned his head back. He could only see some cars from the back window, and was unable to notice anyone there.

Thus, he looked towards Liu Qing with a confused expression.

Liu Qing bit her lips, “I really saw it!”

“Why didn't I see it?”

The driver didn't think anything much of Ye Zichen's sudden words.

The young man was just leaving a voice message on WeChat!

It was normal.

“I really saw it! Why don’t you believe me!?” Liu Qing pouted with a slightly troubled expression. “I saw a long haired man just now. His face looked extremely vicious, he was following right behind our car!”

A person instantly came to Ye Zichen’s mind.

Yu.

“Are you certain that you didn’t make a mistake?”

“I didn’t!” Liu Qing answered with certainty.

“Leave it, wait till I get out of the car.”

When the taxi reached the destination, Ye Zichen got off the car with Liu Qing in tow, as she looked around.

If it really was Yu, then what did he come for!?

To kill me?

Then why didn’t he make a move in the jewelry store? Was he

afraid of causing a commotion?

But how did he find me? Could he have been following me from the start!?

Thinking that, Ye Zichen felt goosebumps crawl all over his arm...

He surveyed the surroundings vigilantly. The taxi stopped at the entrance of the compound, and there was quite a distance from the entrance to the door to the apartment...

Ye Zichen chose to only walk on paths where the lights shone as he remained extremely vigilant.

Shasha!

A noise suddenly sounded out near the vegetation, causing Ye Zichen to yank Liu Qing.

“Enter the Dragon Eye.”

“I can help you,” Liu Qing offered.

Ye Zichen reached up and patted her head, “The other person isn’t normal, hurry up and go in.”

“Alright,” Liu Qing answered depressingly and returned to the Dragon Eye.

Ye Zichen licked his lips and pretended to be calm, “Yu, come out, I know it’s you.”

Shhh.

A man in black tight-skinned clothes jumped out from the vegetation.

Ye Zichen looked over. It was indeed Yu!

“You are very vigilant!” Yu’s tone remained emotionless.

Ye Zichen smiled, “I can’t live long if I’m not vigilant. What did you come here for? To kill me?”

“Yes!”

This was the first time Ye Zichen had been in this sort of situation. The other person had said that they were aiming for his life so bluntly.

Especially since he couldn’t beat the other person.

To be honest, he was truly a bit worried.

Ye Zichen licked his lips and laughed softly, “Can you tell me the reason?”

“Mr. Huo told me to kill you. I have a request of him. Sorry!”

With that, Yu revealed his edge like a drawn sword.

Yu flashed like a black shadow. When Ye Zichen managed to react, Yu had already gotten in front of him.

Ye Zichen rolled to the side in a disorderly manner, but Yu’s second attack had already caught up to him.

F*ck!

It was only at that very moment that Ye Zichen truly felt the difference between him and Yu.

It was like a huge valley!

Forget about the ability to counter attack, when up against Yu, he couldn’t even evade.

“Boss!”

A loud roar suddenly sounded out in the silent compound. Ye

Zichen looked over and saw Third Fatty Jin run over in a jiggly manner, wearing only a pair of trunks.

Yu, who was just about to succeed, looked towards Third Fatty Jin.

Then he frowned, forcefully retracted his hand, then disappeared from the compound with a few leaps.

Ba-thump.

Ba-thump.

Ye Zichen was truly freaked out. If it wasn't for Third Fatty Jin coming right on time, he would have to go play chess with King Qinguang...

However, Yu was strange as well. He was about to succeed, but then he ran away.

“Boss, are you alright?” Third Fatty Jin look towards the direction Yu disappeared in with a frown, while helping Ye Zichen up from the ground.

Ye Zichen collapsed on Third Fatty Jin, he was truly freaked out.

“Fatty, I have to note down this achievement,” Ye Zichen panted heavily, then patted his shoulder. “Why did you suddenly run

out!?”

“Di Tian said that you were in danger, so he told me to come and get you!”

Ye Zichen revealed an expression of surprise!

“Di Tian... You said Di Tian told you to come and get me?”

Chapter 189 – By The Rules

Ye Zichen managed to return home with Third Fatty Jin's protection. Yet, right after entering the door, he directly fell bonelessly onto the floor.

He would be bragging if he said that he wasn't in terrible shape.

Anyone would be scared when they nearly lost their lives.

“Boss, let me help you over to the couch to sit for a while.”

“No need, I'll stay here for a bit,” Ye Zichen panted heavily while laying on the ground.

At this moment, a cold laughter sounded out from the room, “With this level of bravery, I really wonder how you managed to fight your way over to me by yourself.”

The one who spoke was Di Tian. Ever since their negotiation, Ye Zichen got the Great Sage to turn the brat back from a Transformer.

Di Tian chuckled his console controller to the side, while unspeakable mockery and playfulness remained in his eyes.

Ye Zichen didn't have any much to say about this either.

He did act cowardly.

“Thanks.”

Ye Zichen looked up at Di Tian. If it wasn't for Di Tian telling Third Fatty Jin to come and get him, he might already be dead.

“Don't think too much into it. I just don't want you to die too early.”

Di Tian's face was filled with a dark smile. Ye Zichen merely ignored his hostility, and since his legs had regained some strength, he crawled up and sat on the sofa opposite Di Tian.

“Why isn't the Great Sage here?”

“The Great Sage hasn't been back since yesterday night.”

Third Fatty Jin took out a drink from the fridge and handed it to Ye Zichen.

Ye Zichen thanked him after receiving the drink, then furiously took a few gulps before wiping his own mouth and putting the drink onto the tea table with a frown, “Di Tian, how did you know that I would get into danger!?”

“Do you think we're normal people? Those of us from that place all know some special techniques,” Di Tian rolled his eyes. “It's the

fate of all things, understand?”

...

Ye Zichen was completely confused.

It would be weird if he could actually understand!

“I have another question, can you explain it to me?”

Di Tian put on an expression of “go on, I’m listening”.

Then Ye Zichen asked, “How did that Yu manage to know my location? Did he keep on following me? But why didn’t I notice!?”

“You didn’t notice? I thought you failed at showing off and hit a brick.”

Di Tian laughed meaningfully.

Ye Zichen’s expression immediately tensed up!

Actually, it was more or less like that, he did fail at showing off in the jewelry store and got screwed!

“You couldn’t even detect it with your False Spiritual Body, it might be because the other person hid rather well... Or perhaps

you met a Rogue Immortal that's of a higher realm than you. However, logically speaking, a Rogue Immortal shouldn't... Hey, you really met a Rogue Immortal?"

Di Tian suddenly put on a smug look at Ye Zichen's misfortune as he swung his braid around, stood up from the sofa and circled Ye Zichen a few times.

"You really met a Rogue Immortal. Hehe, he isn't weak either."

Ye Zichen's heart raced!

He had not mentioned Yu's power ever since he entered the room, and he merely said that the other person might have hid rather well...

Why was Di Tian suddenly sure of it being a Rogue Immortal!?

"How did you know?" Ye Zichen frowned.

Di Tian instantly twitched his mouth mockingly, "That person left an imprint on you."

An imprint!

What the hell is that?

The literal meaning was some sort of symbol, it seemed to be able to track him like a tracking system.

“Then can you help me get rid of it?”

If it really was like he thought, he must get rid of this imprint.

Otherwise, it would be like the other person had installed a GPS onto him, so he wouldn't be able to live through it no matter how many lives he had.

“Come over here.”

Di Tian indicated towards Ye Zichen to go over, so the latter quickly sat over.

Di Tian raised his arm and scratched a few times on Ye Zichen's arm...

Not long later Di Tian lifted his hand with a mocking smile.

“How is it?” Ye Zichen asked nervously.

“Ha, you met an expert. I can't erase this imprint, so just hope for the best.”

Di Tian shrugged joyously with a smile at Ye Zichen's

misfortune, then acted as if he lost interest as he picked up the controller and continued to play games.

Slap.

Ye Zichen stood up from the sofa, walked next to the plug and unplugged the device.

“What are you doing!” Di Tian cursed with a frown. I had already said so much out of good will, he’s still not satisfied!

F*ck, it’s bad enough that he isn’t letting me go home, he isn’t even allowing me to play games.

“Get rid of this imprint for me first!”

If Ye Zichen didn’t get the imprint removed, then that grandson might very well come to seek him out once again.

“Didn’t I already tell you? I can’t get rid of this imprint,” Di Tian said speechlessly. “The person that applied the imprint has clearly gained a Spiritual Body, I’m just a late staged False Spiritual Body trash, how could I possibly get rid of it?”

Ye Zichen’s heart sank.

He truly was of the Spiritual Body level.

F*ck, I didn't think that Yu was so amazing.

However, why did someone as strong as him work as a fighter for the worker, Huo Da? Could he be desperately lacking money?

Or did Huo Da work with people from that place!?

Di Tian spoke up once again when Ye Zichen frowned, "But don't worry too much, this imprint can only track your location. As long as a normal person not from that place continuously stays by you, he wouldn't dare to make a move against you."

Di Tian waved his hand with an expression like he didn't care at all.

Hearing that, Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows. No wonder Yu ran when Third Fatty Jin went out.

Although this fatty was Great Emperor Qingming's disciple, his spiritual powers were sealed so he was no different from a normal person.

Yu must have had some way of determining whether a person was a mortal or a Rogue Immortal.

But why was that?

"Why can't he make a move if there is a normal person beside

me!?”

“Of course it’s because of rules!” Di Tian frowned impatiently.
“When we’re here, we have to abide by the rules!”

Rules!

Back then, Yu had spoken about rules as well, and now Di Tian also mentioned rules!

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows.

Di Tian took out a cigarette from a box and lit it for himself. Then he crossed his legs and laid down on the sofa and puffed out smoke, “Do you think we from that place can make a move whenever we want to when we arrive in the Modern World? Everything relies on balance, understand? If for example, someone that is able to ride the clouds and crush rocks with his bare hands suddenly appeared in your life, will you be frightened?”

At this moment, Third Fatty Jin also came over and smiled with an apple in his hand, “This little guy is right. Rules, everything depends on the rules!”

“Then why did I...” Ye Zichen stopped before he even finished his sentence.

At the same time, Di Tian also raised his eyebrows meaningfully, “Why did you... You want to say why did you come into contact

with us, right? Stop joking around, do you want to say that you aren't one of us?"

Ye Zichen was stunned.

Indeed, everything was as Di Tian said.

Before he came into contact with the Heavenly Court's group, he could not remember the existence of these people.

Only when he slowly turned into someone from that place and when the other people around him say that he's from that place did he gradually come into contact with people from that place.

However...

He didn't want...

He merely wanted to peacefully earn some benefits from the Heavenly Court's group and live a good life! He was just a normal person. Although it was like he had come into contact with a bug in a game and gotten into contact with the people from the Heavenly Court...

He was just a small fry in a city...

Why did this huge whirlpool have to drag him in!

Chapter 190 – The Great Sage Is Leaving

For a long while, Ye Zichen did not reply. He gradually realized that his life in the future would not be the same as normal people!

People are left without a choice when they are placed into a situation!

From the moment he entered the Heavenly Court's circle, he was destined to walk this unordinary path.

“Look at your idiotic face. I really wonder why the Great Sage is brothers with someone like you,” Di Tian snickered when he saw Ye Zichen's gradually stiffening face.

Not long later, he put out the cigarette in the ashtray and changed his posture, “Since this lord is in a good mood, then I'll tell you more about this sort of situation. Do you know why people from our place can't just act in the Modern World whenever we want?”

“To prevent panic!”

That was the meaning that Di Tian had delivered with his words.

However...

Ha.

Di Tian, who was on the sofa, suddenly laughed maniacally. He shook his head forcefully, then coiled his braid around his neck. At the same time, he stood up from the sofa with his hands in his pockets and walked in front of Ye Zichen with a tone that looked down on him, “Preventing panic? Don’t be childish, people like us don’t have the sort of feelings that worry about the world. How the heck does the world panicking have anything to do with us? It is survival of the fittest in our circles. We couldn’t wish for anything more than having the chance to rule the world. Telling me that panic...”

“Then you...”

“The reason we can’t carelessly act is because there are always self-righteous allies of justice that will judge us,” a look of disdain flashed across Di Tian’s eyes as he snorted. “In the place where you normal people live, there is an organization called the Surveillance Committee. They exist to restrain our existence... Actually, they are just a bunch of self-righteous geezers.”

“However, I can’t help but admit that the people who can enter the committee are all very strong. Or rather, they all come from the Three Realms, we locals can’t afford to offend them, so we naturally have to obey their rules.”

It wasn’t hard to tell from Di Tian’s tone that he looked down on the so-called Surveillance Committee.

However, Ye Zichen did feel lucky.

It was fortunate that such a committee was protecting them, otherwise, some sort of huge trouble might very well occur.

World peace was rather good!

Di Tian stretched lazily, then uncoiled his braid from around his neck with a shrug, “This lord is tired, so I’m going to sleep. But don’t be too relaxed, the other person will know where you are until the day you remove the imprint. As long as you even have the intention of moving along... Or rather, if that person is a fierce person and kills the normal person at your side...”

“Then hurry up and think of a way to remove this imprint for me,” Ye Zichen breathed heavily and grabbed Di Tian by his collar.

It was fine for him to get into danger, but he didn’t want to drag the people around him into it.

“I will get angry if you don’t let go,” Although Di Tian was kidding, there was a faint sinister feeling from his smile. “First of all, I told you already that I can’t get rid of it. The next is that why should I help you even if I could?”

Di Tian smiled playfully and squinted his eyes, “Don’t go thinking that we’re friends, alright? That mentality of yours is truly dangerous. I told Fatty to go and save you merely because I don’t want you to die in that person’s hands. Actually, I hope to tear you apart every single moment.”

Di Tian pushed Ye Zichen forcefully onto the floor, then walked towards the stairs while licking his lips, “Oh yeah, I will remind you in good faith. The people that you know are from that place aren’t the only ones around you who are from that place. There are also ones that you didn’t expect to be from that place. I wish you good luck. Bye!”

“Boss, are you alright?” Third Fatty Jin ran over and helped Ye Zichen up after Di Tian returned to his room. Then, Third Fatty Jin cursed towards the second floor. “F*ck, that grandson is too damn cocky, he actually dared to make a move against my boss. If I still had my celestial spiritual power, I would beat him until he calls for me daddy.”

“Can I trust you?” Ye Zichen revealed a self-mocking smile. Even now, he still wasn’t sure of who this fatty was.

The reason he lowered himself so much was probably mostly because he is currently a normal person.

If he had the ability, and it didn’t have to be at his peak, as long as he was stronger than me...

It is very hard to imagine that he would still appear in front of me like that.

Third Fatty Jin gulped and smiled coyly when he was met with Ye Zichen’s interrogative gaze, “Boss, just what are you saying? Esteemed Master asked me to follow you, so of course I will

definitely stand on the same front with you and be loyal towards you.”

Ye Zichen swept across Third Fatty Jin with a suspicious gaze, laid back on the sofa to think.

Rogue Immortals!

Heavenly Court!

Underworld!

He had begun to come into contact with ones from all three factions.

Not only him, even the people around him seemed to have begun to come into contact with them.

For example, he didn't believe that Xiao Yumei's bone bracelet could appear from thin air... It might have been handed to her by a Rogue Immortal or someone like that.

But why did these people have to find me? He clearly just wanted to be a normal civilian peacefully and live his life while gaining a bit of benefits.

Ye Zichen lifted his right arm and sighed. Right now, only that arm came into direct contact with Yu. If there was no surprise,

then the imprint should be on that arm.

I can only wait until the Great Sage returns.

The imprint caused Ye Zichen's excitement from gathering all the fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan to decrease. At that very moment, his mind was in chaos...

So much so that he couldn't think properly.

Several hours later, Third Fatty Jin returned to his room to sleep, as he was unable to endure the fatigue anymore. Ye Zichen looked at the blackening night sky blankly, then heard the clock's tick for midnight.

Buzz...

A mosquito-like buzz suddenly rang out in the quiet room. Ye Zichen subconsciously reached out to hit the mosquito, but the mosquito turned into the Great Sage.

However, what surprised him was that the Great Sage was wearing the war armor that he would only wear in the Heavenly Court, and did not appear as the hulk from the Modern World.

Yet, he didn't think very much into it. Ye Zichen lost all of his urge to sleep when he saw Great Sage Sun.

He must get rid of the imprint Yu left behind. He even made a decision for the worst case scenario, if the Great Sage doesn't know a way to remove the imprint from a Rogue Immortal...

Then he will...

Discard that arm!

In comparison with his life and the safety of the others around him, he was willing to give up upon the divine arm that he had cultivated for twenty years.

"Great Sage..." Ye Zichen suddenly went over. Although he made the decision of what to do in the worst case scenario, he would only do it after asking the Great Sage.

"Bro, I, Old Sun, wanted to look for you!" The Great Sage's laughing face suddenly turned serious.

Ye Zichen was also stunned by the change.

What happened!?

I've never seen Great Sage make an expression like this after knowing each other for so long.

Great Sage can't be wanting to tell me some bad news as well, right!?

Ye Zichen had endured too much recently, he was truly afraid of him being unable to endure anymore!

Ye Zichen gulped, then asked in a testing manner, “Great Sage, what were you looking for me for?”

“I, Old Sun, am leaving!”

Chapter 191 – The Four Hou Brothers

Ye Zichen's legs weakened.

The Great Sage quickly supported him.

At the same time, Ye Zichen said in disbelief, "Great Sage, stop kidding around with this sovereign! This joke isn't funny at all!"

Ye Zichen looked towards the Great Sage with a look of anticipation. He was waiting for the Great Sage to laugh, then pat his shoulders and tell him that...

I, Old Sun, was messing with you!

"I, Old Sun, has to return to the Heavenly Court," a hint of reluctance appeared on the Great Sage's face. "Bro, I know you doesn't want to part with me, Old Sun, and I, Old Sun, doesn't want to part with you, but I, Old Sun, really have to return!"

...

Ye Zichen looked at the Great Sage blankly.

He really was doubting his ears.

The Great Sage is leaving?

F*ck, it wasn't earlier or later, he is leaving now...

“Great Sage, how about staying for a while longer... This sovereign still has plenty of delicious things that the Great Sage haven't eaten yet!”

Great Sage Sun's eyes brightened, then he shrugged bitterly, “Ai, let's talk about that when we get a chance in the future. Actually, I, Old Sun, really don't want to leave, but that geezer, Taibai Jinxing, found me, Old Sun, earlier, and told me, Old Sun, to hurry back since he had something important to discuss. I have no other choice...”

...

That damn geezer.

Why did everything have to be linked to that geezer?

“Bro, from the looks of things, did you get into some sort of trouble?” Great Sage scratched his face.

Ye Zichen let out a sigh, then lifted his arm, “Great Sage, look at my arm.”

“A tracking imprint. Bro, how did that happen?”

When Ye Zichen spilled everything, the Great Sage's eyes were filled with anger as he bared his fangs, "He actually dared to hurt a bro of I, Old Sun..."

The Great Sage's hand flashed with a gold light as he waved it across Ye Zichen's arm...

A cool breeze swept past Ye Zichen's arm. Not long after that, the Great Sage also put Ye Zichen's arm down.

"I, Old Sun, helped you to erase the imprint."

With that, the Great Sage yanked a few monkey hairs off him and blew on them.

Four yellow-haired monkeys instantly appeared in the room!

"King!"

Four hairy monkeys bowed towards the Great Sage at the same time. Ye Zichen's eyes immediately brightened when he saw this.

What happened in Journey to the West was real...

They really are created with a f*cking blow!

"Great Sage, this..."

“I, Old Sun, am truly unable to protect you here, bro. But I shall leave these four children here. Although that aren’t even as strong as a ten-thousandth of me, they are still experts of the Spiritual Body level,” The Great Sage glanced at the monkeys, who were standing by the side in a military stance without moving.

Spiritual Body.

Ye Zichen instantly released his troubled expression.

Isn’t Yu just at the Spiritual Body level? I don’t believe that he can defeat these four monkeys.

Ye Zichen patted the guys excitedly, and their eyes lit with green light caused the monkeys to feel rather uncomfortable, and resulted in them wanting to move backwards.

However, they didn’t dare to move due to the Great Sage’s authority.

“Can you turn them into someone from here?”

“That’s a piece of cake!” The Great Sage blew at the four monkeys, causing them to instantly turn into images of modern people.

“Not bad! Not bad!

Ye Zichen felt more satisfied the more he looked at it...

Spiritual Body.

Didn't that Di Tian act cockily towards me? And that Yu...

With these four monkeys, they'll be beaten up.

“What are their names?”

“Call them whatever you want. I, Old Sun, have to hurry. Otherwise, I won't be in time for Bus No. 2 that is returning to the Heavenly Court.”

“See you!”

With that, the Great Sage leaped up and disappeared from the room.

When the Great Sage left, Ye Zichen licked his lips and touched the monkeys a few times.

“You guys are called Eldest Hou, Second Hou, Third Hou and Fourth Hou from now on! [1](#)”

Ye Zichen listed them according to their heights, but the four

monkeys didn't seem to react.

It seems like they accepted it.

Ye Zichen walked around them a few times, then suddenly pursed his lips with a smile, "The Great Sage told you four to follow me. How is it, are you interested in just following me directly?"

Ye Zichen's eyes lit up.

At the same time...

Within a suite of a certain deluxe hotel in Bingcheng.

Huo Da had wrapped a bandage around his nose. He wore a loose bathing robe, while his eyes were full of capillaries and darkness.

There was also a white haired elder with a moustache in the shape of a “八” character behind him, who was holding a walking stick.

“Yu, shouldn't you give me a reasonable explanation?” Huo Da glared at Yu, who was standing without moving in the living room, and said angrily.

“Sorry!”

“Sorry your f*cking ass.”

Huo Da grabbed the ashtray on the table and chucked it. Yu allowed the ashtray to hit him on the head without dodging, causing a stream of crimson blood to flow down onto the ceramic tiled floor.

“Laozi is feeding you so that you will work for me. Didn’t you say that you’re a hidden expert? Didn’t you tell laozi that you are able to protect laozi’s safety!? Laozi’s nose got f*cking broken by someone! Is this what sort of expert you said you are!?” Huo Da roared angrily like a crazed beast, while Yu still looked down without replying. “Laozi doesn’t need someone of your level. What’s more, about your woman, take her away, laozi isn’t going to feed useless people!”

Putong.

Yu, who had been silently, instantly fell onto the floor, while his expressionless face also begun to reveal a hint of emotions, “Young Master Huo, please give me a chance! Give me a week’s time, I will definitely kill him! Please continue treating Lin’er!”

“Seven days, are you sure? Didn’t you tell me that you failed just now?”

“The other person has an expert too, but I still have a way to kill him!”

“Alright, then I’ll give you one more chance! F*ck off!”

Yu silently stood up from the floor and walked out of the room. At this moment, the butler, who has been standing behind Huo Da walked forward.

“Young Master, is there a need to continue treating that woman?”

“Treat your ass,” Huo Da’s expression darkened. “Tell the hospital to stop all treatments for the woman. However, they have to keep her alive for just seven days. Then, no matter if Yu succeeds or not, they have to kick that woman out of the hospital.”

“Understood! Then as for the third young mistress of the Xiao family, you...”

“Heh, that woman, Xiao Yumei, will be mine sooner or later!”

Meanwhile, Ye Zichen sat on the sofa with crossed legs and pointed at the four monkeys in the room, “Have you guys decided?”

“We will obey our king’s command and protect your safety,” The slightly thin man said.

Ye Zichen licked his lips and shook his head, “That’s not what I want!”

“Then you...”

“I want you guys to follow me, you have to refuse even if the Great Sage wants you guys to return in the future!”

“I fear that’s not possible!” It was still the thin man that replied. From the looks of it, he was the leader of the four of them.

“Don’t refuse so quickly,” Ye Zichen took out four bottles of coke from the fridge and put them onto the table with a smile. “Drink it, then decide!”

“About this...”

The monkeys were all a bit hesitant.

Ye Zichen spoke up once more, “If you guys choose to work for me, then I can teach you Lü Dongbin’s Immortal Heart of Pure Yang!”

Wow.

The monkeys were clearly moved...

Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.

That was a great secret scripture.

Ye Zichen revealed a satisfied smile from looking at their reactions.

Hehe, now that the monkeys are in my hands, the Great Sage doesn't even need to think about getting them back.

Chapter 192 – Dream!

Coke paired with learning the Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.

Ye Zichen refused to believe that it wasn't enough to turn the monkeys to his side.

Ye Zichen gave them a night to consider his offer before running to the bedroom and opening the Treasure Chest on his phone.

The six Fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan were still peacefully resting within.

Withdraw.

Six fragments radiating with different colored lights appeared in Ye Zichen's hand. The little ghost girl, Liu Qing, also floated out with a blink and looked at it curiously.

“What are those!?”

“It's a treasure to revive you.”

With that, Ye Zichen rubbed his hands...

The system has detected that it is possible to fuse the Fragments of Soul Pearl Yiyuan. Would you like to fuse them?

Yes!

Shing.

A dazzling light lit up in the room, illuminating the dark room until it was like the morning...

Zing.

Zing.

Zing.

The three juggernauts of the three realms, the Jade Emperor, the Sacred Great Emperor Equaling Heaven and Fuxi opened their eyes at the exact same time...

“Soul Pearl Yiyuan has appeared once more.”

Ye Zichen was nearly blinded by the sudden ray of light.

After a long time, the light in the room finally dimmed. Only then did Ye Zichen look up and see a green bead, that was levitating near the middle of his eyebrows, around the size of the glass balls that he would play with as he was younger.

“Such a normal bead.”

It looked quite good when it was still in fragments, but after they fused together, this bead became single-colored and did not look good at all.

“This... is Soul Pearl Yiyuan.”

Ye Zichen lifted his hand blankly. For some reason, Ye Zichen felt that this bead gave him a very familiar feeling.

It was as if it was originally his treasure.

This sort of divine artifact always have a spirit. For magical items that were of the same level as the Soul Pearl Yiyuan, they would have chosen their owner from the moment they were created. Even if they were shattered then put together once again, they would still retain their past memories.

It would definitely not follow someone else easily.

However, it didn't run after it was put together once again.

Instead, it continued to move intimately in front of Ye Zichen...

“Do you know me?”

Ye Zichen also felt the intimacy Soul Pearl Yiyuan felt towards him. After the bead heard his words, it instantly moved up and down a few times in a human fashion, as if it was nodding.

Just what is going on?

This bead actually said that it knows me.

Zoom.

At that moment, Soul Pearl Yiyuan suddenly flew to the door.

Creak.

The door suddenly opened, and Third Fatty Jin fell in.

“Fatty!”

“Bo-Boss...”

Third Fatty Jin smiled coyly. Just now, he had felt an intense fluctuation of Celestial Spiritual Energy, that was why he came over in an attempt to get some sort of information.

At this moment, Soul Pearl Yiyuan, which was floating in midair, crashed into the fatty’s body.

The fatty of nearly a hundred kilograms directly flew out and slammed on the wall of the room.

“Yiyuan!” Ye Zichen shouted.

Hearing Ye Zichen’s words, Soul Pearl Yiyuan circled the fatty’s body a few more times, then returned to Ye Zichen’s side.

Gulp.

The fatty, who was lying on the floor, gulped.

Soul Pearl Yiyuan.

This is a f*cking treasure that he saw in the textbooks while he was studying under Great Emperor Qingming.

This is the Yellow Emperor’s personal magical item, and it was impossible for it to accept a second master.

The fact that it was so intimate towards Ye Zichen meant one thing...

He...

All off a sudden, the fatty started to shake intensely like he was affected by malaria, while his face became stark white...

Yellow Emperor!

One of the eight great sovereigns of the Three Realm's Immortal Region.

A thousand years ago, he was the pioneer who chose to reincarnate for the Immortal Region in order to reach the level of an Immortal King.

At that moment, he finally understood...

That was why his master told him to follow Ye Zichen.

Master most likely knew about his original identity.

Bang.

The fatty knelt on the floor with both his legs and kowtowed towards Ye Zichen.

"Boss Ye, from now on, you are the only boss of I, Third Fatty Jin, from now on!"

With that, Third Fatty Jin walked out of the room with pursed lips.

The moment the door closed, the fatty's stark white face instantly turned bright red...

Yellow Emperor!

My boss is actually the reincarnation of the Yellow Emperor!

“What the hell. That was so random.”

Third Fatty Jin's actions caused Ye Zichen to return to his senses from the familiar feeling that Soul Pearl Yiyuan gave him.

He used his hand to pick up Soul Pearl Yiyuan, while the bead jumped around in his hand.

“You are quite human like, but what can you do?”

Soul Pearl Yiyuan instantly spun around his palm a few times...

Ye Zichen was speechless.

He didn't understand.

“Never mind, you don't know how to speak, so communicating with you is pretty troublesome. How about this, look around to see where you can hide.”

Zoom.

Soul Pearl Yiyuan instantly jumped up from the palm of his hand and went in through the center of his brows.

“Ye Zichen...” Liu Qing exclaimed. She literally saw the bead go through the center of Ye Zichen’s brows.

Fragments of memories begun to surface in Ye Zichen’s mind...

Battlefield!

Blood!

Monsters!

A man, who wore a golden armor and stood in front of him, while yelling “Big Bro, retreat” at him.

That woman, who was so beautiful that others couldn’t look straight at her, with nine white tails that were flowing behind her and tears on flowing from her eyes that said to him with a smile “this wife will stay with husband” ...

Suddenly, the scene changed.

The man blocking in front of him vanished, and the sobbing

woman also disappeared.

What replaced it were endless beast soldiers...

A huge banner danced in the air with the wind.

The words “Nine Li”¹!

As for him!

He stood alone on a pile of corpses. He held a blunt sword in his hand, while blood flowed from his entire body...

It was like he was laughing!

And crying!

“Ye Zichen... Ye Zichen... Ye Zichen...” Sharp screams sounded out by his ear.

Ye Zichen awoke.

Ye Zichen unknowingly opened his eyes. It was still that lonely night, while Liu Qing had a worried expression in front of him.

“I... What happened...”

Ye Zichen looked at his hands in confusion, the hands that were stained with blood...

The woman with nine tails, and the man in the armor...

Who are they!

“Ye Zichen!” Liu Qing shook his arm intensely, causing him to return to his senses.

Then Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows in annoyance, “Stop shouting, I’m here!”

“Seriously, you always make me worried...” A hint of a crying tone could be heard from Liu Qing’s voice.

Ye Zichen lifted his hand to rub her head, “What happened to me just now?”

“Who knows what happened?” Liu Qing bit her lips angrily. “That bead randomly flew into your head, then after that, you started crying and laughing. I don’t know what happened to you either.”

It might be the dream he had just now...

No!

Ye Zichen suddenly opened his eyes wide as he looked at the pouting Liu Qing in shock.

“What did you say just now? Soul Pearl Yiyuan went into my head?”

“Yeah, it went into your head.”

“F*ck!”

Ye Zichen was instantly stunned. He grabbed his phone and dialed Huang Shengmei’s number.

“Prepare a skull opening surgery for me!”

Chapter 193 – The Beaten Up Di Tian

Ye Zichen dragged his knackered body back home.

‘There were no foreign objects.’

Modern science had proved that there were no traces of the Soul Pearl Yiyuan in his head at all.

“Are you sure that the Soul Pearl Yiyuan went into my head?” Ye Zichen sat on the bedroom bed and looked at Liu Qing with a look of confusion.

Such a large glass bead entered his head just like that. Was it really was f*cking like Xuanhuan novels, where a drop of blood was able to tie a treasure to oneself and allow it to be hidden within the body of the owner?

“It really went inside,” Liu Qing nodded with certainty. She had seen with her own eyes that the glass bead just went between his eyebrows and disappeared.

That’s weird...

Ye Zichen cursed in his heart since the X-ray didn’t show anything.

What made him even more speechless was that he didn’t know

how to get the glass bead back out.

Liu Qing's revival required it to soak in rootless water!

Ye Zichen waved his hand bitterly, then fell across the bed and slept.

“Where the f*ck did these people come from? Ye Zichen, come the f*ck out of your room.”

The next morning, Ye Zichen heard a round of intense banging on his door while everything was still blurry for him.

He already slept quite late the previous night, and after he prepared to sleep, his brain started to play a movie the moment his eyes closed.

And it was another damn martial arts film!

After finally falling asleep just now...

“F*ck!” Ye Zichen crawled up from the bed with red eyes, then walked to open the door of his room with bare feet. “The f*ck are you screaming for so early in the morning?”

Di Tian, who was standing at the doorway was stunned for a brief moment. Not long after that, he swung his braid around and pointed at the monkeys who were stretching in the living room,

“What the hell is up with them? You’re f*cking making me stay with a few manual laborers?”

“Who gave you the courage to look down upon manual laborers?”

Anybody could get cranky from waking up. Due to this, Ye Zichen was still angry that this grandson had disturbed his good sleep so early in the morning. This chapter is translated by Selutu on volarenovels. That is where you can find the most updated translations. If you read this anywhere else, this chapter has been stolen. Please stop supporting theft.

Ye Zichen pushed Di Tian away, then shouted towards Eldest Hou, “This grandson swore at you guys, do as you wish!”

Dingdongdang...

When Third Fatty Jin pushed open the bedroom door sleepily to see the situation outside, the battle had already ended.

Di Tian had been completely slaughtered. He was beaten until bruises completely covered his face, as he squatted in the corner without daring to look up.

“This is for you acting cocky. Do you really think that nobody can control you here?”

Di Tian submitted.

F*ck, I thought that I could become king without the presence of the Great Sage at home.

Who would have thought that Ye Zichen would actually have Spiritual Body level bodyguards? And it had to be four.

Di Tian could only hug his head and squat to the floor.

Meanwhile, Ye Zichen ignored him and look towards the monkey brothers, “Have you guys decided on what I told you guys?”

The four Hou brothers immediately looked at each other, then their big bro, Eldest Hou, walked forward and bowed, “We’ll follow you, but you have to let us see the Immortal Heart of Pure Yang.”

Immortal Heart of Pure Yang!

Third Fatty Jin, who was standing sleepily by the door, quickly ran over with a coy smile after hearing that, “Boss, I want to learn too...”

“Aren’t you Great Emperor Qingming’s disciple? What do you want to learn it for!?”

Ye Zichen rolled his eyes, then took out pen and paper to write down the cultivation mantra for the first level for the Hou

brothers and Third Fatty Jin.

“It really is the Immortal Heart of Pure Yang...” The Hou brothers were beyond excited, while Third Fatty Jin also nearly cried out in excitement.

Only Di Tian covered his head and squatted on the floor with a look of confusion, “What is the Immortal Heart of Pure Yang?”

“You don’t even know the Immortal Heart of Pure Yang, it seems like your Di Family doesn’t have too high of a position over there!” Third Fatty Jin’s face with a mocking expression, then snorted proudly as he put his hands on his waist. “The Immortal Heart of Pure Yang...”

Third Fatty Jin decided to speak about the Immortal Heart of Pure Yang with a tsundere-look.

The eyes of Di Tian, who was squatting on the floor, lit up, “Young Master Ye, can I...”

“You want to learn it?” Ye Zichen smiled warmly.

Di Tian instantly nodded like a rattle drum.

Great Deity Lü’s cultivation secret art was something that must be learned, ah.

“Hehe, f*ck off!” Ye Zichen’s warm smile instantly turned as cold as ice cubes. At the same time, he took a glance at Third Fatty Jin and the four Hou brothers, “I don’t like the look of him...”

“Understood!”

Dingdongdang...

This grandson was acted so cockily towards me the previous night, I have to teach him a lesson properly.

Within a certain high-class commercial clubhouse.

Ye Zichen appeared within the clubhouse with the four Hou brothers proudly. Now that he had these four great people on his side, Yu or anyone else was useless.

When Ye Zichen pushed open the door to the room, he saw that Xiao Hai and Su Yiyun had already stood up.

“What’s going on? I just arrived.”

“It’s you that have come so late,” Xiao Yumei rolled her eyes. “Director Xiao, Young Master Su and I have already signed the contract.

“...”

Ye Zichen was speechless.

He admits that he delayed coming out a bit because he wanted to kick Di Tian a few more times!

“Ye-zi, we won’t blabber too much here. See ya,” Su Yiyuan smiled towards Ye Zichen, then nodded slightly towards Xiao Yumei before leaving from the room with Xiao Hai.

“What exactly is going on?”

“When I called you just now, it was because I was worried that Director Xiao and Young Master Su would doubt my words. However, these two brothers of yours signed without even thinking twice,” An excited light shone in Xiao Yumei’s eyes, with their investment...

The medical company can definitely stabilize now.

“Is that so? How much did they invest?”

Xiao Yumei stretched out her right hand.

“Fifty million?”

“Five hundred million, idiot,” Xiao Yumei pouted. “It’s five hundred million, but they are only taking thirty percent of the company’s shares in total!”

“ ... ”

It really was difficult to understand the world of rich people.

Five hundred million!

Ye Zichen had never seen so much money in his life.

Xiao Yumei raised her hand to pinch him on the cheek when she saw his stunned look, “Little man, big sis truly loves you so much when I see how cute you are.”

“ ... ”

Ye Zichen was speechless once again.

Ye Zichen flirted with Xiao Yumei for ten-odd minutes more before realizing that the four Hou brothers were beside him!

“Oh yeah, I got two bodyguards for you,” Ye Zichen crooked his fingers at Eldest Hou and Second Hou. “Call your proprietress.”

“Proprietress!”

Eldest Hou and Second Hou nodded obediently.

At this moment, Ye Zichen also begun to explain to Xiao Yumei, “These two could be described as elites among the elites of bodyguards. With them here, if Huo Da dares to harass you again, then tell them to beat him up. If they don’t beat the shit out of that grandson, it just means that he let it all out the previous day!”

He.

Xiao Yumei couldn’t help but giggle, then hit him with a soft fist.

“So dirty.”

Hehe!

Ye Zichen smiled dumbly towards her. When he saw her beautiful and shy face, Ye Zichen couldn’t help but gulp.

Just as he was about to tell the Hou brothers to go out so he could play a bit with her...

Buzz!

The phone in his pocket rang.

The moment Ye Zichen answered the call, his expression tensed as he said sullenly.

“I’ll be right there.”

Chapter 194 – Is Your Surname Gu?

“Mr. Ye.”

The moment Ye Zichen walked out of the clubhouse doors, he saw Lin Hanben and Lin Lin standing at the entrance looking both nervous and guilty.

“Why did you guys come here?”

The person that called him just now was Lin Ru. She had told him that Old Man Lin was nearly done for.

That was why he frantically ran out. He didn't expect this father and son pair to seek him out as well.

“I have no time for you guys.”

In face of a life and death situation, Ye Zichen decided to put his personal grudges aside.

Old Man Lin is innocent. Since I can save him, I have to save him!

“Mr. Ye.”

Lin Hanben quickly walked up to Ye Zichen, there wasn't any trace of his arrogance from before anymore.

Lin Hanben lowered his head deeply, while his face was full of wrinkles.

“Please be merciful and save the life of our family’s old man,”
With that, he shouted at Lin Lin. “Unfilial son, come over here and apologize to Mr. Ye!”

“Young Master Ye...”

“Alright, stop your bullshitting here, just go ahead and bring me over to Old Man Lin!” Ye Zichen had no time to waste with this father and son pair.

Hearing that, Lin Hanben immediately opened the car door, “Mr. Ye, please!”

When Ye Zichen sat in Lin Hanben’s van, he took out his phone and brought up the chat with King Qinguang and King Chujiang.

Back when he left from Old Man Su’s place before, he already forgot to ask about Old Man Lin’s lifespan.

“Mr. Ye...”

“Don’t bother me.”

Lin Hanben walked to say more, but he was mercilessly

interrupted by Ye Zichen.

Since he felt that Ye Zichen's tone was terrible, he didn't dare to say too much, and merely sat opposite Ye Zichen obediently.

Dingdong.

At that moment, his phone rang.

The person that replied was King Qinguang.

"I wonder what business does master have?"

"Help me find out the lifespan of a mortal..." The moment he sent the message, Ye Zichen looked up at Lin Hanben. "What's your family's old man called?"

"Lin-Lin Yongkang!"

"Alright, shut up."

With that, Ye Zichen replied to the WeChat.

"Lin Yongkang, someone from the capital, currently living in Bingcheng!"

"Wait a moment..."

From the looks of it, King Qinguang went to search up Old Man Lin's lifespan. Ye Zichen let out a sigh, then closed his eyes to rest.

“Brother Ye!”

“Ye Zichen!”

When they arrived at the Lin household, pretty much all of the Lin family members waited for them at the gate.

Ye Zichen passed through the crowd like a star and arrived in Old Man Lin's room.

A dying elder laid on the bed. His eyebrows were relaxed, but the torture of his sickness had caused his entire face to turn beyond pale.

What's more, there was a faint stench from the old man's body, which continuously sweated at the armpits.

Ye Zichen let out a sigh, and looked at Lin Hanben with squinted eyes using this chance...

“Ye...”

At that moment, Lin Hanben didn't even dare to breathe.

“Never mind, I get angry whenever I see you, same with your darling son... Go out and leave here to me!”

When everyone left the room, Ye Zichen stood in front of Old Man Lin and knitted his eyebrows.

The [five failures](#) appeared on him.

A Buddhist term that describes the 5 signs of someone that is about to die. It refers to the wilting and color loss of hair or things on the head (such as flowers); the person being sick of the place they're staying or their lives; their clothes being extremely dirty; their body stinking up; and their armpits continuously sweating.

When this sort of situation occurs, it means that their time was up. No one would be able to save him.

Even if Ye Zichen does have Old Lord Taishang's special medical journal, he was unable to save someone whose time was up at all...

The only choice he had was the Underworld.

Dingdong.

At this moment, the phone in his pocket rang.

“Master, I found out about the person you asked me to check. He still have 15 minutes left to live.”

Fifteen minutes.

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes.

“Help me add five years of lifespan for him.”

Adding lifespan once again...

King Qinguang didn't reply for quite a while when he saw the message. He was still feeling worried about the time when he added fifty years of lifespan for Yang Yushi the previous time...

Just how long has it been? And he wants to add lifespan once again!

If the Heavenly Court finds out...

What's more, this was against the natural order of things!

“Master!”

“I know what you're worried about,” It wasn't really a good method to always get the Underworld to add lifespan, but he really had no other choice. “Help me one more time, I'll remember this favor.”

“Then-Then I’ll make an exception for the master!”

Not long later, King Qinguang sent another message over.

“The lifespan has been added.”

Ye Zichen let out a soft sigh when he saw the news.

It seems like I owe him a favor.

After the lifespan was added, Lin Yongkang’s breathing stabilized and the sweat under his armpits begun to slowly disappear along with the stench from his body.

Judging from the situation with Yang Yushi, Old Man Lin should soon awaken without any surprises.

However, five or six minutes passed, but Ye Zichen still did not see any signs of him awakening.

Lifespan was indeed added.

But this...

Ye Zichen frowned, so he reached his hand out towards Old Man Lin’s wrist...

The instant he grabbed onto the dry wrist, he immediately frowned.

The meridians in Old Man Lin's body were in complete chaos, they were all entwined with one another...

It was clear that that was the reason why Old Man Lin had not awakened.

That was it!

The qi from Ye Zichen's fingers gradually entered Old Man Lin's meridians. It was fine for the meridians to be messed up in other areas, but Ye Zichen had to clean up the meridians around Old Man Lin's heart first...

"Cough, cough..."

After an hour passed, Ye Zichen's forehead had become covered with sweat. At that moment, Old Man Lin, who was lying on the bed, also started to cough intensely, while his blurry eyes began to open.

"Old Man Lin."

Ye Zichen used his hand to wipe away the sweat on his forehead, while Old Man Lin smiled weakly.

“You yanked this old man back from the gates of the afterlife?”

“Yes,” Ye Zichen nodded and looked at the old man, who was lying on the bed, “Old Man Lin, I just checked your body, your situation is terrible... If you want to be treated, then I have to shatter and reconstruct all the meridians in your body...”

“Oh?” Old Man Lin’s blurry eyes flashed. “You can cure me?”

“Yes!”

“Then I’ll be troubling little friend!”

“But it will hurt a bit...”

The pain of shattering all the meridians in their body was not something that a normal person endure. He must inform the old man of that beforehand.

“No worries, I’ve suffered far too much pain in these years,” Old Man Lin smiled weakly.

“Then... Sorry,” Ye Zichen held Old Man Lin’s arm, while he continuously sent the qi from his hand crashing against Old Man Lin’s meridians.

“Young man, you’re very much like an old friend of mine...” At that moment, Old Man Lin suddenly spoke up.

“Is that so?”

Ye Zichen admired Old Man Lin rather much. He had already shattered all of the latter’s meridians, but the old man’s face didn’t show anything at all.

“Yes, very much so!”

Old Man Lin smiled. At the same time, Ye Zichen also controlled his qi to quickly reconstruct Old Man Lin’s meridians, and also took out a healing pill from the Heavenly Court, which he placed in the old man’s mouth.

The old man was clearly stunned when the pill entered his mouth...

Not long later, he sat up from the bed. As he felt the long-awaited strength, he squinted his eyes.

“I wonder if little friend’s surname is Gu...”

Chapter 195 – Yu's Assassination

Gu?

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows at the old man on the bed in confusion...

Did this old man also treat him as someone from that place? But the Gu family isn't the only family there, right?

Just from his recent understanding, Di Tian was also someone from that place.

Ye Zichen licked his lips and shrugged with a smile, "This brat's surname is not Gu, it's Ye, Ye Zichen!"

Old Man Lin was clearly stunned for a moment when he heard Ye Zichen's reply. From the looks of it, Ye Zichen's reply was not what he expected...

However, Old Man Lin immediately revealed a faint smile.

"Then this old man might have recognized wrongly."

Ye Zichen nodded towards Old Man Lin with a smile, then walked out from the bedroom after reminding the old man to take it easy as he was still recovering.

At the entrance to Old Man Lin's room...

Everyone in the Lin family was gathered and paced worriedly. The instant that the door opened, everyone instantly surrounded Ye Zichen...

“Mr. Ye...”

“Ye Zichen, how's my grandpa?”

Lin Ru was the one who had a better relationship with Ye Zichen, so she didn't mind directly asking him.

“I didn't disappoint,” Ye Zichen smiled.

A hint of joy instantly appeared in Lin Ru's eyes, causing her to hug his neck and kiss him on the cheek.

“I'm going to see grandpa.”

Ye Zichen subconsciously looked towards Wu Haoyu...

“Say, bro, this isn't...”

Wu Haoyu patted his shoulder with a laugh, “Lil' Ru is happy, I understand that! I'm a man, otherwise, I would have smooched you on the cheek too. Do you even know how important it is to

them for Old Man Lin to wake up...”

Lin Hanben nodded excitedly on the side, while many of his relatives rushed in the bedroom to see the old man...

Actually Lin Hanben wanted to as well, but thinking about the fact that Ye Zichen was still there, he chose to stay here!

After this incident, he was truly beyond thankful towards Ye Zichen.

“Mr. Ye...” Lin Hanben spoke up after hesitating for a while.

Ye Zichen sighed, although he was rather annoyed by this uncle, when he saw this uncle now, he didn’t have the heart to do things too outrageously...

“Go see the old man, no need to say any words of thanks.”

“Erm...” Lin Hanben clenched his teeth and took out a cheque from his pocket that he respectfully handed to Ye Zichen. “Mr. Ye, I’m not sure about how to thank you... So please take this money as the medical fees...”

Ye Zichen glanced at the number on it...

So many zeros.

Ye Zichen thought about it, and after realizing that he wasn't desperately lacking money, he shrugged with a smile and pushed the cheque back, "If you are sincere, then help me donate it."

After Ye Zichen refused Lin Hanben's offer for him to stay in a roundabout manner, Ye Zichen slowly wandered onto the streets.

Old Man Lin's situation with his meridians definitely wasn't due to a sickness, he might have met some sort of expert, and got beaten up, ending up like that.

However, what made Ye Zichen more curious was why he had asked whether Ye Zichen's surname was Gu.

Recently, he would always hear about the Gu family...

Liu Qing knows Grandpa Gu, and there was also the Gu Tian with low EQ!

"The Gu family..."

Ye Zichen murmured softly, then suddenly felt a chill on his back.

Bang.

A huge noise sounded out. When Ye Zichen turned his head back, he saw the corner of Yu's mouth being bloodied, while an azure

pearl levitated on top of him. At the same time, the Hou brothers who were protecting Ye Zichen in secret had also suddenly blocked in front of him.

“Soul Pearl Yiyuan...”

Didn't this thingy go into his head? Why did it come out again?

However, when he saw the dagger shining with a deadly light in Yu's hand, Ye Zichen's heart beat raced...

These monkeys that the Great Sage left behind are not too reliable. If it wasn't for Soul Pearl Yiyuan saving me in time, I might have just died.

“You two, your Wahaha for the week is halved!”

Ye Zichen frowned, then after rolling his eyes at the Hou brothers, he hooked his fingers towards Soul Pearl Yiyuan, then maintained at a suitable distance from Yu, “Bro, let's go by the rules. I'm on the streets right now, is it really good for you to make a move on me like that?”

Yu's eyes were bloodshot, but he didn't reply.

All of a sudden, he threw the dagger in his hand towards Ye Zichen.

Ding.

Soul Pearl Yiyuan, that had returned to swirl around Ye Zichen deflected the dagger, then instantly sped towards Yu's head...

Yu wanted to dodge, but he could feel the Hou brothers lock onto him...

They were also of the Spiritual Body level!

He gave up!

“Yiyuan, stop!”

At the very moment that Soul Pearl Yiyuan was about to hit Yu's head, Soul Pearl Yiyuan came to an emergency stop. Then, it moved backwards a little as if it was asking Ye Zichen why he didn't let it attack.

“You little thing, this is a f*cking lawful society. Killing is illegal, do you understand?”

Ye Zichen slapped Soul Pearl Yiyuan, and grasped it within his hand. Then, Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows at a distance of approximately three meters away from Yu.

“I have lost, kill me,” Yu turned his head.

Ye Zichen glanced to the side.

It was fortunate that there was a lack of people using the road, otherwise the two of them would definitely end up on the evening news!

Ye Zichen sighed silently, then sat on the edge of a flowerbed three meters away.

Then, he squinted his eyes and shrugged, “Bro, don’t always talk about killing and stuff. This is different from the place you live, we have to go by the laws here.”

Seeing that Yu didn’t reply, Ye Zichen scratched his head, “I can tell that you got hurt quite a bit by my treasure, how about I call an ambulance for you?”

“Just kill me,” There was a bit of tremble in Yu’s voice. “I have failed again...”

At that moment, the dagger that was parried to the side by Soul Pearl Yiyuan struggled up from the ground and flew back to Yu’s side, then continuously swirled around him.

“Sorry, old friend, I lost.”

The dagger shook left and right humanly, then tried to get back into Yu’s hand.

“I lost, so be it. The current us cannot match them,” Yu murmured apathetically. He was just of the Spiritual Body level, the other person had both bodyguards of the Spiritual Body level and a spiritual treasure protecting him.

He had no more chances.

Ye Zichen squinted his eyes, then slowly walked towards Yu. When Ye Zichen got close to him, the dagger flew out as if it was protecting Yu.

At that moment, Soul Pearl Yiyuan, which was in Ye Zichen’s hand and crashed into the blade with a ring.

“Bro, you want to kill me that much?” Ye Zichen was truly confused by Yu’s muttering...

What the hell!?

Why does he want to kill me so much?

“Bro, we don’t see to have any grudges between us, right?” Ye Zichen was a bit speechless. “Why do you have to kill me? How did I piss you off?”

“We have no grudges between us, but I have to kill you,” a hint of helplessness was mixed in Yu’s voice, causing Ye Zichen to scratch

his head...

“Seriously... Do you not even have a motive for killing me?”

“I don’t want to waste my breath with you, go ahead and kill me...”

“How many times did I tell you? This is a lawful society, I have to go to jail if I kill you. There is a great old saying, dying nicely is not as good as grabbing hold of life. Why do you always want to die? Is dying the only thing in your dictionary?”

All of a sudden, Ye Zichen saw Yu’s depressed look...

“Are you in some sort of trouble? Tell me about it, I might be able to help you.”

Chapter 196 – Liu Qing Ran Away

Too kind.

Even Ye Zichen wondered why he was so kind, this brat was going to kill him, yet he still thought about helping him.

I definitely was the reincarnation of the Buddha in his previous life.

Ye Zichen thought to himself, all I need to do is to wait for Yu to tell me his thoughts, but...

Yu completely ignored him.

“No need.”

Damn, what a temper.

“Fine, then never mind if you don’t need my help. But don’t beg me to kill you. It’s still better for people to be alive! It’s definitely impossible if you want to kill me, so give up! Oh yeah...”

Ye Zichen took out a jade bottle and threw it into Yu’s hands.

“This pill seems to be able to help you heal, so live a good life.”

With that, Ye Zichen departed.

Yu, who was sitting on the floor, stayed silent for a long while, then he looked towards Ye Zichen's retreating figure and sighed, "You guys still have a direction to go in when you're alive, but I..."

Yu shook his head with a wry smile and opened the cork of the jade bottle. The fragrance of the pill caused a sudden change in Yu's expression.

When he looked up once again, Ye Zichen had already disappeared.

"It really is dangerous to stay by your side. There is always someone after your life," Liu Qing pouted.

Ye Zichen smiled in agreement, it seemed like ever since he entered that shitty group...

His days didn't get much better, but there had been a hell lot more trouble.

It wasn't really a big deal that some rich second generations that looked down on him caused trouble, but this group of f*cking cultivators also starting to come to his side!

"Don't worry, we have Soul Pearl Yiyuan protecting us and the Hou brothers guarding us. From now on, I'll tell the two of them to follow me even to the toilet. If anyone threatens me, then we'll

beat him up!”

“Oh? Following you even to the toilet? What a gay thought,” Liu Qing twitched her mouth in disdain.

Ye Zichen knocked on her head, “It’s been only so few days, why did you turn from a maiden to a fujoshi? I told you to stop reading those kinds of manga!”

“So what if I read those? Although I’m a ghost, I still need some hobbies, alright?”

“You still dare to argue with me, I think you don’t want to live anymore,” Ye Zichen rolled his eyes at her. Recently, this damn girl would use his phone to search for rotten stuff whenever she has nothing to do...

It caused her to no longer have a maiden’s heart.

Ye Zichen had wanted to use her revival to threaten her a bit so that she would read less of that sort of manga, but this girl...

“I don’t want to get revived anymore,” Liu Qing suddenly stopped and said with an unspeakable solemnity!

“What’d you say?”

“I said I don’t want to be revived,” Liu Qing bit her lips and put

on a casual seeming smile. “I think being a ghost is pretty good. Nobody can see me, I can do whatever I want! I can pull some pranks when I have nothing to do as well, this sort of life is pretty good.”

Ye Zichen instantly frowned when he heard Liu Qing’s reasons, “No way!”

He had spent so much time dealing with people from the Heavenly Court, contacting the Eight Immortals and the Underworld. What was it for?

It was all for Liu Qing’s revival.

“Not living when you can? Just what is in your head? Just how much effort did I put in to revive you? We’re on the verge of succeeding and you’re telling me that you don’t want to live anymore?”

“But so what if I live!?” Bitterness surfaced on Liu Qing’s delicate face. “I have already been dead for two years. Even if you suddenly revive me, can I return to my parents’ side? Can I play with my friends like before? How am I supposed to explain to them that I’m alive again?”

The trembling body and helpless gaze caused Ye Zichen to not reply for a long time.

After a long while...

“We’ll think about it when you live again. You can’t just always stay by my side right? It’s inconvenient for you, and it’s inconvenient for me...”

“He... You think I’m troublesome, right? I’m a burden, aren’t I?” Liu Qing suddenly retreated slowly, while helplessness filled her clear eyes... “Back when you took me away, I already told you not to actually take me with you. I knew that there would be one day that you’d get annoyed with me. From the looks of it, that day has come?”

“Liu Qing, calm down,” Ye Zichen felt like there was something weird with this girl today. It was just revival, why did she bring so much stuff into it? “I’m not saying that you’re a burden, but do you want to be a ghost for your entire life? The two of us have to each have our own lives, right?”

“You are my life!” Liu Qing screamed. Ghosts couldn’t cry, but if they could, tears might have already covered her entire face. “You suddenly walked into my life, into my sight... Whenever I raise my head and open my eyes, I would see you! Right now, you’re suddenly telling me that we need our own lives. I get it, you got enough women around you, I’m too troublesome...”

Liu Qing took a step back at a time, then when she reached the side of the road, “Then I’ll leave!”

Liu Qing disappeared into the darkness without waiting for Ye Zichen to explain himself.

Ye Zichen stood dumbly on spot and scratched his head...

Why did it suddenly turn like this!?

“Liu Qing!” Ye Zichen ran to the roadside and screamed, causing the bystanders to look at him.

F*ck!

Ye Zichen waved his fist with strength, then rubbed his temples as he frowned.

What just happened here!?

He definitely wouldn't leave Liu Qing like this. That little ghost girl ran away, if she gets captured by a ghost servant like the Black Impermanence intern...

Her life would be ruined.

Ye Zichen took out his phone and sought out White Impermanence!

“White Impermanence! White Impermanence!”

He was definitely not enough to find the little ghost girl, and his

friends couldn't see ghosts...

The only person he could think of was White Impermanence.

As a ghost servant of the Underworld, she might have some secret technique to find ghosts.

“What is it? I'm still resting.”

Ye Zichen licked his lips apologetically when he saw her reply.

“Sorry for disturbing your great sleep, but right now, I want to ask you for a favor.”

Half an hour later.

Ye Zichen sat on the flowerbed outside the First People Hospital. White Impermanence wasn't very familiar with the city, but this was one place that she would know due to her always having to go there.

As he smoked with a troubled mind, there was a flash of white light in front of him, and White Impermanence appeared.

“You're here,” Yee Zichen was very happy to see that White Impermanence appeared.

At that moment, seven or eight ghosts of all kinds of appearances appeared around White Impermanence...

“Big Sis.”

“Hmm, line up, there’ll be a use for you guys later,” White Impermanence ordered the little ghosts, causing them to obediently line up in a line without saying anything else.

At the same time, White Impermanence also spoke up to Ye Zichen, “You said that the ghost girl that follows you around ran away?”

“Yeah, do you have any way of finding her?” Ye Zichen asked in anticipation as if he was grasping at straws.

White Impermanence frowned, then reached out in her hand, causing a huge geomantic compass to appear in her hands.

After a while, she put the compass away...

She could only sigh in disappointment when she met Ye Zichen’s gaze that was full of anticipation, “Sorry, I couldn’t find her.”

Chapter 197 – [One Spiritual And One Physical Soul](#)

The Spiritual Souls (魂) and Physical Souls (魄) are what makes up a person's complete soul in Chinese mythology. Traditionally speaking, we speak of the Three Spiritual and Seven Physical Souls, but there are also sayings that people have Three Spiritual and Six Physical Souls.

A gust of wind blew by.

Ye Zichen's clothes fluttered in the air as he looked up at White Impermanence in confusion.

“You didn't find her?”

“Mhmm, Sikong Spiritual Compass did not show any traces of the ghost girl by your side,” White Impermanence nodded. Then she pointed at the little ghosts who were on the side. “We can only use Plan B.

“Do they have any secret techniques to find ghosts?” Ye Zichen's eyes lit up.

White Impermanence smiled wordlessly, “How is that possible? Even we ghost servants don't know any, how could they know? I guessed that the spiritual compass wouldn't be able to find her, so I got a bunch of helpers to come. The more ghosts, the more capable we are!”

...

“Then alright!”

Ye Zichen and White Impermanence separated from the other ghosts after describing Liu Qing’s appearance to them.

Finding a ghost was more troublesome than finding a person.

When one sought out a person, it was possible to use the powers of certain related departments, but finding ghosts...

It seems like I am using the power of related departments.

From the looks of it, these departments are always going to be our dearest friends!

“Boss Ye, I found something over there...” As Ye Zichen wandered around aimlessly, a bony little ghost floated down from the sky.

“Where... Take me over quickly!”

“In the garden, over there.”

Ye Zichen followed that little ghost to a garden nearby

approximately ten minutes away, this garden was clearly not open to the public...

“How are we supposed to get in!?” Ye Zichen asked idiotically.

The little ghost also answered idiotically, “Fly in!”

Zoom.

He flew in!

“You two...”

Ye Zichen turned around and looked at Third Hou and Fourth Hou...

Zoom.

The two of them f*cking flew in too.

Ye Zichen went dumb.

Am I supposed to fly in as well?

Being ghosts and deities are great, they can fly whenever they want to.

They all have invisible wings!

Ye Zichen scratched his head with a look of envy, then looked at the height of the fence...

Climb over.

Fortunately, the property owner didn't have an extremely strong sense of security, and didn't put anything like an electric net on it, otherwise, Ye Zichen would really be unable to enter.

Bang.

Ye Zichen landed safely.

He took a glance at the flowers in the garden. It seems like the owner of the garden was interested in lilac...

The entire garden was full of lilac!

However, the little ghost had disappeared, and Ye Zichen couldn't find his two monkey bodyguards either.

Pat.

At this moment, someone patted Ye Zichen's shoulder.

“Not a ghost?”

A spooky voice sounded out, causing Ye Zichen to turned his head in confusion. He saw a young man with a pale face like a deceased person standing behind him.

F*ck.

Ye Zichen quickly brushed the brat’s hand off, then backed off a suitable distance.

“Are you human or a ghost!?”

“Are you human or a ghost?”

The young man opposite him also scratched his head in confusion.

“Do you think I’m a human or a ghost!?”

“Do you think I’m a human or a ghost?”

“Do you think I’m a human or a ghost!?”

“Do you think I’m a human or a ghost?”

“Am I talking to a mirror!?”

Ye Zichen was goddamn speechless, why did the brat keep on copying what he said with the same tone...

“Am I talking to a mirror?”

At this moment, the young man also tilted his head. At the same time, a call sounded out in the garden, “Bu Er, what are you doing? Did you catch the ghost?”

Then, a young man wearing traditional Chinese clothing walked out from a corner.

“I don’t know whether he’s a human or a ghost!” The young man with a stark white face tilted his head and pointed at Ye Zichen.

“Not sure?”

The young man in traditional Chinese clothes walked over with two cages in his hand. These two cages held a shrunken version of Liu Qing, and the little ghost that just entered.

There were also two white-robed men behind him who were controlling Third Hou and Fourth Hou.

“Ye Zichen!”

“Boss Ye.”

“Liu Qing! Monkey...” Ye Zichen exclaimed and looked at Liu Qing, who had a pitiful expression as she stayed in the cage as if she was a pet for someone; as well as Third and Fourth Hou, whose faces had struggling expressions...

He raised his hand and grabbed at the young man.

“What are you doing, you can’t do anything to Young Master Xie!” The young man with a stark white face suddenly reached out his hand and grabbed Ye Zichen’s wrist...

Ooooh.

Ye Zichen instantly took a deep breath.

So icy!

That sort of coldness nearly froze his blood, causing him to subconsciously want to retract his hand.

“Huh? He’s a living person.”

The young man quickly retracted his hand and took a few steps back timidly, “Go away living person, I don’t like living people!”

Don't like living people.

Was this child a dead person? But why did he have a solid body....

“Bu Er, get behind me,” the young man in traditional Chinese clothing called to the other young man behind him, then handed the cages to him. After that, he took a few steps forward with a frown, “Which... family are you from? Do you not know that this is a place belonging to us, the Xie family? You actually dared to trespass, do you want to break the rules?”

“Xie family? I don't care what family you belong to! I just want to know why did you put the two of them into cages. Also, those two are my friends, why did you detain them!” Ye Zichen frowned at the young man in traditional Chinese clothing who stood in front of him.

That young man laughed softly and shrugged, “That's my interest. Whenever I meet ghosts that can't find their home, I like to rear them, then hand them over to the Underworld after I get sick of them... As for the other two, people of the Heavenly Court who got lost. I don't welcome them!”

“You...” Ye Zichen clenched his fist tightly, this young man clearly treated them as playthings.

No matter what, ghosts should have ghost rights, too.

This young man immediately imprisoned them from the start,

then just spoke casually as if that justified everything he had done...

Also, this brat said that the monkeys were people of the Heavenly Court. Ye Zichen didn't like that!

"Let my friends go, then we'll pretend like nothing happened," Ye Zichen immediately became furious. He really couldn't accept this kind of people.

The young man in traditional Chinese clothing scratched his face with a smile after hearing that, "Can I interpret your tone as you threatening me?"

Zoom.

Six white-robed men with blurry faces suddenly appeared. They walked out of the shadows of the garden.

Ye Zichen swept his gaze over them...

These people were all like that Bu Er, they all lacked the aura of a living being.

But they had a physical body!

What's more, Ye Zichen felt a hint of danger coming from their bodies!

More importantly, they had a lot of people, and he was all alone...

“Hehe, this chivalrous hero, I didn’t have any intention of threatening you! Say, just what do you mean by calling such a huge group of people over? You seem so unfriendly!”

When faced with this kind of this situation, to be honest, Ye Zichen...

Felt a bit diffident.

This was especially true because he didn’t know why did Soul Pearl Yiyuan still had not appeared. Without it protecting him...

He was afraid!

“My friends broke into your back garden by mistake. Let me apologize to you in their place. Please be merciful then let us go.”

The young man fell into deep thought after hearing Ye Zichen’s words...

After a long while, he glared at Ye Zichen with his innocent eyes, “Why should I?”

Then, he pointed at the two apes in Bu Er’s hands, “If you want

to take them away, sure. Let's exchange!"

...

Ye Zichen didn't reply.

"We, the Xie family, have always been just. These two children ran into my back garden, and since they got caught, they are now my products. If you want to take them back, sure... Equivalent exchange!"

"What do you want!?"

The young man in traditional Chinese clothing in front of him was definitely not a normal person. Ye Zichen did not believe that the other person would exchange them for earthly goods.

"It's simple."

Snap.

The young man snapped his fingers. Then very quickly, a black table appeared in front of Ye Zichen...

Brush, ink, paper and inkstone were all placed on the table.

A white-robed man stood beside the table, holding a black box in

his hands.

At the same time, the young man also spoke up once more, and lifted his right thumb and index finger.

“I want your one of your physical and one of your spiritual souls!”

Chapter 198 – Xie Bian's Grandson

Zoom.

Ye Zichen felt troubled.

Ye Zichen stared at the smiling young man in traditional Chinese clothing and felt cold sweat drip all over his body.

One physical and one spiritual soul.

“What did you say just now? You want one of my physical and one of my spiritual souls?”

Legends says that a person only had three physical and six spiritual souls...

This guy wanted one of his physical and one of his spiritual soul...

“Why do you want that from me for? Bro, let's discuss it a bit more, can't you ask for something else?”

“No,” the young man wearing traditional Chinese clothing continued to smile warmly. “The choice is in your hands. We, the Xie family, never do forced trades. If you want to take these two ghosts and these two Heavenly Court monkeys away, then leave one spiritual and one physical soul here... If you don't want to,

then the door is over there, please!”

Ye Zichen turned his head around and saw a white door suddenly appear inside the garden that was originally surrounded by metal fences.

The human realm laid outside the door...

With the appearance of this door, it seems like it was no longer the realm of the living.

Gulp.

Ye Zichen gulped, then looked towards Liu Qing and the little ghost.

“Ye Zichen, leave...” Liu Qing’s face was filled with determination and resolution. All of this was caused by her willfulness, so she knew that she should take the responsibility.

In her heart, she didn’t want Ye Zichen to take the risk for her either.

As for the little ghost...

“Boss Ye, save me!”

Meanwhile, the two monkeys didn't speak at all!

They didn't find it right for them to speak at all. As bodyguards, they actually allowed themselves to get captured...

It was embarrassing their great king too much!

Leave? To be honest, Ye Zichen really wanted to leave.

Although Ye Zichen didn't know what losses he would suffer by just randomly leaving a spiritual and a physical soul here, it sounded rather creepy, so he was afraid.

The door was only a few meters behind him. As long as he turned around, he would be able to leave in less than two seconds!

But the damn sense of responsibility...

Made him unable to step away.

"There really is no discussion to it?" Ye Zichen asked in a testing tone.

The young man in traditional Chinese clothing shook his head, "No."

"Then wait a moment, a spiritual and a physical soul is no small

matter. Let me consider it a bit,” With that, Ye Zichen took out his phone.

The 4G signal on his phone had been replaced by a small wiggly line. Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows at this, but didn't think so much, and instead sent a bunch of messages to White Impermanence.

“Sis, I found Liu Qing.”

“But there's a brat that's not listening at all here. He's determined for one of my spiritual and one of my physical souls. Are those important? If it's not, then I'll give it to him.”

White Impermanence, who was leading the other little ghosts in a search was instantly stunned when she saw the message.

Then she quickly replied.

“You can't give it!”

“Why can't I? It's not okay even if I don't. This brat is determined to get it from me. What am I supposed to do!?”

“Are you an idiot!? Can you just casually give that away!?”

White Impermanence cursed angrily, but then she replied once more.

“Tell me your location, I’ll come over to find you right now.”

“I’m in a garden, but this garden doesn’t seem like one from the mortal realm. I don’t know where this place is either...”

Ye Zichen raised his eyebrows at the young man after sending the message, “Bro, where are we? I have a friend that’s coming over.”

“Friend?” The young man smiled wildly. “Number 439, Ergouzi Road, Peony Region, Three Lives Temple Lily County.”

Ye Zichen twitched his mouth...

What the hell is this place!

Ye Zichen looked at the young man’s meaningful smile, then sent the address over with a look of confusion.

White Impermanence, who was waiting outside for Ye Zichen’s message, was instantly stunned when she saw the reply.

“How did you end up in the Ghost Marshal, White Impermanence’s, home?”

“What?”

Ye Zichen replied with a look of complete confusion.

Ghost Marshal?

White Impermanence!

“You’re at Xie Bian’s home, that’s the Xie Household!”

F*ck!

Ye Zichen was rather stunned when he saw White Impermanence’s reply. He had definitely heard about Xie Bian before.

The Two Impermanence Lords.

White Impermanence, Xie Bian.

Ye Zichen turned his head with a look of confusion and eyed the young man, who was standing calmly opposite him.

“Bro, what is your relationship to Xie Bian?”

“That’s my grandpa!”

F*ck.

Ye Zichen immediately smiled in a way that would cause people to feel comfortable. No wonder this brat was so fierce, no matter what, the monkeys were of the Spiritual Body level, but they couldn't even more when under the control of the two bodyguards.

Fine, this a Ghost Marshal's grandson.

Then wouldn't those bodyguards be beyond amazing!?

Ye Zichen waved slightly towards the young man, then quickly replied on his phone.

"Then what? Liu Qing, my two monkeys and your little ghost is still in the hands of Xie Bian's grandson..."

"Wait for me to come over!"

Ye Zichen smiled dryly and put his phone back into his pocket after seeing White Impermanence's reply.

"Oh wow, you're actually Great Marshal Xie, Xie Bian's grandson, seriously... There was much offense just now, much offense!"

"Hmph," The young man snickered, then snorted. "You went to look for someone, right? Is he going to be enough? If he isn't, then hurry up and sign it. If you're not signing it, then hurry up and

screw off.”

...

Great Marshal Xie's grandson doesn't seem to have a good temper.

“Bro, listening to what you're saying,” Ye Zichen raised his hand up to try and get close.

However, before Ye Zichen's hand reached the young man, a folded fan appeared in the latter's hand and flicked Ye Zichen's wrist away, “Stay away from me, a mere mortal actually dares to touch this young master.”

Cocky.

Fine, I'll endure it.

You are f*cking Xie Bian's grandson, so laozi will submit.

Ye Zichen nodded wryly and took a step back. At this moment, White Impermanence suddenly entered from the door to the garden.

“Third Young Master,” White Impermanence quickly walked over.

The young man in traditional Chinese clothing raised his eyebrows at her, then frowned, “Who are you!”

“It’s me, your Rou-jiejie.”

White Impermanence immediately took off her hat...

F*ck.

The photo White Impermanence sent me that day was real.

Gold hair and amber eyes. She had an exotic kind of beauty!

Ye Zichen had originally thought that it was a photo that White Impermanence had stole from the internet, he didn’t think that it really was her.

“Rou-jiejie,” The Xie family’s grandson was stunned for a moment after seeing White Impermanence, then revealed a joyous expression. “You haven’t come to play with me for a long time.”

“There’s no helping it, older sister was busy,” White Impermanence raised her hand and caressed the young man’s head a few times before they begun to chat intimately.

Ye Zichen was shocked as he watched from the sides.

This White Impermanence certainly had some contacts, no wonder she could become a White Impermanence intern. So she knows the Xie family.

Could it be some sort of dirty deals...

Zeze, I can't have those sort of thoughts!

Why am I so impure!?

"Leilei, that person is good friends with older sister," White Impermanence finally brought up Ye Zichen after chatting for a while. "Can you consider letting his friends go?"

"About this..." Xie Lei frowned, then twitched his mouth. "That's against the rules, we, the Xie family, have always..."

"Older sister knows the Xie family's rules," White Impermanence caressed Xie Lei's hair and smiled. "but he's a mortal, one spiritual and one physical soul is way too important for him. There are plenty of fun things in the mortal realm, you can get him to trade those with you."

"He can send toys from the mortal realm to the Underworld?" Xie Lei was stunned for a brief moment.

"Of course he can, this person is really amazing. He can WeChat we people from the Underworld and send us red packets."

With that, Xie Lei's eyes lit up.

He quickly walked over to Ye Zichen and stared at the latter.

“Hey, add me on WeChat.”

Chapter 199 – A Happy Life With A Large Bed

When Ye Zichen saw Xie Lei's display picture on the friend request, he nearly vomited.

Xie Lei dressed in pink and was pouting as he wore a ribbon on his head.

How can Xie Bian have a grandson like this... What's a guy trying to act moe for?

Ye Zichen looked up sneakily and rolled his eyes at Xie Lei, then accepted the latter's friend request.

"You really can add me," Xie Lei was stunned for a moment, then looked at Ye Zichen with a bit of confusion on his face. "Can you send me toys from the mortal realm? I really like Transformers!"

Although this brat's profile pic caused Ye Zichen to want to retort, he understood the need of lowering one's position when in other people's territory...

Ye Zichen nodded respectfully with a forced smile, "No problem. I can send Young Master Xie whatever toy you want."

"Then leave," Xie Lei pointed at the door behind Ye Zichen and shooed him away.

Ye Zichen glanced at the two cages that were still in Bu Er's hands and smiled coyly, "Young Master Xie, then can my friends..."

"Hmm?" Xie Lei frowned. When the Xie family does business, there was a time when the other side takes the product before paying.

Ye Zichen quickly gave White Impermanence a cue when he saw that the other person's expression darkened.

White Impermanence also touched Xie Lei's cheek with a smile, "Third Young Master, just let his friends go first. He'll definitely send the toys over to you later."

"That will be breaking the rules!"

"Are you not going to listen to Rou-jiejie's words anymore?" White Impermanence pouted slightly unhappily.

Seeing that, Xie Lei immediately submitted, "Alright, alright, then I'll just listen to Rou-jiejie."

He twitched his mouth at Bu Er, so the young man with a stark white face immediately handed the two cages to Ye Zichen, "Here."

With that, the young man quickly took a step back. It was clear

that he didn't like dealing with living people.

Only then did Ye Zichen let out a sigh.

Ye Zichen smiled and bowed towards Xie Lei, then left from the door behind him. At the same time, White Impermanence also rubbed Xie Lei's head, then followed Ye Zichen out.

Zoom.

Ye Zichen stepped out of the door.

He was beyond excited when he breathed in the air of the Modern Realm once again.

He quickly let Liu Qing and the little ghost out.

The moment the cage opened, Liu Qing leaped into his arms. "Ye Zichen."

Liu Qing started to sob before she even finished her sentence.

At this moment, White Impermanence also walked out of Xie Lei's back garden. She had already donned her hat and regained the image where her face was hidden.

"Alright, you saved your little ghost girl."

“Thank you so much.”

If White Impermanence wasn't there, I might not have been able to get Liu Qing back from Xie Lei.

“It's nothing. You helped me so much, what does this count as? What's more, there's no need to be so courteous when it's between us.”

“Mhmm,” Ye Zichen nodded, then patted Liu Qing's shoulder before raising his head up with a frown. “The place we went to just now belongs to the Underworld, right?”

“Yeah.”

“How did a mere mortal like me get to the Underworld? Your little ghost led the way for me, and I got into the Underworld just by climbing over the fence?”

To be honest, Ye Zichen was truly confused.

He had thought that he entered the back garden of some hidden families, he never would have imagined that he would have went to the Underworld.

“I'm confused about it as well,” White Impermanence shook her head. “Most of the Underworld is indeed merged with the mortal

realm, but technically speaking, you mortals can't enter the Underworld or see structures of the Underworld, but..."

White Impermanence hesitated a little, then shrugged, "You have always been different from other mortals. Just the fact that you can communicate with those of us from the Underworld and send us red packets... That makes you very special!"

Fine!

I am indeed special.

If I didn't live f*cking twenty something years as a mortal, I would even think that I'm an immortal.

Entering the Underworld and dealing with people from the Heavenly Court.

This is truly a shocking life. It can't be explained by common sense.

"Alright, I have an appointment training to go to later, so I won't chat with you here. Oh yeah. You should try to get into good terms with Xie Lei, that child is special. If you are on good terms with him, he might be of great help to you."

With that, White Impermanence and the little ghosts beside her disappeared in front of Ye Zichen's eyes.

After White Impermanence left, Ye Zichen looked at Third Hou and Fourth Hou angrily, “Say, just what can you two do? You even got caught. You are the Great Sage’s descendants. He’s the Victorious Fighting Buddha, the great lord that wrecked havoc in the Underworld! Seriously shameful!”

“Boss Ye, we couldn’t help it, the one that caught the two of us...”

“Stop finding excuses, your Wahaha supply is halved!” Ye Zichen glared fiercely at the two of them, then patted Liu Qing’s shoulders helplessly with a soft sigh. “And you, little girl...”

“I... It’s all because of you,” Liu Qing bit her lips. She had wanted to thank him, but when the words reached her mouth, it had turned into a complaint. “You said that you didn’t want me anymore, so I left.”

Ye Zichen caressed her head. He was really starting to suspect that he owed her in his previous life, “When did I ever say that I don’t want you anymore?”

“You didn’t say it directly, but that’s what you meant,” With that, Liu Qing started to sob again. “You want to revive me, then you can stop caring about me. That would let you to live a happy life of a huge bed with your Yumei, Shengyu, Susu and the others.”

...

“What the hell is your little brain thinking!”

Ye Zichen was speechless.

Ye Zichen lifted his hand to knock her on the head. Just what ero-doujins have this chick been reading? She really is progressing far on the path of a fujoshi, “Reviving you is my promise to you. I’ll be honest, you can’t always remain in a ghost form. After you get revived, if you are worried that the ones beside you can’t accept you, then just keep following me.”

“Are you for real?” Liu Qing’s eyes lit up and squinted in the shape of a crescent moon.

Ye Zichen shrugged helplessly and twitched his mouth after seeing her happy look, “Of course I’m for real. I already got used to a little burden like you following me around for so long already.”

“You’re the burden!” Liu Qing rolled her eyes, then smiled proudly. “I think that you’re just lusting after this lady’s beauty. Hmph, don’t even think about it. I’ll run away after I get revived. Then I’ll tell scientists that you’re dealing with deities so that they’ll capture and study you like a guinea pig.”

“Wow, you’re so evil at such a young age. I kind of regret saving you now!” With that, Ye Zichen took out his phone and pretended like he was going to send a message to Xie Lei. “I should send you back.”

“Heh, it’s too late!” Liu Qing raised her chin like a tsundere, then flew on top of Ye Zichen’s head to stick out her tongue. “I’ll get you captured then!”

Ye Zichen shook his head and smiled. This little ghost girl truly had the mindset of a little girl.

But then again, didn’t my life become less boring with her around?

Ye Zichen smiled, then entered the WeChat group. He knew that Soul Pearl Yiyuan could enter and exit his body at will, and the only thing he lacked now is the rootless water near Chang’e’s Moon Palace!

Chapter 200 – The Spicy Gluten Loving Fairy, Chang’e

Within the Moon Palace of the Heavenly Court.

Chang’e sat, staring blankly out the window lost in her thoughts as she held the Jade Rabbit close.

Anyone could tell from her eyes that she was not paying attention to the scenery outside. She was pondering, and reminiscing...

“I’ve been in the Heavenly Court for thousands of years, yet it seems to be just a blink of an eye,” Chang’e’s beautiful hand caressed the Jade Rabbit. At that moment, Jade Rabbit jumped down from her arms, then turned into a cute girl with a bit of baby fat on her cheeks, who looked to be around seventeen or eighteen years old.

“Jiejie, are you thinking about [Houyi](#)-gege again?”

Houyi (后裔) is a legendary Chinese archer who shot down 9 out of the 10 Suns in the sky. He is also the original lover of Chang’e, and in all variations of the tale, Chang’e ascended to the moon with pills that he had acquired for both of them to ascend. However, there are various versions of the tale all with different explanations of why Chang’e ended up taking the pills without him.

“How could I not?” Chang’e said with a sense of loss. “Houyi

clearly asked for two celestial pills, yet I swallowed both. We haven't met for thousands of years... Ai... What's more, since I'm not good at socializing in the Heavenly Court and the Queen Mother doesn't allow me to take a single step outside of the Moon Palace... I'm lonely!"

"Hmm, Jiejie, don't be sad. Bunny will go and get spicy gluten for you," Jade Rabbit hopped to her room, then hopped back with drooping ears a short while later.

"Jiejie, there's no more spicy gluten!"

"What? There's no more spicy gluten!?" Chang'e stood up from the chair, while her quiet ladylike appearance had completely disappeared. "I clearly got five packs from Lord Yue Lao. Every time I want to eat some, I would just eat one... Tell me... You ate them, right?"

"Uhm..." Jade Rabbit lowered her head and twiddled her thumbs without replying...

"Serious..."

Dingdong.

Chang'e's phone rang, she subconsciously looked over to where it sat by the window.

It was most likely Wu Gang, who was chopping wood, that had

sent her a message on WeChat.

“Jiejie, your phone rang,” Jade Rabbit stuck out her tongue.

Chang’e frowned, “Ignore it, tell me the truth, did you eat them...”

“Jiejie, I’ll go and get your phone for you. Hehe...” Chang’e was angry, yet she wanted to laugh when she saw Jade Rabbit’s cute face that was clearly displaying her guilt...

If it wasn’t for this little cutie accompanying her, she might not had been able to survive in the Moon Palace.

But...

This is spicy gluten that we’re talking about!

Spicy gluten!

“Jiejie, jiejie, it was Sky Sovereign! He sent you a friend request!” Jade Rabbit skipped over with the phone.

Chang’e was stunned momentarily, before raising her eyebrows, “Sky Sovereign? Which Sky Sovereign?”

“It’s the super amazing Sky Sovereign,” Jade Rabbit skipped

over.

Chang'e received the phone with suspicion. When she saw the message...

Spicy gluten!

Spicy gluten!

Spicy gluten!

Chang'e muttered to herself, then quickly accepted the friend request.

“Sky Sovereign, I’m here!

Ye Zichen, who was looking through his WeChat Moments felt his phone vibrate. When he closed the Moments, he saw that his friend request to Chang'e had been accepted.

The first thing he did was look at the intimacy level.

150.

Friendly.

That’s kinda weird. Normally, all of the accepted friend requests

are at 100.

But it's whatever as long as it is at least Friendly.

“Fairy Chang’e, I wonder what you are busying yourself with?”

Chang’e, who was within the Moon Palace, was stunned when she saw the message...

Did Celestial Sovereign's words mean that he was going to confess?

Previously, anyone that said this to me would always confess afterwards.

Houyi is my beloved in my heart, but Sky Sovereign has spicy gluten...

It was a struggle.

Her heart continuously struggled.

Not long later, she finally suppressed her thoughts and clenched her teeth.

“I'm sewing...”

She didn't know why she replied like that, thinking back...

In the fight between spicy gluten and Houyi, spicy gluten won.

When he saw Chang'e's message, Ye Zichen specifically got Liu Jing to have a look.

It was as if he was telling her...

Look at her, she's sewing!

Look at you, you're reading ero-doujins!

Liu Jing rolled her eyes at him, then ignored him. At the same time, Ye Zichen also sent his reply.

"Fairy Chang'e is truly in a good mood."

"It's alright."

Chang'e's heart raced like a fawn, while Jade Rabbit stood on the side with her ears standing up straight.

Spicy gluten!

This sky sovereign has spicy gluten.

“I wonder what Sky Sovereign sought this lady out so late in the night for?”

Ba-thump.

Ba-thump.

Chang’e was truly nervous to the core. If Sky Sovereign truly confesses, how should I reply?

Reject?

Not reject?

“Actually, this sovereign sought out this fairy to say something!”

“Sky Sovereign, please.”

Chang’e’s felt like her heart was going to explode. She struggled really hard in her heart...

“I want to ask Fairy for some rootless water from outside the Moon Palace.

...

Pa.

Chang'e's phone fell onto the jade bed.

Sky Sovereign didn't want to confess to me.

Spicy gluten was... gone!

Chang'e's nervous mood turned into depression. She lifelessly picked up the phone, then saw another message.

"Of course, this sovereign would not ask for it without giving anything in return. Fairy can tell this sovereign what you would want!"

"I want spicy gluten!"

Chang'e pretty much replied on reflex. However, she begun to regret it not long after.

Image.

Her image...

Ye Zichen, who was lying on the bed, was also completely shocked.

She wanted spicy gluten.

This Fairy Chang'e truly has an intricate taste. She didn't want stuff like Nutri-Express or Wahaha, she only wanted spicy gluten.

"Sure, as long as Fairy gives me rootless water, then you'll get enough spicy gluten!"

Chang'e, who was within the Moon Palace laughed and nearly jumped up in happiness. Jade Rabbit, who was peeking at Chang's phone behind her quickly ran out as well.

Not long later, she struggled to bring in a huge bucket of rootless water.

"Jiejie, I brought the rootless water."

This little Jade Rabbit was also a crazy fan of spicy gluten.

Chang'e raised her thumb towards the little Jade Rabbit. However, she didn't send the rootless water immediately. In order to correct her image, she replied with her own defense.

"Sky Sovereign, actually, it's my Jade Rabbit that likes to eat it, that's why I..."

"Understood, this Sky Sovereign will not tell others. About the rootless water?"

“I’ll send it right now!”

Dingdong.

Within 30 seconds, a red packet appeared on Ye Zichen’s phone.

一戳。

Tap.

You received Chang’e’s red packet.

Rootless water x30 liters

F*ck.

She sent so much?

It seems like rootless water wasn’t anything rare over at her side.

Rootless Water: A necessary material for mortals to forge a celestial body. Currently, it is mostly used as bathing water in the Heavenly Court.

The difference between the mortal realm and the Heavenly Court

was instantly shown.

However, Ye Zichen noticed an issue. Most of what is required for Liu Qing's revival was used for forging a celestial body.

Did that mean that Liu Qing would have a celestial body after she is revived?

Ye Zichen subconsciously glanced towards Liu Qing. If it really was like that, then this little girl was going to be the carry.

“Sky Sovereign, I have already sent you the rootless water!”

Seeing that Ye Zichen did not reply for quite a while, Chang'e couldn't help but send another message.

Ye Zichen couldn't help but smile when he saw it.

It was way too easy to understand her thoughts, right?

“This sovereign has already received it. As for the spicy gluten, this sovereign needs to send it over to Fairy later. Right now, this sovereign is not in the secret location...”

“Okay, this lady will just wait.”

“No need to worry, from now on, all the Moon Palace's spicy

gluten is on this sovereign.”

Wow!

Chang’e jumped up when she saw this message and hugged Jade Rabbit.

“Lil’ Jade, we’re going to be happy!”